

(275 J)

VOLUME II

EXHIBITS

to

RECORD OF TRIAL
(Fifth Original Carbon)

in the case of

UNITED STATES

vs

MASAO UWAMORI

Case Docket No. 133

MILITARY COMMISSION

Appointed by

Commanding General, Eighth Army

Tried at
Yokohama, Japan
14 April 1947 - 28 April 1947

) In the matter of personnel held
) Prisoner of War by the Japanese
) and in the matter of the Deposition
) of H.46574, Private John Dominic
) CARUSO, Winnipeg Grenadiers, C.A.

I, No. H.46574, Private John Dominic CARUSO,
a member of His Majesty's Canadian Army, make oath and
say:

1. I am H.46574, Private John Dominic CARUSO.
I reside at 137 Cameron Street, in the City of Fort
William, in the Province of Ontario. I am a member
of His Majesty's Canadian Army, and at all times
pertinent hereto a member of the Winnipeg Grenadiers,
C.A.

2. I was wounded during the fighting at Hong
Kong on the 21st December, 1941, and admitted to Bowen
Road Hospital and subsequently to the Red Cross Hos-
pital on the 25th December, 1941. I remained in
this hospital until 25th January, 1942, when I was sent
to Sham Shui Po. On the 28th January, 1942, I was
despatched to North Point Camp, where I remained until
26th September, 1942, at which time I was returned to
the camp at Sham Shui Po. I remained in Camp Sham
Shui Po until 15th January, 1943, when I was trans-
ferred to Japan to Camp 3"D" in the Tokyo area. I
remained at 3"D" until April, 1945, when I was trans-
ferred to Sendai No. 1, remaining at Sendai until
liberation in September, 1945.

3. During the months of November and December,
1942, while at Sham Shui Po Camp, I was employed at
general labor at the Kai-Tak Airport. My work was in
connection with the extension and enlarging of the air
field. This air field was used by the Japanese civil
and military authorities. I know it was used by the
Japanese Air Force for the reason that I saw Jap
fighter planes landing and taking off from this field.

4. At Camp 3"D", situate between Tokyo and
Yokohama, some time in the fall of 1943 I saw the
Japanese camp interpreter, Kondo, call Staff Sergeant
West of the Canadian Dental Corps, out of the ranks
of a work party and stand him at attention in front
of the work party. Kondo then had two of the Canadian
Prisoners of War pour two buckets of water over him.
I do not know the name or names of any particular
witnesses to this incident, but same took place in
front of a large number of Winnipeg Grenadiers who
comprised the work party to which Sgt. West belonged.
On another occasion about a week after Kondo had had
water poured on Sgt. West, Kondo had Sgt. West paraded
in front of a work party on another occasion, and
struck him on each side of the face about ten times
with the rubber sole of a running shoe. This instance
was also witnessed by a large number of Winnipeg
Grenadiers comprising the work party to which Sgt.
West belonged. Sgt. West was away from the camp for
a number of months and I believe that he was in a
jail in Tokyo. Upon his return to camp he informed
me that before going to prison he had been severely
beaten by this same Kondo with a leather belt all over
the face and body. He did not tell me whether or not
he suffered any permanent injuries from this beating.
I understood at the time that West was assaulted and
ill-treated by Kondo that it was because he had sold
a pair of Japanese army boots and the ill-treatment
was for the purpose of ascertaining to whom the boots
belonged.

/s/ J.D. Caruso

/s/ F.J. Killeen

SEAL

PROSECUTION
EXHIBIT No. 1

5. At Camp 3"D", some time in the spring of 1944, there was a general rumour throughout the Camp that Private Alexander Boreshewick, known to me as Private Braskawich, had been severely beaten and assaulted by members of the Japanese camp staff named Shabada and Babba. I saw Private Braskawich in the hospital and he appeared to have been severely beaten. His face was cut and bruised. I did not witness this assault. General descriptions of Shabada and Babba are as follows:

Shabada - height approximately 5'4", weight 130 lbs. did not wear glasses. No outstanding features.

Babba - height approximately 5'6", weight about 130 lbs. Wore glasses. Sickly appearance and rumoured throughout Camp to be suffering from tuberculosis.

~~6. At Camp Sendai No. 1, some time in the summer of 1945, Cpl. Henderson of the Winnipeg Grenadiers, informed me, and I verily believe, that he had been beaten and struck on the head by one of the members of the camp staff, Tsuda, known as "The Frog" to the prisoners of War in Sendai No. 1. Henderson told me that Tsuda struck him on the head with a grub hoe handle, causing lacerations requiring treatment. At the time Henderson told me this his head was all bandaged. I used these grub hoes at Sendai and the handle is approximately the same as what is used in the ordinary pick. Tsuda was the Japanese Camp Quartermaster and I believe belonged to the regular Japanese Army as he wore a regular Japanese uniform. I do not know his rank. To the best of my recollection his description is as follows: height 5'10", weight 175 lbs. Heavy set. Strong features. Did not wear glasses. Good carriage. No other distinguishing features. I did not see this assault on Henderson and Henderson did not tell me the names of any witnesses.~~ WA

7. ~~WA~~ While at Camp 3"D" in the Tokyo area, I was employed in the Nippon Kokan shipyards. Some time in the winter of 1944 a reimer bit was issued to me for use in my work. During my absence from my job the same was taken or stolen by some other Prisoner of War, or Japanese workman. I was charged with its loss and was punished by a civilian employee of the Nippon Kokan shipyards. I do not know the name of the employee in question, but he was the party who looked after the rations supplied to the Prisoners of War by the Nippon Kokan shipyards. The punishment meted out by this party consisted of a few slaps on the face. At the same time the two civilian guards who had me before this party kicked me on the shins with the soles of their rubber running shoes. I did not suffer any injury, either temporary or permanent. This slapping was witnessed by a number of Winnipeg Grenadiers who were employed in the kitchen. I do not know the name of this party and I do not recollect his description.

8. WA At Camp 3"D" I was charged before the Camp Commandant, Lieut. Wamori, with selling underclothing. Lieut. Wamori, after finding me guilty of the charge, gave me one punch in the chest with his fist. I did not suffer any injury. Private Noel of the Winnipeg Grenadiers was up on the same charge. He was also given the same punishment. He was a witness to the blow struck by Wamori. After Wamori struck Noel and me in the chest he made us stand to attention for two

/s/ F.J. Killeen

/s/ J.D. Caruso

SEAL

hours. I did not suffer any injury.

9. At Camp Sendai No. 1, some time in the summer of 1945, while working in a coal mine, after completing a shift I was coming away from my work and was whistling. A Japanese worker employed in the mine shouted at me to stop whistling as the same was against the existing mine regulations. I did not stop. He approached me from the rear, grabbed me by the arm, pulled me about and struck me. I retaliated by striking him with my fist a couple of times, knocking him on his haunches. He then made to strike me with a lamp but I took it away from him. Other members of my shift urged me to quit striking this man. I did so. This man then struck me several times on the face with his fist and later slapped me. I suffered no injury. I do not know the name of this Japanese civilian employee, nor can I recollect his description. There were a number of witnesses from the Winnipeg Grenadiers, but I cannot at this moment recollect their names.

10. Camp 3"D" in the Tokyo area, to the best of my recollection, is situate approximately half way between the Cities of Tokyo and Yokohama. Camp Sendai No. 1, to the best of my recollection, is situate about six miles West of the Port of Onahama.

11. ~~Except as herein stated I do not at this time recollect any further information of atrocities or incidents of mistreatment of Allied Prisoners of War.~~

SWORN before me at the City of)
Winnipeg, in the Province of)
Manitoba, this 23rd day of)
January, 1946, consisting of)
three pages, each signed by the)
Deponent.)

/s/ J.D. Caruso.....
(H.46574 Private John Dominic CARUSO,
Winnipeg Grenadiers, C.A.

SEAL /s/ F.J. Killeon
A Notary Public in and for the
Province of Manitoba

Certified true copy of an original document compared by
me and certified this 3rd day of October 1946, at Tokyo, Japan.

Orr
(O. Orr) Lt-Col, Canadian Army

SUPPLEMENTARY AFFIDAVIT

CANADA)
)
PROVINCE OF QUEBEC)
)
TO WIT:)

(IN THE MATTER OF Canadian
Prisoners of War at Hong-Kong
and Japan.)

I, Roger, Napoleon C Y R, E/30726.

residing at New Richmond, Bonaventure County, in the Province
of Quebec, make oath and say:-

1. I am actually still hospitalized at St-Charles Military Hospital, Quebec. My poor state of health is due to the bad treatments I received while I was a prisoner of war in Japan, particularly to lack of food, lack of adequate medicine and the fact that we all were forced to work even when we were sick.
2. I remember having been struck in the face by Lt. Uwamori, while this officer was in charge of camp S-D, Yokohama. I think this happened sometime in the summer of 1944, but I am not certain. It happened in the following circumstances:
3. I was working as a riveter at the shipyards and I had an argument with the Japanese in charge of my working party. I was sick on that day and this Japanese wanted me to do more work more than I could do. This Japanese boss reported me to Lt. Uwamori after our return to camp that night.
4. Shortly after our return from the shipyards, I was instructed to go in front of the Japanese office where Lt. Uwamori had his office. This is where I was beaten by Uwamori himself. The beating lasted between 15 to 20 minutes and Uwamori used his hands to beat me. I remember having been struck in the face on that occasion by Lt. Uwamori but I can not say whether I was struck in the face only once or twice. This is the only beating I remember having received in the face from Lt. Uwamori.
5. I did not relate this beating in the statement I gave on 24 January 1946 because beatings were a daily occurrence while I was a prisoner of war and I thought this was common knowledge. I was not seriously injured by this beating, but it made me weaker during that night. These beatings always affected me and my companions more mentally than physically.

SWORN BEFORE ME AT QUEBEC
P.Q., this 12th Sept, 1946,
consisting of one page
signed by the Deponent.

IN WITNESS WHEREOF I HAVE SIGNED

/s/ Roger N Cyr
(Deponent)

/s/ J. Alfred Crowe
(J. ALFRED CROWE) * Major AJAG MD 5
(Justice of Peace in and for the
District of Quebec)

(Roger, Napoleon CYR)

Certified a true copy of an original document compared by me and
certified this 14th day of October, 1946, at the City of Tokyo,
Japan.

O. Orr
(O. Orr) Lieut-Colonel
Canadian Army

PROS EX 2

PROSECUTION
EXHIBIT No 2

DOMINION OF CANADA
PROVINCE OF NEW BRUNSWICK

IN THE MATTER OF DESPOSITION
BY A CANADIAN X-P.W. REPATRIATED
FROM JAPANESE CONTROL

COUNTY OF KING'S

TO WIT:-

I, E-30560 Rifleman Leo PITRE, of Sussex Military Hospital, formerly of the Royal Rifles of Canada, a soldier of the Canadian Army (Active), make oath and say:

1. That I was taken Prisoner of War on 25 December 1941 and ~~was sent to North Point Prison Camp where I remained until September 1942. I was then sent to Samshuipo and remained here until 19 January 1943, when I was sent to Camp 3 D Yokohama where I remained until 12 April 1945. I was then sent to Sendai, and remained and remained here until the cessation of hostilities in August 1945.~~

2. At Camp 3 D Yokohama in May 1943, the Japanese civilian boss in the Dock Yard beat me by hitting me with a 2 inch by 4 inch board about 4 feet long about the back and legs. He was known as "Shorty"; his face dark complected, 4 feet tall, weight not over 100 pounds. I in turn slapped him in the face. He then brought me before a guard who was known as "Horseface", tall, slim and who gave me 2 slaps in the face. Captain Reid was camp leader. Rifleman John Labelle of the Royal Rifles and Rifleman John Boudreau also of the Royal Rifle both from Campbellton New Brunswick saw this.

3. At Yokohama in October 1944, I saw the Camp Commandant, who was a Japanese Lieutenant, 175 lbs., 5 feet 10 inches tall, fat, well built, punch Rifleman Roger Cyr of the Royal Rifles from Gaspé Province of Quebec, by hitting Cyr in the face with his fist twice. He did not knock Cyr out. This happened on parade and the entire camp saw this. The reason was that Cyr had smuggled some tea into camp from the Shipyards. Captain Redi was Camp Leader.

4. The interpreter Gauchai (?) at North Point, had the habit of slapping many Prisoners of war. He slapped Lieutenant Johnson of the Royal Rifles of Canada.

Pro EX 3
/s/ J.C. VanHorne

/s/ Leo Pitre
Deponent

PROSECUTION
EXHIBIT No 3

~~This happened on the night that everybody had to stand outside on the parade ground all night from 2200 hours until 0500 hours the next morning. The reason for being outside is unknown to me.~~ ^{WM}
 Lieutenant Colonel Holmes of the Royal Rifles was Camp Leader at that time, and I don't know the names of the Camp Commandant. Gauchia (?) was a short Jap, 5 feet 4 inches tall, very dark complected, and had a wooden leg.

5. I knew Major Cecil Boon at Siamshuipo. I saw him get out of Camp four times in a the Japanese Camp Commander's Car. Boon made it miserable for the Prisoners of War, by not letting the Jap medicine in Camp. All the doctors have said this. He had a group of four Dutch men working for him. I saw food being brought in to Boon by Japs every day in baskets and carried directly to his office. He made up working parties consisting of many Prisoners of War whom he knew were sick and could or should not work. Whenever any complaints were made to him, he would say, "there is nothing I can do about it." He could speak some Japanese but had an interpreter. Gunner Touee and Corporal Bevan of the Royal Artillery were his stool pidgeons, and one informed on two Dutchman who tried to escape, and who were beaten up once or twice by the Jap guards. I don't know anything else regarding this. One Prisoner of War who's first name was Rose, 6 feet tall, slim, of the British Army, and who had been a Dockyard Police before the war, warned me about Bevan and Touee, and to watch out for them. Lance Corporal Ray, fair and Sergeant Albert Rose of the Royal Rifles of Canada witnessed the above statement.

6. I heard on the way back from Japan that two Canadian Prisoners of War had collaborated with the Japs. But I do not know the name of the Camp or anything else regarding this. ^{WM}

/s/ J.C. VanHorne

/s/ Leo Pitre
 Deponent

7. At North Point, I saw some Korean Guards kill about 12 Chinese at various times, by bayoneting, I do not remember any further information regarding this. Lieutenant Colonel Holmes was in charge here.

8. One of my cousins, Rifleman Edwin Bertin and Rifleman Jack Mackay of the Royal Rifles and one English Officer and 2 Hong Kong Volunteer Nurses, one who's name was Mrs. Buggis, were bayoneted to the walls of St. Stephen Hospital by Japs. Rifleman Murchie of the Royal Rifles was right there and saw it. He was next in line to be killed when a Jap Officer came along and stopped the 7 Japs who were murdering the above, he lined the 7 Japs up and shot them all himself. I don't know the Jap Officer's name. The nurses had been raped by the Jap soldiers before being killed. This happened on Christmas day 1941 at St. Stephen Hospital.

This desposition consisting of
3 pages was sworn before me at
Sussex, Province of New Brunswick
this 14th day of January 1946.

/s/ Leo Pitre
Deponent

/s/ J.C. VanHorne, Capt

A Commissioner for taking
Affidavits to be read in the
Supreme Court of New Brunswick .s. J.V.H

Certified a true copy of an original document compared by me and
certified this 8th day of October, 1946, at the City of Tokyo, Japan.

Q. Orr
(Q. Orr) Lieut-Colonel
Canadian Army

I, C-94100 Corporal BURGESS, Clarence E, a member of the Royal Canadian Ordnance Corps, presently residing at 152 Glendra Avenue, Ottawa, Ontario, make oath and say:-

1. I was a member of Brigade Headquarters "C" Force which landed in Hong Kong 16 November 1941. ~~After hostilities commenced on 8 December, I was engaged in routine duties of transferring stores and equipment from the mainland to the Island of Hong Kong.~~ On 18 December, I was quartered in a house known as "Twin Brooks" near the centre of the Island when we received the alarm that the Japanese had landed in force. We "stood to" on "The Ridge" awaiting action. Later that night a composite force made up mostly of British but with some Canadians was formed under the command of Colonel FREDERICKS of the RASC to go and break up a Japanese ambush which was holding up the passage of a company of Royal Rifles of Canada. I went with this party in company with Pte CANIVET of the RCOG, Pte McGuire and Cpl DESROCHES, also of the RCOG, and H-75063 Pte CABELL, W.R. of the RRC.

2. After a short skirmish we managed to clear the road block but sustained a number of wounded in the action. Col FREDERICKS decided that we should take up defensive position on The Ridge until such time as ambulances could come and take away our wounded. We remained there until ordered to withdraw by a Captain of the Royal Artillery. I missed CANIVET and others at this time and about 50 of us started to withdraw in the darkness. We had only gone a short distance when we were ambushed by the Japanese and a considerable number of our party were killed or wounded. I managed to get away and later on rejoined some Canadian and British forces around Wong Nei Chong. I was with this force when the surrender took place on the 25th. Several months later I met CANIVET who informed me that he had subsequently escaped from the house on The Ridge but that McGUIRE had been murdered by the Japanese at the house known as "Over Bay" where we had had our defensive position.

3. I was moved to Sham Shui Po on 28 December, 1941, and moved to North Point Camp on Hong Kong Island 23 January 1942 with the Canadians where I remained until 19 January 1943 when I was moved to 3D Tokyo where I remained until 29 March 1945, when I was transferred with 50 others, to Shamitagawa 10B. I remained at Shamitagawa until released by the American force 29 August 1945.

4. While in Sham Shui Po I was present on parade and saw the Japanese Interpreter, INOYE, nicknamed KAMLOOPS, beat and kick both Capt J L NORRIS of the Winnipeg Grenadiers and Major FT ATKINSON of the Royal Rifles. INOYE would be about 5'8", 160 lbs, 32 years of age, and wore glasses most of the time. He was clean shaven, walked with a limp, spoke perfect English, had several gold teeth in the front of his mouth and stated that he came from Kamloops, British Columbia.

5. Another member of the Staff at Sham Shui Po was a Japanese known to us as the RATION CORPORAL, whose name was BAKOMA or something similar, who participated in a number of beatings. He was about 5'8", 160 lbs, about 35 years of age and wore horn-rimmed spectacles. I last heard of him when he accompanied a draft from ~~Sham Shui Po to Japan in late 1943.~~

/s/ :ep K/ Gent, Capt

/s/ Clarence E Burgess

PX 4
PROSECUTION
EXHIBIT No 4

6. At Camp 3D when I arrived, the Commandant was Lieut WAMORI. In my opinion Wamori was reasonably good in comparison with other Japanese with whom I came in contact, although on one occasion he slapped me several times.

7. I was personally very brutally treated by a Japanese guard named YAMANAKA at 3D. He was a Reservist, about 5'2", 125 to 130 lbs, around 35 years of age, wore horn rimmed spectacles, had scars on his forehead and was very short sighted. I had had words with a civilian overseer while working at the Nippon Kokan shipyards and the following day YAMANAKA came to me at work and began to beat me with his closed fists and a heavy stick about 3" in diameter. He tied me up with a rope around my arms and neck and then led me around the whole shipyard indicating that he was showing who was boss around there. He then took me into the mess hall, gave me a further beating, would not let me have my food and made me stand at attention against the wall until it was time for us to return to Camp 3D. On my return to camp I complained to Lieut WAMORI of this treatment and during my complaint I referred to the Japanese civilians as "Japs". WAMORI took exception to this term which they consider insulting and slapped me in the face. However, I understand that he personally punished YAMANAKA for having treated me as he did and issued orders that any necessary punishments would only be carried out on his orders and in the camp in future.

8. Also at 3D were the guards -

BABBA, who was about 5'4", 140 lbs, 30 years of age, did not wear glasses, high forehead, several gold fillings in his front teeth;

KONDO, who was a guard interpreter, about 5'6", about 140 lbs, 35 years of age, clean shaven, fairly tall in appearance and spoke English;

SHABATA, guard at 3D, about 5'2", 120 to 130 lbs, 28 years of age, did not wear glasses, timid looking little man, spoke a little English, also acted as Camp Quartermaster.

These four Japanese, YAMANAKA, BABBA, KONDO and SHABATA, were involved in beatings and brutality on many occasions and I saw them beat S/Sgt WEST, SOROKA and PATTINGALE in a most brutal manner.

9. In addition to the above guards, there were the Japanese known as HORSE FACE, MOOSE FACE and PETE THE TRAMP, who were responsible for numerous beatings and slapping, but nothing that I recollect out of the ordinary to anyone that I can recall by name.

10. WAMORI left 3D early in March and was succeeded by Lt NAKAMURA. I saw very little of him as I left a couple of weeks later, but I know that he stole Red Cross parcels and adopted a much more brutal attitude towards the prisoners than WAMORI ever had. He was short, stocky and very erect. He spoke reasonably good English. I cannot give the names of any specific prisoners of war who were brutally treated by NAKAMURA.

~~11. At SHAMITAGAWA I do not know the name of our Camp Commandant, but he was known to us as THE MONKEY. He was a Lieut and I believe later became a Captain. He was about 5'4", 135 lbs, about 45 years of age, wore glasses occasionally, thin face, high forehead and shaven head. This officer deliberately deprived us of Red Cross parcels after having had them delivered to our camp and was responsible for much beating and brutality. I saw H-17500 Pte BELLCOURT, Victor, beaten very brutally on orders of THE MONKEY for being found with~~

/s/ Leo J. Gent, Capt

/s/ Clarence E Burgess

~~SOME PICE. THE MONKEY was also responsible for the death of
H-6156 Pte NEUFELD, B, who had jaundice and other complaints and
was refused treatment by THE MONKEY.~~

12. A civilian guard at Shamitagawa 10B was known to us as GLASS EYE or "SEVEN UP". He was about 5'4", 130 lbs, 35 years of age, wore light horn rimmed glasses, was blind in one eye and lightly built. He used to supervise us on the loading platforms where we handled food. I saw GLASS EYE give #30737 Rfn HARTERY, Edward J and H-17500 Pte BELCOURT, Victor, terrific beatings on different occasions. They were badly bruised and bashed around. I was also badly beaten by this GLASS EYE but not to the extent of the other two. He made a practice of beating the prisoners in his charge on every possible occasion.

13. A Reservist Guard by the name of MIDA at 10B was about 5'7", 160 lbs, about 35 years of age, high forehead, dard features and quite stocky. He was the Quartermaster. This MIDA used to steal our Red Dross supplies and sell them to civilians. I never saw this happen, but it was fairly common knowledge around ~~Camp that he did so.~~

This affidavit of the deponent, Clarence E BURGESS, consisting of this and the two preceding pages, each signed by the deponent and by me, was sworn before me at the City of Ottawa, Province of Ontario, on this 17th day of December, 1945.

/s/ Leo J. Gent, Capt
A Notary Public in and for the Province of Ontario

/s/ Clarence E Burgess
(C-94100 Cpl BURGESS, C E)
R C O C

Certified a true copy of any original document compared by me and certified this 3rd day of October 1946 at the City of Tokyo, Japan.

O. Orr
(O. Orr) Lt Col Colonel
Canadian Army

DEPOSITION

CANADA
PROVINCE OF MANITOBA
TO WIT:

) In the matter of personnel held
) Prisoner of War by the Japanese
) and in the matter of the Deposition
) of H.6146, Sgt. George Alvin
) HANER, Winnipeg Grenadiers, C.A.

I, No. H.6146, Sergeant George Alvin HANER, a member of His Majesty's Canadian Army, make oath and say:

1. I am No. H.6146, Sergeant George Alvin HANER. I reside at the Town of La Vallee, in the Province of Ontario. I am a member of His Majesty's Canadian Army, and at all times pertinent hereto a member of the Winnipeg Grenadiers, C.A.

MA 2. I was a member of Headquarters Company of the Winnipeg Grenadiers of Canada and took part in the defence of Hong Kong. I was captured by the Japanese on the 25th of December, 1941, while a patient at St. Stephens Hospital, when the said Hospital was surrendered to the Japanese. I was moved from St. Stephens Hospital to Bowen Road Hospital, Hong Kong, on the 27th of December, 1941, and from there to North Point Camp around the 1st of February, 1942. I remained in this Camp until September, 1942, when I went to Shem Shui Po. I left Shem Shui Po on 19th January, 1943, for Camp 3 (d) Kowasaki. I remained there for approximately a year and a half, when I was sent to Omori Headquarters Camp, Tokyo, where I remained until about April, 1945, on which date I was sent to Ohasi 6 (b), where I remained until I was liberated in August, 1945.

3. I did not have an opportunity to observe very much of the brutalities and massacre at St. Stephens because I was quite badly wounded at the time and was completely immobile. I saw some atrocities practiced on some of the patients but I know neither the names of the Japanese or Canadians involved.

4. There was a good deal of beating and slapping around in Shem Shui Po. I myself received one bad beating from a Jap interpreter named Inouye (the "Kamloops Kid"). This beating was without provocation and consisted of being beaten with his fists and his belt until I was knocked unconscious. I required medical treatment as a result of this beating and was unable to get around for a few days. *MA*

5. At 3 (d) I received a bad beating by a Guard named Yemanski. This guard beat me for about an hour, using his fists, rifle butt, and his feet to kick me with, but he was unable to knock me out. The provocation for this beating was that I passed out on the job that I was working at in the shipyards due to the fact that I was suffering from dysentery, and this Jap assumed that I was malingering. Other Canadians who received bad beatings that I know of were S/Sgt. West, Pte. Soroko, Sgmn. Verreault, and many others whose names I cannot remember at this time. The Jap personnel who participated in these brutalities to our men were Kondo, Shebada, Pete the Tramp (Ushida), and occasionally Lieut. Wamori, who was the original Camp Commandant. All of the atrocities that I saw at this Camp took place under the command of Lieut. Wamori. The beatings the Japanese administered to us were with clubs, sticks, tools, rifle butts, by kicking, or with any weapons available, and were generally without

/s/ W.H. August
(SEAL)
WILLIAM HOWARD
AUGUST
NOTARY PUBLIC
MANITOBA

/s/ G. A. Haner

PX 5

PROSECUTION
EXHIBIT No 5

provocation. The beatings oftentimes resulted in necessity for medical attention and hospitalization. The medical and hospital conditions at this Camp were very poor and were the cause of many of the atrocities performed upon us by the Japs. The reason for this is that we were required to work while suffering from various tropical diseases, that we were improperly care for, that medical supplies were withheld, and as a result of all these things our work was unsatisfactory to the Japs, who would then beat us. It did no good to go on sick parade in the morning because we would be required to work as long as we were conscious. Some of our chaps died from exposure after being required to work while in a very weakened condition and suffering from various tropical diseases. In order to be admitted to the hospital it was necessary to be in a dying condition. VMA

6. At Omori Camp I received a bad beating from a Jap sergeant named Watenabe (also known as "the Bird"). The provocation for this beating was that I failed to salute him. This beating was a very brutal beating and consisted of being beaten with bamboo poles, a belt, fists and sword, and lasted for about an hour. Every time I was knocked down I would be kicked until I got up again to be knocked down. I required medical attention and hospitalization afterwards. This Jap was a very brutal person and took great delight in beating officers. We had forty or fifty Allied officers in this Camp and occasionally he would line them up without cause and go through the whole line, knocking each one down in turn with a belt or a club. One of the American officers (Army Air Force) that I remember being badly beaten by this Sgt. Watenabe was Lieut. Zemporini, U.S.A. This occurred a number of times. Lieut. Zemporini was a very large husky man and in civil life is a well known athlete in the United States. Watenabe appeared to get particular pleasure out of beating him. There were many other Allied officers beaten in this Camp, including Flying Officer Birchall, R.C.A.F., who was also beaten by Watenabe. I do not know of any other Jap personnel who took part in the beatings.

s/ W. H. August

(SEAL)

WILLIAM HOWARD AUGUST
ATTORNEY PUBLIC
WINNIPEG

s/ G. A. Haner

7. The last camp I went to was Ohasi 6 (b). I was not beaten here, nor were any of my fellow prisoners that I knew of.

8. DESCRIPTIONS:

Inouye ("Kamloops Kid")

About 5' 8" tall.

Weighed about 165 lbs.

Aged about 30.

Spoke very good English (Canadian born and educated.

Light yellow skin.

No glasses or mustache.

Good looking and soldierly for a Jap. VMA

Yamaneke

About 5' 2"

Weighed about 130 lbs.

Aged about 35.

Very thick glasses. No mustache.

Spoke very little English.

Was in charge of the guard between Camp and work.

Slovenly in appearance. Had a shuffling walk.
Fancied himself for a great man and constantly compared himself to MacKenzie King.

Ushida ("Pete the Tramp")

About 5' 2". Short and very stocky.
Weighed about 160 lbs.
Aged between 28 and 30 years.
Did not wear glasses. Slight mustache.
Was a Sergeant of the Guard and 2 I.C. of the Camp.
Spoke very little English.
Had no scars.
Was a bank clerk in Tokyo before the war.

Kondo

About 5' 8"
Weighed about 150 lbs.
Aged about 27 years.
A very good looking Jap. Light yellow skin.
Spoke fair English. He was an interpreter.
No glasses. No mustache.
Was quite a bragger.

Shabada

(No description)

Lieut. Wamori

About 5' 9".
Weighed about 170 lbs.
Aged about 35 years
No glasses. Slight mustache.
No scars. Very smart appearing.

Watenabe

5'6" tall.
Weighed about 175 lbs.
Aged about 30 years.
No glasses. A very smart appearing Japanese officer.

9. Except as herein stated I do not at this time recollect any further information of atrocities or incidents of mistreatment of Allied Prisoners of War.

SWORN before me at the City of)
Winnipeg, in the Province of)
Manitoba, this 21st day of)
February, 1946, consisting of)
three pages each signed by the)
Deponent.)

/s/ G. A. Haner
(H.6146, Sgt. George Alvin HANER,
Winnipeg Grenadiers, C.A.)

/s/ W. H. August
A Notary Public in and for the
Province of Manitoba.

(SEAL)
WILLIAM HOWARD AUGUST
NOTARY PUBLIC
MANITOBA

Certified true copy of an original document compared by me and certified this 10 day of October 1946

O. Orr
(O. ORR) Lt. Col. Canadian Army
Member of Canadian War Crimes Liaison Detachment

CANADA
PROVINCE OF BRITISH COLUMBIA
COUNTY OF VANCOUVER

TO WIT:

I, H-50527, Staff Sergeant Ernest Maurice WEST, of No. 31 Canadian Dental Corps, presently residing at 1976 Grant Street, in the City of Vancouver, in the Province of British Columbia, make oath and say:

1. THAT while I was a prisoner in JAPAN in TSUREME CAMP from the end of January 1943 until February 1945, we prisoners who had taken extra clothing with us from HONG KONG, were trading this clothing with Japanese workmen in the ship-yards for extra food and cigarettes. After several incidents of trading I was caught trading a sweater to a Japanese workman named WATANABE, a machinist, aged 21 years, who spoke very little English. A factory guard named NOKOMATO reported me to the Ship-yard Navy Police, who questioned me about the transaction. I denied trading with WATANABE. The guards beat WATANABE twice in my presence in the camp office and he finally broke down and told the guards that I was involved in the trading. This would be about the month of July 1943 /s/EW

2. I was then brought into the office myself and the factory interpreter named ICHIDA accused me again /s/ J. S. S. and when I still denied any knowledge of the incident, ICHIDA beat me up with his fists. He punched and slapped me in the face for about 30 minutes. Then ICHIDA turned me over to a Japanese Sergeant (now a Sergeant-Major) known as "Pete the Tramp" aged about 33 years, 5 feet tall and wore glasses. This Sergeant beat me with a leather belt with both ends, about the body and head for about 10 minutes. I lost my temper and punched the Sergeant on the ear with my fist and he then turned me over to a medical Sergeant named ICHI-KAWA, who slapped me about the head and face with a running-shoe for about 15 minutes. A little later on the same day, a guard named KONDO, a

JOHN STINNEY SMITH PENNY
NOTARY
PUBLIC
BRITISH COLUMBIA

/s/ J S S P

/s/ S/Sgt. Ernest West .

PROSECUTION
EXHIBIT No 6

CANADA)
PROVINCE OF BRITISH COLUMBIA) TO WIT:
COUNTY OF VANCOUVER)

I, H-50527, Staff Sergeant Ernest Maurice WEST, of No. 31 Canadian Dental Corps, presently residing at 1976 Grant Street, in the City of Vancouver, in the Province of British Columbia, make oath and say:

1. THAT while I was a prisoner in JAPAN in TSUREME CAMP from the end of January 1943 until February 1945, we prisoners who had taken extra clothing with us from HONG KONG, were trading this clothing with Japanese workmen in the ship-yards for extra food and cigarettes. After several incidents of trading I was caught trading a sweater to a Japanese workman named WATANABE, a machinist, aged 21 years, who spoke very little English. A factory guard named NOKOMATO reported me to the Ship-yard Navy Police, who questioned me about the transaction. I denied trading with WATANABE. The guards beat WATANABE twice in my presence in the camp office and he finally broke down and told the guards that I was involved in the trading. This would be about the month of July 1943 /s/EW

2. I was then brought into the office myself and the factory interpreter named ICHIDA accused me again /s/ J. S. S. and when I still denied any knowledge of the incident, ICHIDA beat me up with his fists. He punched and slapped me in the face for about 30 minutes. Then ICHIDA turned me over to a Japanese Sergeant (now a Sergeant-Major) known as "Pete the Tramp" aged about 33 years, 5 feet tall and wore glasses. This Sergeant beat me with a leather belt with both ends, about the body and head for about 10 minutes. I lost my temper and punched the Sergeant on the ear with my fist and he then turned me over to a medical Sergeant named ICHI-KAWA, who slapped me about the head and face with a running-shoe for about 15 minutes. A little later on the same day, a guard named KONDO, a

JOHN SYDNEY SMITH PENNY
NOTARY PUBLIC
BRITISH COLUMBIA

XX 6

/s/ J S S P

/s/ S/Sgt. Ernest West .

PROSECUTION

EXHIBIT No 6

2-Star Private and an Army interpreter, beat me with a running-shoe about the head and face for about one half hour. This same guard kept up this treatment periodically for about 10 days at all hours of the day and night. During this time I was kept in a guard-room on half rations of rice and soup, 3 times a day.

3. I finally admitted having traded numerous articles and the Japanese were particularly interested in a pair of Japanese Army boots which I had received from MIKE SEROKA of the Winnipeg Canadiens. I refused to name SEROKA but on the 11th. day of my beatings he gave himself up to KONDO after KONDO threatened to punish the whole camp if the source of the boots had not owned up. Upon his giving himself up, SEROKA was badly beaten with a running-shoe and belt in my presence by KONDO, ICHI-KAWA, ICHIDA and "Pete the Tramp" for about one hour. After this I was not beaten again, but I was kept in the guard-room on half rations, awaiting trial, for about 6 weeks. SEROKA was beaten for 2 days and kept with me in the guard-room. We were both tried together before a Japanese military court consisting of 3 Officers and charged with trading goods for food. I was sentenced to 10 months of which I had already spent 2 months in the camp guard-room. SEROKA was sentenced to 6 months and 2 months were taken off as he had spent that time in the guard-room. Both of us were taken to the TOKYO STATE PENITENTIARY where we served our time.

/s/ J. S. S. P

/s/ S/Sgt Ernest West.

(Seal)
JOHN SYDNEY SMITH PENNY
NOTARY
PUBLIC
BRITISH COLUMBIA

4. Treatment generally, in the TOKYO STATE PENITENTIARY was pretty fair except for very small rations, about half of what we received in prison camp. I spent the last 3 months in the PENITENTIARY HOSPITAL with Beri-Beri and Pleurisy. At the end of my sentence I was returned to TSUREME CAMP.

Sworn before me at the City of Vancouver Province of British Columbia, this 29 day of Jan. 1946 A.D., consisting of /s/ S/Sgt Ernest West. three pages, signed by the deponent.

/s/ J. S. S. Penny

A Notary Public in and for the Province of British Columbia.

BRITISH COLUMBIA
PUBLIC
NOTARY
JOHN STINEY SITH PENNY

Certified true copy of an original document compared by me and certified this 4th day of July 1946 at the City of Tokyo, Japan.

J D C Boland
(J D C Boland) Capt Canadian Army
Member of Canadian War Crimes Liaison Detachment

CANADA
PROVINCE OF MANITOBA

TO WIT:

/s/ M.S.

/s/ RC

/s/ RC

) In the matter of personnel held
) Prisoner of War by the Japanese and
) in the matter of the Deposition of
) H.6697, Private Mitchell SOROKA,
) Winnipeg Grenadiers, C.A.

/s/ M.S. I, No. H.6697, Private Mitchell SOROKA, a member of His Majesty's Canadian Army, make oath and say:

/s/ M.S. 1. I am No. H.6697, Private Mitchell SOROKA. I
/s/ RC reside at Transcona, in the Province of Manitoba. I am a member of His Majesty's Canadian Army, and at all times pertinent hereto a member of the Winnipeg Grenadiers, C.A. In civil life I was an auto mechanic.

2. I was a member of "A" Company, Winnipeg Grenadiers, and took part in the defence of Hong Kong. I was captured on the 18th or 19th of December, 1941, while fighting with my Company. I was wounded at the time of my capture.

/s/ RC 3. From the time of my capture until 19th January, 1943, I was confined in various prison camps in the Hong Kong - Kowloon area, and on that date I went on draft to Camp 3 (d), Tokyo, where I remained until approximately May, 1945, when I went to Camp Omori, where I stayed until liberated.

/s/ M.S. 4. During my stay in prison in China I was not beaten. However, after I went to Camp 3 (d) at Tokyo, in Japan, I was subjected to some very severe beatings for the following reason: All of us were very short of food, cigarettes, newspapers, and various other articles a soldier requires while a prisoner of war. All of us were doing a little back marketing with the Japs (civilians) in order to get an extra quantity of these things. I admit that I was swapping my equipment and various things with other soldiers and would barter with the Japs when the opportunity presented itself. On one occasion a S/Sgt. West, C.D.C., who was a fellow prisoner of mine, came to me and asked me if I could let him have a pair of boots. I did, and apparently he sold them to a Japanese civilian because a Jap was found with a pair of boots which were traced back to S/Sgt. West, and when this came to the attention of the Japanese Camp authorities West was very brutally and severely beaten for days on end in an effort to induce him to tell where the boots came from. The Japs threatened to cut off the Camp rations if West did not confess who his collaborator was. He finally admitted that I was the person he had received the boots from. I personally have no knowledge as to what disposition he made of the boots. However, the Japs prepared a statement for me to sign, which I refused to do, whereupon they took me out and beat me. My principal tormentor was a Jap called Kondo, who was a lance corporal in the Japanese Army. Kondo, with the assistance of anywhere from six to twelve guards, whose names I do not know, would take me out once a day, on an average, and beat me from one to two hours. In beating me every conceivable device was used, from fists, kicking, clubbing, strapping, hosing with water, etc. Apparently they were preferring charges against me for trial by court martial because after six weeks I was brought to Tokyo and put on trial. The first time I was brought to Tokyo and put on trial. The first time I was brought back a few days later. At any rate these beatings ceased after six

/s/ Mitchell
Soroka

SEAL:
R. CARR
NOTARY PUBLIC
MANITOBA

/s/ R Carr

PROSECUTION

EXHIBIT No 8

2X 8

/s/ RC
/s/ M.S.
weeks. During the entire six weeks I was kept in the guard room, fed on the most meagre rations (rice and soup three times a day) and given no medical treatment or hospitalization, although I was very badly in need of same because I was bruised and battered from head to foot. These beatings were oftentimes administered in the presence of many of my fellow prisoners S/Sgt. West had received the same kind of treatment as I had up to the time he finally gave them my name.

5. On the second trip to Tokyo I was given a Japanese court martial. I had no lawyer and the interpreter that was used was Kondo, who had been my particular tormentor, and who either administered or directed all the beatings which I received. I would be asked questions and Kondo would answer them in Japanese. He understood very little English, in fact as little English as I understand Japanese. Apparently I was found guilty because I was informed I would be serving two months in prison. The prison I was sent to was Toya-Doma Prison in the North end of Tokyo. I was in solitary confinement there with the exception of a few minutes a day when I would be exercised. S/Sgt. West was in prison at the same time I was and there were a few Japanese conscientious objectors who were also my fellow prisoners and who could speak English. I occasionally had a chance to talk to them but not for long. I was employed while in prison in the making of envelopes. My food in prison was not as good as the food I received in camp in that my fish ration was cut down. However, I was not beaten and other than the usual prison discipline I was not badly treated. When I finished my sentence I was returned to Camp 3 (d), where I remained until going to Omori. I was never badly beaten again at Camp 3 (d), but I did receive the odd slapping around, together with the rest of my fellow prisoners.

/s/ Mitchell Soroka
6. There was one other beating that I remember, and that is the one of Pte. Patingale, R.R.C., while I was in gaol in Camp 3 (d). Patingale was taken in on a charge of having done some black market business with S/Sgt. West, and he received a bad beating from the civilian guards, whose names I do not know and whom I cannot identify. The beating consisted of being kicked by two Japs until he was unconscious. The beating lasted about an hour. After he was knocked unconscious he was left unattended and without medical attention, which was refused by the Camp Commandant.

7. The name of the Camp Commandant who was in charge of 3 (d) while all this was going on was Lieut. Wamori. Practically everyone in our Camp was beaten at one time or another, but the beatings of myself and S/Sgt. West I remember most vividly. Kondo was also the principal instigator at West's beatings.

8. As far as the black market operations were concerned, all of us were bartering a little bit with Japanese civilians, trying to get extra food or cigarettes for some of our equipment. It was the only way we could stay alive in view of the poor and very limited rations that we were allotted. S/Sgt. West and myself just happened to be unfortunate enough to come to the attention of the Japs, but practically everyone in the Camp would barter anything he had for extra food.

SEAL:

R. CARR
NOTARY PUBLIC
MANITOBA

9. Along with the beatings I received I was also required to stand at attention for long periods of time and would have my food withheld from me; in fact the Japs would do anything they could think of to torture me into signing this so-called confession.

WA
10. This was the only Camp I was beaten at. At Omori I received comparatively good treatment.

11. As I have said, although I saw a good many other beatings things are vague and hazy in my mind now and I cannot remember the correct details as to which of our chaps were beaten and by which Japs.

12. DESCRIPTIONS:

Kondo

About 5'7" tall.
Weighed about 150 lbs.
Aged approximately 29 years.

Kondo (cont.)

Was married.
Did not wear glasses. Clean shaven.
Spoke fair English. Also spoke fair French.
No distinguishing marks or characteristics.

Wamori (Umori)

6' tall.
Weighed 190 lbs.
Aged about 45.
Did not wear glasses. Clean shaven.
Spoke poor English.
Very well built and carried himself well.

13. Except as herein stated I do not at this time recollect any further information of atrocities or incidents of mistreatment of Allied Prisoners of War. WA

SWORN before me at the City of)
Winnipeg, in the Province of)
Manitoba, this 4th day of)
March, 1946, consisting of three)
pages each signed by the Depon-)
ent.)

..... /s/ Mitchell Soroka
(H.6697, Private Mitchell SOROKA, Winnipeg Grenadiers, C.A.)

SEAL:
R. CARR
NOTARY PUBLIC
MANITOBA

/s/ R Carr

A Notary Public in and for the
Province of Manitoba.

Certified true copy of an original document compared by me
and certified this [redacted] day of September 1946 at the City
of Tokyo, Japan

o/c [Signature] Lt-Col
(C.I.S. Liaison) Capt Canadian Army
Canadian War Crimes Liaison Detachment

CANADA
Province of Ontario
To Wit:

(In the matter of Canadian
(Prisoners of War at Hong
(Kong and Vicinity

I, C-92078 Pte Kenneth Stanley CAMERON residing at 222 Mariu Road Eastview, Ottawa, Ontario, a member of the R.C.O.C. make oath and say:-

1. I was a member of Brigade Headquarters, "C" Force in Hong Kong and was made prisoner on 25 December 1941 on the capitulation of the Island.
2. I was taken to SHAM SHUI PO on 27 December 1941 where I remained until 23 January 1942 when I was moved to NORTH POINT CAMP back on HONG KONG ISLAND. I was moved back to SHAM SHUI PO when all the Canadians were moved there on 26 September 1942. I remained at SHAM SHUI PO until 19 January 1943 when I sailed to Japan on the TATUTA MARU. I went to CAMP 3 D in the YOKOHAMA area and remained there until 20 December, 1944 when I was moved to OMORI HQ. CAMP IN TOKYO. I was in OMORI until the end of April 1945 and was then moved to OHASHI CAMP which is about ten miles inland from KANAISKI, a port on the East Coast North of SENDAI. I remained in OHASHI until liberated 15 September 1945.
- ~~3. At no time during my captivity did I ever receive sufficient food to keep me from feeling very hungry. I feel that this diet deficiency was solely responsible for my having suffered from Malaria five times, Dysentery six times, Yellow jaundice once, Beri Beri from the summer of 1942 until the present, and Pelegra from the summer of 1942 until the end of 1943.~~
4. All during my captivity I was forced to live under the most primitive, unsanitary and uncomfortable conditions. I never had sufficient clothing or blankets and lived in buildings which would not even be tolerated for animals in this country. There was always a deficiency of heat in the cold weather.
5. I witnessed numerous instances of slappings and beatings and received five severe beatings myself.
6. Around December 1943 while at CAMP 3 D I was accused by a guard known as SHABADA of having lost a haversack which I had never been issued. He slapped me, knocked me down but did not do any serious damage. I did not have to be hospitalized. SHABADA was about 5'2-3, about 130 lbs., about 25 years old, with no outstanding features. I made no complaint as this sort of treatment was so common.
- ~~7. During the spring of 1944 while employed at the NIPPON KOKAN SHIPYARDS in YOKOHAMA. I was slapped, knocked down and kicked all over the body by a civilian overseer known as a "7 UP" man named "AMONA". He then took me to the mess hall when I had to stand at attention for over an hour. AMONA was about 150 lbs., 5'9" around 30 years of age, fat round face, fair complexion, no glasses. He was in charge of work parties to and from CAMP 3D. Beyond a nose bleed and several bruises I was not seriously injured.~~
8. At OMORI HQ CAMP in TOKYO around December 1944 I was beaten, knocked down, kicked and struck with a stick by Sgt. WATENABI, known as "THE BIRD". I was badly bruised around the head and legs and body but did not need to be hospitalized. There was no reason that I know of for the beating. It was his normal custom to beat the last few men who arrived on his numerous parades. WATENABI was about 5'8", 145 lbs., 30 -35 years of age, perpetual sneer on his face, did not wear glasses, very athletic build, clean cut and well turned out.

SEAL

/s/ K.S. Cameron
/s/ Leo J. Gent

PROSECUTION
EXHIBIT No 9

9. I saw WATENABI beat K-91517 S/Sgt. BARTON, Thomas shortly after on the same night as he beat me. BARTON did not notice WATENABI enter the hut and he was beaten, knocked down, kicked and struck with a stick for almost a half an hour. BARTON had to have medical attention after this beating and was sick for some time after. No complaints were made about these beatings as they would only have called for further and worse beatings.

10. I was at 3D but do not remember the time exactly when H-50527 S/Sgt. WEST, Ernest M and H.6697 Pte SOROKA, Mike and F-34683 Rfn. PATTINGALE, James R. were brutally beaten by guards named KONDO, SHABADA and several others. KONDO was about 150 lbs, 5'7" about 30 years of age and I understand he was well connected with the ruling class. Lt. WAMORI, the CAMP COMMANDANT, was present on several occasions when WEST, SOROKA and PATTINGALE were beaten. They received numerous beatings as they had been implicated in the sale of shoes and clothing. They were all beaten so severely that they should have had medical attention and S/Sgt WEST particularly looks as if he will never be the same again. KONDO was the principal participant in this beating.

11. At OHASHI CAMP the worst offenders were the Sgt. in charge of medical arrangements and the Sgt. in charge of the rations. I do not remember their names but the medical Sgt. was 5'7" - 160 lbs., 30 -35 years old, well built, heavy face with horn rimmed glasses. He was responsible for forcing very sick men to go to work and very many severe beatings. I can not recall specific cases now but they were most numerous and brutal. I understand he lived near the camp.

12. The ration Sgt. was 5'6", about 130 lbs, about 35 years of age, did not wear glasses. It was rumoured, although I cannot make a positive statement myself, that he sold a lot of our rations. I can well believe this as we were over the verge of starvation in OHASHI.

13. The Medical Sgt. was still at OHASHI when we left but the Ration Sgt. left shortly before liberation.

This affidavit of the deponent, Kenneth Stanley CAMERON, consisting of this and the preceding page, each signed by the deponent and by me, was sworn before me at the City of Ottawa, in the Province of Ontario, this 11th day of January 1946.) /s/ K.S. Cameron) (C-92078 Pte CAMERON K S)) R.C.O.C.

/s/ Leo J. Gent, Capt. A Notary Public in and for the Province of Ontario

Certified true copy of an original document compared by me and certified this 1st day of October 1946, at the City of Tokyo, Japan.

O. Orr (O. Orr) Lt-Col, Canadian Army

DEPOSITION

Canada)
 In the Province of Manitoba)
 To Wit)
) In the matter of personnel held
) Prisoner of War by the Japanese and
) in the matter of the Deposition of
) H 6175 Private H.T. Davis, Winnipeg
) Grenadiers, C.A.

I No. H 6175 Pte. H.T. Davis of the City of Winnipeg in the Province of Manitoba, soldier make oath and say:

I am No. H 6175 Pte. H.T. Davis. I reside at 242 Colony Street, in the city of Winnipeg. I am now and at all times pertinent hereto a member of His Majesty's Canadian Army on the strength of the Winnipeg Grenadiers, C.A.

On the 25th day of December 1941, I was taken ^{MA}prisoner of war by the Japanese at Hong Kong and taken to Mount Austin Barracks. Two or three days later all our group were marched to Sham-Shui-Po Camp and I remained inside of this camp until towards the end of January 1942. The first time we were in Sham-Shui-Po Camp the Japanese didn't bother us but they did punish some Chinese civilians who had been selling goods to us over the fence of the camp, this punishment to the Chinese took the form of beatings. We also saw other Chinese civilians being tortured but did not know the reason why. I didn't know of any individuals who took part or was responsible for this mistreatment of the Chinese civilians. While detained there we didn't receive sufficient rations; the only bedding we had were a few blankets that we brought in with us and because of lack of food and covering and because of the cold wet weather a lot of the boys became ill principally with dysentery and fevers.

/s/ F.J. Killeen
 SEAL

NOTARY PUBLIC

At the end of January 1942 we were moved to North Point Camp H under Lieut. Watenabi and remained there until late in October 1942. At this camp which had been a Chinese Refugee Camp we were crowded into huts being allowed two double decker single beds for each group of six men. There were no windows; the roof was full of holes from shrapnel so that when it rained the hut leaked. The beds were infested with lice and bed bugs and in the camp there were a multitude of flies. As a result of this sickness particularly dysentery was prevalent. Also while at this Camp personnel who were not employed about the camp were taken out to work on a military airport under construction about $2\frac{1}{2}$ to 3 miles from camp. It was while at this camp in August 1942 that Sgt. Payne and three others of the Winnipeg Grenadiers escaped. A few days later the Japanese apparently were afraid of another escape and all personnel in the camp were paraded on the Parade Square in the rain and kept there for approximately eight hours, not being allowed to return to the huts until 0530 hours the next morning. As a result of this treatment several of the men became ill and the condition of some who had been ill before became worse. A number of men were suffering from malaria and the exposure brought on additional attacks. There were in addition several men brought out on stretchers and the Japs ^{MA}

PX 10 PROSECUTION
 EXHIBIT No 10

~~MA~~ kept them out the same as the other men. I believe that this parade was on the orders of Colonel Tokunaga known to us as The Pig; in any case he was present on the parade. Col. Tokunaga was Officer Commanding all P.O.W. Camps in the Hong Kong Area.

After the escape of Sgt. Payne and the others I was informed by one of the Japanese guards while I was at work in the kitchen that they had been caught and executed.

In October 1942 we returned to Sham-Shui-Po until January 1943. It was at this Camp that we first met the Japanese interpreter who was known to us as the Kamloops Kid. He said that he came from Kamloops, B.C. but I do not know what his true name is. He appeared to be about 30 years old, was around 5'8" in height, weighed about 165 to 170 lbs; shaved head; he had one gold tooth and spoke almost perfect English and was conversant with all ordinary slang expressions.

One evening in November 1942 at roll-call parade two of the medical orderlies were late getting on parade and the Japanese noticed this and called Capt. Norris, Company Commander who was responsible for them down to one end of the Parade, and the Kamloops Kid beat Capt. Norris about the head and kicked him while he was lying on the ground. At the same time the Kamloops Kid beat up a Major of the Royal Rifles. I saw Capt. Norris after the beating he had received and he had a black eye and bruises about the face.

~~MA~~ On the 19th of January 1943 we embarked for Japan. The ship that took us over was the Tatutamaru; the trip took four or five days. On the ship we were confined to one hold where there was not sufficient room for a man to lie down. We got practically no food during the voyage. We disembarked at Nagasaki and went by train to Kowseki in the Tokyo Area. The camp was known first as 5 D and later changed to 3D. The Camp Commandant was Lieut. Wamori. While at this Camp we worked in the shipyards principally on building freighters although some boys worked on parts for the gun boats. We were required to work from 8 a.m.; to 5 p.m. and were required to work whether we were sick or not although men with a fever were sometimes excused work providing there were enough men to meet the Japanese quote for work that day.

When we first arrived in this camp most of the men were in fair physical condition although some were suffering from beri-beri. Our rations at first were not too bad but they got worse until we were receiving only barley. At the same time when we were returned to the camp from the shipyards we were kept on parade in the rain and snow for periods of from one to three hours. As a result of this the general physical condition of the men in the camp steadily declined and a number of them contracted and died of pneumonia. ~~MA~~

/s/ F.J. Killeen
SEAL

NOTARY PUBLIC

After being soaked from rain or snow on these parades there was no means of drying our clothing as there was no fire provided in the camp and we had no change of clothing. Most of these parades seemed to take place when the Camp Commandant was away and were on orders of the Camp Staff. Three of the men on the camp staff who were responsible were Yaminaka, Shabata and Pete the Tramp; also Baba. These guards often slapped prisoners for the slightest breach of regulations but at this time I do not recall any specific instances.

/s/ E.J. Killen
(SEAL)

NOTARY PUBLIC

It was at this Camp that Yamanaka one of the Japanese non-combatant guards caught a number of P.O.W.'s of which I was one, sitting down. He then lined up the group and slapped each of us several times about the face. He unsheathed his bayonet and struck each one of us four or five times across the shoulders. We bore marks from the beating for several weeks. I was witness to other P.O.W.'s being beaten by the above mentioned Yamanaka but I cannot remember the names of the persons implicated.

Also while at this Camp S/Sgt. Ernie West of the Dental Corps was severely beaten up for participating in the sale of a pair of boots. He was taken out on the Parade Square and all of the guards at the camp including Yaminaka, Shabata, Baba and Kondo participated in the beating. He was knocked unconscious; a bucket of water was thrown over him then he was knocked unconscious again, off and on over a period of several days because he would not disclose where he got the boots. The Camp Cndt. was aware of these beatings and witnessed some of them. His name was Lieut. Wamori. West was ultimately sent to Tokyo jail with a sentence of ten months.

VWA

~~On the 13th day of May 1945 we were moved to the Sendai area in Northern Japan. While at this camp I worked as a cook in the kitchen. At this camp a private soldier that we knew of as the Frog seemed to run the camp and to do whatever he wanted.~~

I have seen at this camp extra rations brought into the kitchen immediately prior to an inspection by a senior Japanese officer from Headquarters and have seen the same rations after being inspected and weighed removed by the Camp staff. The Camp Commandant and all of his staff must have been aware of this practice. I believe although I have no direct proof that the rations we were supposed to receive were being stolen by the Camp Staff.

Except as herein stated I do not at this time recollect any further information or incidents of any atrocities against or mistreatment of Allied prisoners of War.

/s/ H6175 Pte. H.T. Davis..
(H6175 Pte. H.T. Davis)
Winnipeg Grenadiers, C.A.

WM

Sworn before me at the City of Winnipeg)
in the Province of Manitoba, this)
day of November, 1945.

/s/ F. J. Killeen.....
(A Notary Public in and for the
Province of Manitoba)

B

Certified true copy of an original document compared by me and certified
this 9th day of April 1947, at Tokyo, Japan.

*Beaumont Killeen
Canadian Army*

DEPOSITION

Ca. 3a
Province of Manitoba,
To wit:

) In the matter of Personnel held
) Prisoner of War by the Japanese and
) in the matter of the deposition of
) H 3030 Pte. Charles Leonard BIRCH,
) Winnipeg Grenadiers, C.A., attached to
) No. 10 District Depot taken before
) Capt. F.W. Christie, District Head-
) quarters, Military District No. 10.

I, No. H 3030 Private Charles Leonard BIRCH, of the City of Winnipeg, in the Province of Manitoba, a private in His Majesty's Canadian Army make oath and say :

I am No. H 3030 Private Charles Leonard Birch of the City of Winnipeg, in the Province of Manitoba, a member of His Majesty's Canadian Army residing at 395 Bannerman Avenue Winnipeg and at all times pertinent hereto on the strength of the Winnipeg Grenadiers, C.A.

On the 25th day of December 1941 I was personally taken Prisoner of War by the Japanese at Hong Kong and taken to Mount Austin Barracks. ~~Two or three days later all our group were marched to Sham Shui Po Camp and I remained inside of this camp until towards the end of January 1942. The first time we were in Sham Shui Po Camp the Japanese didn't bother us but they did punish some Chinese civilians who had been selling goods to us over the fence of the camp, this punishment to the Chinese took the form of beatings. We also saw other Chinese civilians being tortured but did not know the reason why. I didn't know of any individual who took part or was responsible for this mistreatment of the Chinese civilians. While detained there we didn't receive sufficient rations; the only bedding we had were a few blankets that we brought in with us and because of lack of food and covering and because of the cold wet weather a lot of the boys became ill principally with dysentery and fevers.~~

At the end of January 1942 we were moved to North Point, Camp H under Lieut. Watenabi and remained there until late in October 1942. At this camp which had been a Chinese Refugee Camp we were crowded into huts being allowed two double decker single beds for each group of six men. There were no windows; the roof was full of holes from shrapnel so that when it rained the hut leaked. The beds were infested with lice and bed bugs and in the camp there were a multitude of flies. As a result of this sickness particularly dysentery was prevalent. Also while at this camp personnel who were not employed about the camp were taken out to work on a military airport under construction about ~~2 1/2 to 3 miles from camp. It was while at this~~

PX
11

WM

PROSECUTION
EXHIBIT No 11

YWA camp in August 1942 that Sgt. Payne and three others of the Winnipeg Grenadiers escaped. A few days later the Japanese apparently were afraid of another escape and all personnel in the camp were paraded on the Parade Square in the rain and kept there for approximately eight hours, not being allowed to return to the huts until 0530 hours the next morning. As a result of this treatment several of the men became ill and the condition of some who had been ill before became worse. A number of men were suffering from malaria and the exposure brought on additional attacks. There were in addition several men brought out on stretchers and the Japs kept them out the same as the other men. I believe that this parade was on the orders of Colonel Tokenaga known to us as The Pig; in any case he was present on the parade. Col Tokenaga was Officer Commanding all P.O.W. Camps in the Hong Kong Area.

After the escape of Sgt. Payne and the others I was informed by one of the Japanese guards while I was at work in the kitchen that they had been caught and executed.

In October 1942 we returned to Sham Shui Po until January 1943. It was at this Camp that we first met the Japanese interpreter who was known to us as the Kamloops Kid. He said that he came from Kamloops, B.C. but I do not know what his true name is. He appeared to be about 30 years old, was around 5'8" in height, weighted about 165 to 170 lbs; shaved head; he had one gold tooth and spoke almost perfect English and was conversant with all ordinary slang expressions.

One evening in November 1942 at roll-call parade, two of the medical orderlies were late getting on parade and the Japanese noticed this and called Capt. Norris, Company Commander who was responsible for them down to one end of the Parade and Kamloops Kid beat Capt. Norris about the head and kicked him while he was lying on the ground. At the same time the Kamloops Kid beat up a Major of the Royal Rifles. I saw Capt. Norris after the beating; he had received a black eye and bruises about the face.

On the 19th of January 1943 we embarked for Japan. the ship that took us over was the Tatutamaru; the trip took four or five days. On the ship we were confined to one hold where there was not sufficient room for a man to lie down. We got practically no food during the voyage. We disembarked at Nagasaki and went by train to Kowasaki in the Tokyo Area. The camp was known first as 5D and later changed to 3D. The Camp Commandant was Lieut. Wamori. While at this Camp we worked in the shipyards principally on building freighters although some boys worked on parts for the gunboats. We were required to work from 8 a.m. to 5 p.m. and were required to work whether we were sick or not although men with a fever were sometimes

YWA

excused work providing there were enough men to meet the Japanese quota for work that day. When we first arrived in this camp most of the men were in fair physical condition although some were suffering from beri-beri. Our rations at first were not too bad but they got worse until we were receiving only barley. At the same time quite often when we returned to camp from the shipyards we were kept on parade in the rain and snow for periods of from one to three hours. As a result of this the general physical condition of the men in the camp steadily declined and a number of them contracted and died of pneumonia; I personally contracted pneumonia at this camp and I believe that it was due to these conditions. After being soaked from rain or snow on these parades there was no means of drying our clothing as there was no fire provided in the camp and we had no change of clothing. Most of these parades seemed to take place when the Camp Commandant was away and were on order of the Camp staff. Three of the men on the camp staff who were responsible were Yaminaka, Shabata and Pete the Tramp, also Baba. These guards often slapped prisoners for the slightest breach of regulations but at this time I do not recall any specific instances. At this camp for awhile we had an interpreter named Kondo a first class private of the 62nd regiment. One day he caught me gambling and gave me a beating with a running shoe striking me about the face and neck. On another occasion I saw this same soldier beat up a Pte. Cole of the Winnipeg Grenadiers. He struck him with a canvas shoe about the face and neck. It was also while at this camp and while in the mess hall at the factory that L/Cpl. Blackie Varaux of the Signals was punished for putting his hands in his pockets. There was a guard we knew as Horse Face. He had been a combatant soldier and had been wounded on the left side of the head where there remained a prominent dent. He was a very tall Jap. He ordered Blackie to do push-ups and when Blackie was exhausted he ordered him to do another push-up and placed a shovel-full of hot coals under his stomach. Blackie had on a pair of pants and a shirt. Blackie was not burned as he was allowed to get up with permission before he collapsed. I personally witnessed this incident. MS

Also while at this camp S/Sgt. Ernie West of the Dental Corps was severely beaten for participating in the sale of a pair of boots. He was taken out on the Parade Square and all of the guards at the camp including Yaminaka, Shabata, Baba and Kondo participating in the beating. He was knocked unconscious; a bucket of water was thrown over him then he was knocked unconscious again, off and on over a period of several days as he would not disclose where he got the boots. The Camp Commandant Lieut. Wamori was aware of the beatings and witnessed some of them. S/Sgt. West was ultimately sent to Tokyo jail with a sentence of ten months.

WA
 On the 13th of May 1945 we were moved to the Sendai area in Northern Japan. While at this camp I worked as a cook in the kitchen. At this camp a private soldier that we knew of as the Frog seemed to run the camp and to do whatever he wanted. While at this camp I have seen extra rations brought into the kitchen immediately prior to inspection by a senior Japanese officer from Headquarters and have seen the same rations after being inspected and weighed removed by the camp staff. The Camp Commandant and all of his staff must have been aware of this practice. I believe although I have no direct proof that the rations we were supposed to receive were being stolen by the Camp Staff.

Except as herein stated I do not at this time recollect any further information or incidents of any atrocities against or mistreatment of Allied prisoners of war.

WA

SWORN before me at the City of Winnipeg) in the Province of Manitoba, this 14th) day of November, 1945.)	Pte G.L. Birch..H3030. (H 3030 Pte. C.L. Birch) Winnipeg Grenadiers, C.A.
---	---

F. J. Milleen
 A Notary Public in and for the Province of Manitoba.

Certified a true copy of an original document compared by me and certified this 7th day of ~~October~~ 1946 at the City of Tokyo, Japan.

C. Orr
 (C. Orr) Lieut-Colonel
 Canadian Army

(John D.C. Boland) Capt

(J.E. Dickey) Capt

/s/ C. J. Dicks

/s/ Gerard Nantel

I, the undersigned, Private C.J. DICKS, D-92784, R.C.O.C., C.A., presently attached to No. 4 District Depot, C.A., having been duly sworn on the Holy Bible, do depose and say:-

I enlisted in the Canadian Army in September 1940. I arrived in Hong Kong on the 16th November, 1941, and started to fight on the 8th December, 1941.

On the 26th December, 1941. I was taken prisoner by Jap soldiers and brought to Stanley Village and then to the dressing station. Afterwards, I was taken to the Stanley Convalescence Hospital where I remained until March 7th, 1942.

After that I was transferred to Sham-Shui-Po where I stayed for 6 weeks. Then I was transferred to North Point Barracks and remained there until October 1942. The rations that we received consisted of approximately 2 cups of boiled rice. This small quantity of rice was of very poor quality because it was full of little white worms about 1 inch long. We used to receive also 1 cup of soup made from green leaves boiled in water. We had to sleep in double deck wooden beds in over crowded quarters. We were about 60 men in huts which should have decently sheltered 30 men. These beds were infested with bedbugs and cockroaches.

Sometime after I arrived in North Point Camp I was forced to sign a form in which I promised not to escape. An old soldier of the Royal Rifles of Canada, by the name of Frank Porter, refused to sign this form and he was taken to Stanley Jail. He was beaten up during 5 or 6 days and left without food. When he came back, his face was thinner and he was almost unconscious. As a matter of fact, he was delirious and his body was shaking all over.

At the end of September 1942, I was transferred to Camp Shm-Shui-Po near Kowloon. One day in December 1942, we were standing on the parade ground and a Sergeant Major was giving to the Jap authorities the state of the parade. Captain Norris of the Winnipeg Grenadiers was apparently the Orderly Officer of the day and was trying to explain to the Jap authorities why the name of one Canadian prisoner had been forgotten from the list. A Jap interpreter whose surname was

PX 12

PROSECUTION
EXHIBIT No 12

YMA "Kamloops Kid" started to hit Captain Norris in the face with his fists until Captain Norris fell down. He then kicked Captain Norris many times with his feet. Then Major Atkinson of the Royal Rifles of Canada walked towards the Jap interpreter and wanted to intervene. The Kamloops Kid turned around and strated to beat Major Atkinson. The next day, Captain Norris had his face all swollen up and as a consequence of this beating Major Atkinson had to walk with a cane for at least 15 days. The Camp Commander, Lieutenant Wada was present during the whole incident and did nothing to stop it. He was about 40 years of age, weighed approximately 150 pounds and was about 5' 6" tall. As to the Kamloops Kid, he was 5' 7", weighed about 160 pounds and was between 35 and 40 years of age.

On the 19th January, 1943, I was placed in the holds of the Tatota-Maru ship and we travelled fro 3 days under indesicribale conditions. We landed in Nagasaki, Japan, on the 22nd January, 1943, and went by train to Kawasaki. I was placed in Camp D-3. We worked in a shipyard for civilians. The company was the Kippon Kokan. The Camp Commandant was Lieutenant Wamorae (Wamoray).

Before leaving Sham-Shui-Po, the Japs took off our Army boots and gave us running shoes instead. At Camp D-3 whilst there were more than 200 pairs of new boots which had been given by the Red Cross, we had to walk and work all day in the snow or in the water with our running shoes. YMA

At the end of August 1943, S/Sgt. West and Pte. Pattingale of the Royal Rifles of Canada were put under arrest for doing some black market. S/Sgt. West had exchanged a pair of Army boots for a package of cigarettes. All the prisoners of the Camp were called on the parade ground. Sgt. Ushida and 2nd Class Private Kondo brought West and Pattingale in front of us and started to question them to know from whom West had obtained these boots. As the prisoners did not want to admit, Ushida ordered one of our Canadian prisoners to pour water on the head of the 2 prisoners. Kondo then took a running shoe and started to strike the 2 Canadian prisoners in the face. After 10 minutes of beating, Ushida grabbed the same running shoe from Kondo's hands and beat the prisoners in his turn. At this time, West and Pattingale were almost unconscious and lying down. Ushida again ordered the Canadian to pour water on West and Pattingale. They were then taken to the guard room. During the same week, every night we were called on the parade square and had to stay at attention between 2 and 3 hours. Ushida and Kondo were walking amongst us with S/Sgt. West and were trying to make West admit which prisoner had given him the boots. Finally, apparently West could not stand any more punishments and revealed to the Japs that Pte.

Soroka of the Winnipeg Grenadiers had given him the boots. This Grenadier was put under arrest and taken to the guard room, together with West. They stayed there for at least 3 weeks where they were beaten up almost every day and finally turned over to the civilian authorities. They were tried in Tokyo and West was sentenced to serve 8 months in jail, whilst Pte. Soroka was sentenced to 2 month's imprisonment. The first night when West and Pattingale were beaten up, the Camp Commandant was present and he did not intervene.

At the beginning of 1944, the staff of the camp was changed. Among the newcomers, Baba, Yamanaka, Shabata and the interpreter Kobayaski were most cruel. For one reason or another during 1944, they beat at least 90% of the prisoners. I remember that Pte. Yamanaka at the end of 1944, whilst we were working at the shipyard, slapped Cpl. Brunet, Pte. Inch and another soldier of the Winnipeg Grenadiers. Then he took a piece of cable, passed it around their necks and tied with the same cord their hands behind their backs. The 3 prisoners were also tied together. They were forced to march from the shipyard to the camp, passing through the town at the back of the working party.

In the month of August 1944, Private Shabata forced about 20 of our prisoners to work at the shipyards with straw sandals. After 2 days, the sandals made so many blisters that the prisoners could not walk at all, and at that time there were still many pairs of boots in the stores; shoes which had been given by the Red Cross.

WA
At the beginning of May 1945, I was transferred to Ohashi in the norther part of Japan, in the Sandai district. The barracks would have been comfortable for the summer but in this part of Japan even in May and June it is very cold and there was no heating system.

The Japs made us work like slaves. Groups of 4 men had to carry telephone poles or some other times we had to go up on high mountains and carry loads of wood on our backs. In my opinion, some of the loads weighed well over 100 pounds. They would also put 2 or 3 men to carry railway tracks, depending on their size. We had to work rain or sunshine and had to walk with these loads some times as far as 2 miles.

I was liberated by the Americans on the 15th September, 1945, and arrived in Canada on the 4th October, 1945. *WA*

And I have signed.

Sworn before me at Montreal, Quebec, this 17th day of December, 1945.

/s/ C. J. Dicks

/s/ Gerard Nantel
(G. Nantel), Major,
Assistant Judge Advocate-General, Headquarters,
Military District No. 4, Canadian Army,
Commissioner of the Superior Court for the
Province of Quebec.

Certified true copy of an original document compared by me and certified this 29th day of August 1946 at the City of Tokyo, Japan.

J. D. C. Boland
(J. D. C. Boland) Capt Canadian Army
Member of Canadian War Crimes Liaison Detachment

DEPOSITION

Canada
Province of Manitoba
To Wit

) In the matter of personnel held
) Prisoner of War by the Japanese and
) in the matter of the Deposition of
) H-6662 Private LUCHKA, Paul,
) Winnipeg Grenadiers, C.A.

I, No. H-6662, Pte. Paul LUCHKA, a member of His Majesty's Canadian Army, make oath and say:

1. I am No. H-6662 Pte. Paul Luchka, I reside at Shortdale in the Province of Manitoba. I am a member of His Majesty's Canadian Army and at all times pertinent hereto a member of the Winnipeg Grenadiers, C.A.

/s/P.L. /s/W.H.A.
/s/E.P.

2. I was taken prisoner by the Japanese at Aberdeen Village, Hong Kong, on the 25th of December, 1941, ~~and two days later was taken to Victoria Barracks, Hong Kong.~~ There I was held in a barrack room, which normally contained thirty persons and during the two days I was held there, there were approximately 100 allied prisoners of war in the same barrack room with me. We slept on the cement floor. No blankets were issued and we had just what covering we had brought with us. I had no blankets myself at these barracks. Some of the men had brought one blanket many others had none at all.

/s/P.L.
/s/W.H.A.

3. On the 28th day of December 1941, we were marched down to the ferries and taken across to Kowloon. On disembarkation at Kowloon all of the Allied prisoners, including myself, were marched through the streets for a long period of time. I estimate the time we marched to be from ten o'clock in the morning to seven o'clock in the evening during which time we were given no food or water. Those who were sick and were still with us, were forced to march also. I was a witness and saw several fall out, but I did not remember their names, because they could not keep up with the march. They were left lying on the roadside with a guard watching over them. All of us had what personal belongings we could carry and a great many were forced to throw those away from exhaustion. During the march we passed one British Hospital, I do not remember just where it was, except that it was in Kowloon. The British nurses came out to give us water and the Japanese guards, who were Japanese soldiers, forced them back into the hospital by beating these nurses with the butts of their rifles. I saw about six of these nurses hit by different Japanese soldiers. I cannot give a description of the Japanese soldiers. About seven that evening we were marched out to Shan-Shui-Po Camp.

PROSECUTION
EXHIBIT No 13

PX 13

s/ P. Luchka
/s/W.H. August
(SEAL)
NOTARY PUBLIC
WILLIAM HOWARD
AUGUST
MANI. ORA

4. On arrival at Shan-Shui-Po Camp in which I had been stationed while serving with the Grenadiers, I noticed that all the windows and the doors had been taken from their frames and had not been replaced. It was unanimously thought that this had been looted by the Chinese. Here I was forced to sleep on the cement floor in one of the buildings. I was here given one blanket by one of our own men, I think it was Lieut. Dennis. Those of us who were without blankets up to this time had one issued to them from some stores that had been saved by the unit. No blankets or clothing were issued here, during the first time I was in this camp, by the Japanese. The food in Shan-Shui-Po during January of 1942 was very scarce and very poor. I received one cup of boiled rice at breakfast and another

/s/ P. Luchka
/s/WHA
cup of boiled rice at supper time. I received a cup of weak tea at noon. This was all the food that was given to me during my stay there in January, 1942. The other prisoners of war were treated the same and had the same rations that I had. I had not been at Shan-Shui-Po many days when many of the men started to come down sick with dysentery. I do not recollect any of their names at the present time but do remember that it was early in January, 1942, that the dysentery started. During the first three weeks in January, 1942, Chinese civilians used to come to the fence to sell things to the prisoners. The Japanese endeavoured to catch these civilians and I saw many Chinese civilians, I think as many as twelve, including one woman, shot by the guards, as they attempted to run away to avoid capture. I do not know for sure if the Chinese died as a result of the shooting but they layed on the road and did not move after the shot and I believe they were dead. The shooting was done by the guards, who were ordinary Japanese soldiers and I cannot give any better description of them. These shootings all happened on the road that ran along across the front of the camp and happened between the 2nd day of January, 1942, and the 23rd day of January, 1942, to the best of my recollection. Also in January, 1942, at Shan-Shui-Po, I saw many Chinese civilians tortured for trying to sell things through the fence to the prisoners. I saw one male Chinese caught and beaten by a Japanese soldier with a bayonet until he fell to the ground, he was then kicked several times and finally forced to stand holding two pails of water out in front of him, these pails would each hold about ten pints I think. This civilian held the water for about five minutes when he dropped it and he was again beaten by the Japanese soldier. This soldier was one of the camp guards at the time but I cannot give a description of him. I saw several other Chinese civilians during this period, beaten with bayonets, kicked and tied to posts near the camp fence for trying to sell things through the fence to the prisoners. While they were tied to the posts buckets of cold water were thrown over them. This was done by Japanese soldiers who were part of the camp guard. I do not remember the name of the Camp Commandant during this period nor do I remember ever having seen him.

5. About the 23rd of January, 1942, I was taken to North Point. I think the camp was known as Camp "H". This camp at the time was under the command of a Japanese Army officer Lieut. Wata. He was a short medium built Japanese officer, about 5'5" in height and appeared to be a younger man. The barracks here were slightly better than at Shan-Shui-Po but they were crowded. I think the barrack room I was in normally held about fifty persons and 190 of us were quartered in it while I was there. No clothing or blankets were issued to us at this camp. The food here consisted of rice and watery soup. I

/s/ P. Luchka
/s/WH August
(SEAL)
NOTARY PUBLIC
WILLIAM HOWARD AUGUST
MANITOBA

/s/P.L.
/s/WHA.

~~at the same ration as the other men and each~~
 YW morning I received a cup full of boiled rice
 and a cup full of boiled rice at night. At noon
 I got a cup of tea and either a cup full of
 weak soup or one small bun, which weighed about
 two ounces. The prisoners were forced to work
 on the Kai-Tak Military Airport. I worked with
 one party on this Airport about one day a week
 and each day I was out I worked approximately
 eight hours. The work consisted of building a
 runway at the airport. About June, 1942, I
 became sick with beri beri and was allowed to
 remain off work. In August I was taken sick with
 dysentery and was admitted to the camp hospital.
 While in the camp hospital with dysentery I
 received no medicine for my trouble and I believe
 it was because there were no supplies on hand
 in the camp hospital. I was in the hospital for
 seven days with dysentery and shortly after I
 came out I became sick again, this time with
 dingo fever. For this trouble I received a small
 amount of quinine. I was in hospital there two
 weeks this time. I was in hospital when I
 heard that four of the prisoners had escaped.
 Shortly afterwards M Logan of the Winnipeg
 Grenadiers was admitted to hospital where I was
 and he told me that he had been punished and
 spent one week in a small room for allowing the
 prisoners to escape. I was moved to Shan-Shui-Po
 again about the 26th of September, 1942, and a
 few days after I arrived there I was admitted to
 hospital with beri beri. I was only a week in
 the hospital this time. While in Shan-Shui-Po,
 I think it was in the month of October, 1942, I
 saw Captain Norris of the Winnipeg Grenadiers and
 Major Atchison of the Royal Rifles beaten by a
 Japanese interpreter, who spoke English perfectly
 and who told some of the boys that he was Canadian
 born. He was known as the Kamloops Kid and was
 about 5'8 7" in height, clean shaven and well
 built. This beating occurred at a parade in front
 of all of the men. I saw this Japanese inter-
 preter known to me as the Kamloops Kid beat
 Captain Jack Norris over the head with his fists
 and when Captain Norris was knocked to the ground
 this Japanese kicked him severely. Captain Norris
 appeared to be severely injured and had to be
 carried off the field. I saw some of our own
 men carrying him away. On the same parade and
 at approximately the same time I saw this Kamloops
 Kid also beat Major Atchison of the Royal Rifles.
 He struck him on the head with his fists knocking
 him to the ground and kicking him several times.
 Major Atchison also had to be carried away. I
 saw some of our own men removing him. The camp
 during this time was under the command of Lieut.
 Wata, who had been commandant at North Point when
 I was there. He followed us to Shan-Shui-Po.
 There were no improvements in the buildings or
 accommodation. The windows and doors were still
 out, but we fixed up the openings ourselves with

/s/P.L.
/s/WHA

/s/ P. Luchka
/s/WH August

(SEAL)
NOTARY PUBLIC
WILLIAM HOWARD
AUGUST
MANITOBA

WA

W/0 Whatever we could get to fill them with. No blankets were issued to us and we were still sleeping on the concrete floor and were as crowded as when I was first there, sleeping approximately 80 men to a hut, which normally housed 30. In November, 1942, while at this camp I was issued with one pair of Red Cross shorts. This was the only article of clothing issued to me from the time I was taken prisoner up to the time I left for Japan in January 1943. When I left for Japan in 1943 I was issued with one extra blanket. My own boots were taken from me and I was issued with one pair of canvas shoes. At the time my own boots were taken from me they were in far better condition and were much better protection to my feet than the canvas shoes with which I was issued. Also at Sham-Shui-Po in November, 1942, I received one Red Cross parcel. This was the first Red Cross parcel that I received while prisoner and in addition, between November and January, we were issued with a little Red Cross meat in addition to our regular rations. This issue consisted of about three ounces a day for four days in each week. I was still going out with the rest of the boys to work at the Kai-Tak Airport. The regular rations at this camp from my return to it, September, 1942, to January 1943 consisted of one fair sized teacup of boiled rice and a small amount of watery soup three times daily. This was all of the food we received, except the issue of Red Cross meat, that I have referred to, after November. I was pretty weak by this time and I found it quite hard to do the work at the airport. ~~W/0~~

/s/ P.L.
/s/ WEA

/s/ WEA

All of the other allied prisoners there at that time were in the same condition. There was a lot of dysentery, dingo fever and diphtheria in this camp during this period.

6. I was on the first draft which left for Japan in January, 1943. I was taken on to the "Tatuta Maru". The ship was terribly overcrowded, I am not certain of the number but I think there were about 1800 allied prisoners on board the ship with me on that trip. There were approximately 650 Canadians and the rest were British troops. We were not confined to the holds but were allowed to find what room we could in almost any part of the ship. There was no room for us to lie down to sleep but we did have room to sleep sitting up and got what sleep we could in that manner. We were four days reaching Japan and landed at Nagasaki. ~~From there we were taken to Yokohama and then to Kowasaki.~~ At Kowasaki I was put into Camp "3D". At Kowasaki, a Japanese Army Officer, Lieut. Wamori, was in charge of this camp at this time. Lieut. Wamori was a well built man about 5'8" in height, weighed approximately 155 lbs., was clean shaven and I would guess he was between 30 and 35 years of age. He did not wear glasses. The accommodation at this camp was

/s/ WEA
/s/ P. Luchka

/ WEA August
(SEAL)
NOTARY PUBLIC
WILLIAM HOWARD AUGUST
MANITOBA

/s/ P.L

/s/ W.H.A.

/s/ P.L.

/s/ W.H.A.

better than I had previously, and I was issued with five additional blankets here. The food also, which consisted of boiled rice and watery soup, was a little better than at the previous camps in that we got more of it. Between January 1943 and March 1945 I was issued with four small cans (I think 12 ounces each) of bully-beef and approximately five lbs. of sugar from Red Cross supplies. While at this camp in 1943 and 1944 I worked entirely at the ~~Manitoba~~ ^{Manitoba} Kojan Shipyards. I do not know whether that was the name of it but think that that is correct. I was working on ships that were under construction, helping to build them. These were freighters but I also had to go on board gun-boats to help clean them up. I did not do construction work on gun-boats. I think it was February, 1943 at this camp, I was in the hut one evening at approximately 2000 hours. Sgt. Major Logan of the Winnipeg Grenadiers was also in the hut. It was the rule of the camp that when we smoked we had to sit by an ash tray. Sgt. Major Logan went over to get a light from one of the men and on his way back to his ash tray he was caught by a Japanese guard. I do not know the Japanese guard's name nor do I remember ever having seen him before nor having seen him afterwards. He was just an ordinary soldier and I cannot describe him. He beat Sgt. Major Logan over the head and face with his fists, striking him hard several times. Also in this camp in February or March, 1943, I am not sure of the right time, I was a witness when Sgt. West of the Canadian Dental Corps, was beaten over the head with a rubber hose and also with the sole of a canvas shoe by a Japanese interpreter named Condo and a Japanese guard Sgt. Uchida, who was second in charge of the camp. Condo was about 5'6" in height, weighed about 135 lbs, clean shaven, did not wear glasses and was about 25 years of age, I think. Sgt. Uchida was about 5'5", weighed about 140 lbs., when he shaved was clean shaven, but he only shaved about once a week. Sgt. Uchida would be about 35 years of age. I was told that Sgt. West had been caught trading with the Japanese for cigarettes and that that was what he was beaten for. These two Japanese beat Sgt. West over the head and face until he fell to the ground when they lifted him up and beat him some more. I saw them repeat this performance for ten minutes but do not know how long they kept at it. I was told by the other prisoners that West was tortured and beaten for a whole month about this time. I also saw Sgt. West taken outside in the cold weather, stood to attention and buckets of cold water thrown over him by Sgt. Uchida during the month that West was being punished. Also at this camp it was a common practice that if any complaints were made about the work at the shipyards or if there was any complaint by the guards in marching to and from the shipyards, the Japanese guards would make us stand to attention on the parade square when we came home at night. I was on parade many times in 1943 and 1944 when this was done. We were all kept standing out on each of these occasions for anything from one to two hours

11
s/ P Duchka
SEAL
WILLIAM HOWARD
AUGUST
NOTARY PUBLIC
MANITOBA

/s/ WH August

at attention all the time. On one of these occasions I had to stand in the rain in the early spring for one and one-half hours; the weather was cold at the time.

~~When I first arrived at Camp "6D" I was issued with working clothes by the Japanese, also in the winter of 1944-45 I was issued with one pair of Red Cross coveralls. Also during my stay at this camp I was issued with four Red Cross parcels. I did not receive any further issue of clothes during my term of captivity. In the winter of 1944-45 I saw Red Cross blankets in the living quarters of the Japanese camp staff.~~

8. At the end of March, 1945, I was moved to Tokyo and held at Camp Sumida Gawa. I was housed in an old shed. It had a floor made out of railway ties, was dirty and infested with vermin. We were crowded into this hut and slept on a wooden platform, which ran around the walls. There were no beds and the men lay on the floor so closely they were touching each other. The food at this camp was slightly better in that we got a little more than a cup of rice a day, also some watery soup and some fish was given to us twice a week. At this camp one Red Cross parcel was issued to me and four other men. There was a general distribution at the time and I think it averaged one parcel to each five men. The camp was located along side a canal, which was used for freighting things down to the ocean and was near the Sumida railway yards. The yards and loading platform came right up to the camp fence. The camp was also located about 500 yards away from the Aeroplane Factory; I do not know the name of this factory. There were also three gasoline storage tanks within 200 yards of the camp fence and there were drums and small tanks of gasoline right up against the camp fence. These drums were piled over an area about a quarter of a mile square. I know gasoline was contained in these drums because I was with a party that took some of the drums after the war was over and got gasoline from them. While at this camp I was forced to work loading freight in the railway yards. I do not know the name of the Camp Commandant. I remained at this camp until the end of August, 1945, when I was released by the American Marines.

9. ~~Except as herein stated I do not at this time recollect any further information of atrocities or incidents of mistreatment of Allied Prisoners of War.~~

Sworn before me at the City of Winnipeg)
in the Province of Manitoba, this 11th)
day of December, 1945.)
Consisting of six pages each signed by)
the Deponent.)

/s/ P. Luchka
.....
(H-6662 Pte. Paul Luchka)
Winnipeg Grenadiers, C.A.

SEAL
WILLIAM HOWARD AUGUST
NOTARY PUBLIC
MANITOBA

/s/ W H August
.....
(A Notary Public in and for the Province of
Manitoba).

Certified true copy of an original document compared by me and certified this 16th day of August 1946 at the City of Tokyo, Japan.

J D C Boland
(J D C Boland) Capt., Canadian Army

DUPLICATE

- AFFIDAVIT -

CANADA	)	(	IN THE MATTER OF CANADIAN
PROVINCE OF QUEBEC	)	(	PRISONERS OF WAR AT HONG-
TO WIT: -	)	(	KONG AND VICINITY.

I. E-30421, Jules P. PROVENCHER

Domiciled at Richmond, Richmond County,
in the Province of Quebec, Rifleman in
the Canadian Army, being duly sworn,
state:-

- 1.- In civil life, I was working in a shoe factory.
- 2.- I was a member of the Royal Rifles of Canada and I have taken part in the defence of Hong-Kong.
- 3.- On December 25th, 1941, at the time of the surrender, I was near the Village of Stanley with "A" Company. A couple of days later, i.e. around December 27th, 1941, we were ordered to proceed to North Point. During my period of captivity, I have been at the following camps:-

NORTH POINT	December 1941	-	September 1942
SHAM SHUI PO	September 1942	-	January 1943
3-D YOKOHAMA	January 1943	-	March 1945
SENDAI No. 1	March 1945	-	September 1945.

4. ^{WA} During my stay at North Point, I have had no knowledge of any individual ill-treatment. The only collective punishment I remember, was imposed on us around July or August 1942, a couple of days after the escape of four members of the Winnipeg Grenadiers. Japanese guards acting

WA
(SGD) Jules Provencher

(SGD) J.-Alfred Crowe,
Justice of the Peace in and
for the District of Quebec.

PX 14 PROSECUTION
EXHIBIT No 14

on instructions from a Japanese officer who was second in command of the camp, ordered us to proceed to the parade ground around nine o'clock that evening when it was raining hard and it was cold. Everybody including the sick had to go out on the parade ground. Some of my fellow-prisoners took blankets with them to protect themselves against the rain but the Japanese guards forced them to take them off. We had but our shirts on and we remained out in the rain all night until five o'clock the next morning.

5.- Colonel Tokunaga, Lieutenant Wada who was the Camp Commandant, interpreter Kochi were present on that occasion and have been aware of what took place; they did nothing to protect us.

6.- I know that the next morning, several of the sick had to be taken to the Camp Hospital because such exposure to the rain had aggravated their condition. However, I do not remember the names of those soldiers.

7.- I also remember that at the same time, our rations were cut down by almost 50% as a punishment. The said reduction remained in effect until our transfer to Sham Shui Po.

8.- While at Sham Shui Po, I noticed that the Jap who ill-treated us the most and who seemed to take pleasure in beating us was the one whom we had nicknamed VANCOUVER KID. That man used to come every day either at the camp or at Kaitak Airport where we were working and would take pleasure in beating us with anything he could lay his hands on: belts, sticks, etc. I was beaten once by that Jap for no reason and so many of my fellow-prisoners had been beaten by him that I cannot remember their names.

9.- In January 1943, I left with the first contingent of Canadians for Japan. We were at least 650 Canadians and 500 of us had been sent to Camp 3-D Yokohama in the district of Kasowaki to work at the shipyard of the NIPPON-KOKAN Company.

(SGD) Jules Provencher

(SGD) J.-Alfred Crowe,
Justic of the Peace in and
for the District of Quebec.

10.- I was beaten at that camp and I have been aware of several Japanese having also beaten our men the Jap Yamanaka, among others, who was taking us to work. Yamanaka was the worst of all those who have ill-treated us. There was also another guard named Amona, a guard whom we had nicknamed HORSE FACE but whose real name I do not know, a guard we used to call MOOSE FACE, another guard we used to call THE SPITTER and a guard named Shabata.

11.- Except for Yamanaka, Horse Face and Moose Face who stayed at the camp, the other guards came to get us in the morning at the camp to take us to the shipyard; they supervised us while we were at work and took us back to camp in the evening.

12.- Yamanaka, Horse Face and Moose Face also came to the shipyard but they were living with us in Camp 3-D.

13.- It is impossible for me to remember the names of all the Canadians who have been beaten by those guards but here are some whom I remember:

14.- I was beaten myself by Yamanaka on the occasion of a morning parade in 1944 because I had not reached the parade ground soon enough. There was but one door by which we could get out to reach the parade ground and we were 250 in that hut. It was impossible for us to be all out at the same time but this Jap did not want to listen to reason.

15.- I also recall the Pte. G. Baker, Royal Rifles of Canada, was beaten in the camp, on the parade ground, by Yamanaka, but I cannot say on what date. At that time, Yamanaka used the bayonet he had in his hands and struck Baker with the flat side of the bayonet.

16.- I also remember the case of Rfn. Phil Le Breton who was beaten in the camp by Yamanaka. I remember that Le Breton was beaten for at least five minutes and that he was suffering quite a lot after that.

(SGD) Jules Provencher

(SGD) J.-Alfred Crowe,
Justice of the Peace in and
for the District of Quebec.

17.- I remember also the case of Pte. Murray of the Winnipeg Grenadiers who was beaten by the Jap Kondo who was acting as interpreter. This happened in the spring of 1944. I think, one evening on our return from work. I cannot recall what Kondo used to beat Murray but I know that this interpreter forced us to stay on parade to witness that ill-treatment.

18.- I remember that Kondo and Yamanaka beat S/Sgt. West, Pte. Patingale and another member of the Winnipeg Grenadiers several times in 1943, I think. They have been beaten very often under the following circumstances: - in the morning, those soldiers were beaten at the camp and then taken to the shipyards where they would beat them again. They would then return them to camp, beat them again and so on for several days. Finally, S/Sgt. West was sent to the civil jail and Patingale to the camp jail.

19.- I remember that on several occasions, guard Yamanaka and other guards, had us stay on parade in the evening, a few hours on our return to camp before allowing us to have our dinner. I cannot say why that was done. Every evening, the Japs had something to blame us for on the parade ground and rather often, they kept us quite a long time.

20.- During my stay at Camp 3-D, we have had two Commandants; one named Yamori, who was in charge when we arrived and who remained in charge until around January 1945; I have nothing special to say against Yamori; that one who succeeded him and whom we had nicknamed THE FRESH did not seem to pay any attention to us.

^{ms}
21.- In March 1945, I went to Sendai No. 1. It is at that camp that we suffered the worst ill-treatments because the work we had to do was very hard and the civilians in charge of the coal mine where we were employed, treated us like dogs. I remember, among others, the guard whom we call THE FROG and the civilian in charge of the mine whose name was Suzuki.

^{ms}
(SGD) Jules Provencher

(SGD) J.-Alfred Crowe,
Justice of the Peace in and
for the District of Quebec.

22.- ~~At Sendai Camp, in March shortly after~~
our arrival, the Jap nicknamed THE FROG, beat me
with a stick all over the body. We were on the
parade ground on that occasion and THE FROG called
us by numbers. I did not hear when he called me and
he came to beat me because I did not answer.

23.- I also remember that Pte. Flanigan,
Royal Rifles of Canada, residing in New-Brunswick,
was beaten in the coal mine where we were working
by a civilian named Suzuki. He was kicked and
beaten with a stick. We had to work in the mine
underground which work consisted in loading coal
in cars, blowing up coal with dynamite, etc. We
had to work about eight hours per day. The work
went on 24 hours per day, we were divided into
8-hour shifts and each week we changed shifts,
so we had done both day and night work.

24.- This mine was located around ten to
fifteen minutes' distance from Sendai Camp.

25.- The only collective punishment I
remember at Sendai was imposed in the camp during
July 1945 by the Camp Commandant whose name was
Chizawa, I think. He had us do without any dinner
because the Englishmen who were with us had
stolen something.

26.- While at Camp 3-D Yokohama, I have
seen the Japanese called Yamanaka and Moose Face
in possession of Red Cross food parcels. I was
on the parade ground that day and I saw these two
Japanese walking to the hut used as a store not
far from the parade ground and took Red Cross
food meant for us. On certain occasions, that
was done in the presence of the Commandant whom
we nicknamed THE FRESH but he said nothing.

WA

(SGD) Jules Provencher

(SGD) J.-Alfred Crowe,
Justice of the Peace in and
for the District of Quebec.

27.- ^{WA} When I was at Sendai Camp, I saw the Jap called THE FROG and several other guards whose names I do not know, go into the hut that was used to store the Red Cross parcels and take food there was at that place. That food was meant to be distributed to us but we never got it.

28.- It is at Sendai Camp that the Camp Commandant would distribute Red Cross food as prizes to those who seemed to be working the hardest. As far as I know, there have been but two distributions of Red Cross goods at Sendai.

29.- Here is a description of the Japanese whom I have referred to in my testimony:-

KOCHI Age - about 40 years
Height - about 5' 8"
Weight - about 145 pounds,
wore glasses and was lame in the left foot, I think, Spoke English very well.

VANCOUVER KID Age - about 30 years
Height - 5' 8"
Weight - about 165 pounds.

YAMANAKA Age - 27 years
Height - about 5' 6"
Weight - about 135 pounds,
wore very thick glasses, had gold teeth.

AMONA Age - about 25 years
Height - 5' 3"
Weight - about 140 pounds

KONDO Age - about 25 years
Height - 5' 8"
Weight - about 165 pounds,
spoke good English and French fairly well.

WA

(SGD) Jules Provencher

(SGD) J.-Alfred Crowe,
Justice of the Peace in and
for the District of Quebec.

~~MM~~ HORSE FACE Age - about 29 years
 Height - 5' 8"
 Weight - about 150 pounds
 wore glasses.

MOOSE FACE Age - about 27 years
 Height - 5' 2"
 Weight - about 145 pounds.

THE SPITTER Age - about 24 years
 Height - 5' 2"
 Weight - about 120 pounds,
 had protruding lips
 and always seemed as if he
 wanted to spit. MM

SHARATA Age - about 24, 25 years
 Height - 5'
 Weight - about 125 pounds,
 spoke English a little.

~~MM~~ THE FRESH Age - about 40 years
 Weight - 5' 4"
 Height - about 165 pounds
 held the rank of Lieut,
 Seemed to have rather
 good education and was
 boasting all the time;
 spoke English fluently
 and during a parade, he
 told us that we were all
 going to get killed in
 Japan.

THE FROG Age - about 30 years
 Height - 5' 4"
 Weight - about 150 pounds.

SUZUKI Age - about 35 years
 Height - 5' 6"
 Weight - about 145 pounds. Was a
 good-looking Japanese
 with a stern look and as a
 matter of fact, he was
 quite stern. MM

(SGD) Jules Provencher

(SGD) J.-Alfred Crowe,
Justice of the peace in and
for the District of Quebec.

IN WITNESS WHEREOF I HAVE SIGNED.

(SGD) Jules Provencher
(E-30421, Rfn. Jules
Provencher),
Royal Rifles of Canada.

THIS DOCUMENT made up of eight
pages, each of them signed by
the Deponent, has been sworn to
before me at Quebec, P.Q., this
22nd day of January, 1946.

(SGD) J.-Alfred Crowe
(J.-Alfred CROWE) - Major,
A.J.A.G., M.D. No. 5,
Justice of the Peace in and
for the District of Quebec.

A CERTIFIED TRUE COPY

/s/ Edwin F. Svare

EDWIN F. SVARE
1st. Lt. Inf.

A CERTIFIED TRUE COPY

Theodore R. C. King
THEODORE R. C. KING
Major, Infantry

Dominion of Canada)
Province of Ontario) In the matter of alleged war crimes committed
County of York) against Allied P'sW
To Wit:)

I, C-65559, Rfn Kenneth Ronald INCHE, Royal Rifles of Canada; CA, presently attached to No. 2 District Depot, CA, Toronto, Ontario; home address, 169 Tresane Street, Oshawa, Ontario, make oath and say as follows:-

YMA
I enlisted in the Canadian Army on the 6th day of August, 1940, at Bowmanville, Ontario, and was allotted Regimental No. C-65559, in the Midland Regiment. In October, 1941, I was taken on strength the Royal Rifles of Canada, having volunteered for a draft for overseas. I left Toronto with the Royal Rifles of Canada, my present unit, on the 23rd day of October, 1941, and arrived in HONG KONG, CHINA, on the 16th day of November, 1941. On the 24th day of December, 1941, I was taken prisoner by the Japanese at HONG KONG, CHINA. *YMA*

2. After my capture I was confined in the following enemy Japanese camps and hospitals:-

NORTH POINT CAMP, HONG KONG, CHINA -
24th December 1941 to September 1942.
SHAMSHUIPO CAMP, HONG KONG AREA, CHINA -
September 1942 to January 1943.
TOKIO 3D CAMP, YOKOHAMA, JAPAN -
January 1943 to 10th May 1945.
SENDAI No. 1 CAMP, SENDAI AREA, JAPAN -
10th May 1945 to September 1945.

3. *YMA* I have the following information in my possession regarding certain war crimes which I believe should be published for the purpose of aiding the War Crimes Commission in punishing the perpetrators:-

(a) Torture, beatings or other cruelties

YMA
While at SHAMSHUIPO CAMP, HONG KONG AREA, CHINA, during the late autumn of 1942, a parade of the Medical Orderlies was called out by Lieut SATO, The Japanese Medical Officer, included on this parade was Maj CRAWFORD, RCAMC, Senior Canadian Medical Officer in the camp. Lieut SATO accused the Medical Staff of not performing their duties properly and as a result a great many Canadian prisoners died from diphtheria. After making this accusation, he ordered any who thought they had been doing their utmost to take a step forward, and all the Medical Personnel on parade did step forward, whereupon Lieut SATO proceeded to slap those that were on the parade including Maj CRAWFORD. I did not see this happen but heard about it as it was generally known in the camp. I cannot describe Lieut SATO as practically all the time that I was in the camp I was in hospital and I never saw him going through the wards. Also while I was in this camp I heard that Maj ATKINSON, Adjutant of the Royal Rifles of Canada, and Capt NORRIS, of the Winnipeg Grenadiers, were beaten because of some fault that was found on parade at roll-call. I heard that Maj ATKINSON had been knocked down and kicked and received a cut on his face, and afterwards I noticed that he walked with a limp. I do not know who administered the beating. I did not see it take place as I was in hospital. This happened in the late autumn of 1942. *YMA*

Sometime during 1943, at TOKIO 3D CAMP, YOKOHAMA, JAPAN, Sgt WEST, of the Canadian Dental Corps, was beaten by the Japanese interpreter by the name of KONDO. I saw the beating take place at one stage. He was beaten because he was accused of

PX 15
SAL) selling a pair of Japanese Army boots to a civilian. He was
STARY PUBLIC
P. SHILLINGTON
ONTARIO

/s/ J.T. Shillington

PROSECUTION

EXHIBIT No 15

/s/ Ronald Inche

beaten with a stick, something like a broom handle and was also slapped across the face with a running shoe. He was knocked down and kicked. I did not see him become unconscious. I think he was beaten every day for about two weeks, then was tried by a civilian court and sentenced to eight months imprisonment. He served this imprisonment in a civilian jail. As far as I can recall, KONDO was the only Japanese who was involved in administering any of these beatings to Sgt WEST. I would describe KONDO as being about 5'7" tall, age about 23, weight about 135 lbs., did not wear glasses, close cropped hair, round face, fairly flat features, teeth fairly regular and did not protrude. I cannot recall any other distinguishing features. The Camp Commandant was a Japanese called Lieut OUMORI. I do not know whether he was aware of this series of beatings to Sgt WEST. Sgt WEST was not charged or tried in the camp.

Sometime, in 1944, at TOKIO 3D CAMP, YOKOHAMA, JAPAN, the Japanese civilian quartermaster, known as SABOTA, beat up a Winnipeg Grenadier soldier, I believe his name was BRAZINSKI, for having a pair of torn pyjamas. I did not see the beating take place, but from what I heard, he was punched, knocked down and kicked, and from what I heard, had to go to hospital. I would describe SABOTA as being about 5'6" tall, about 30 years of age, and weighed about 130 lbs. He did not wear glasses. His teeth were regular and did not protrude. He had closely cropped hair, round face, and was flat featured. I do not recall any other distinguishing features.

~~At NORTH POINT and SHAMSHUIPO CAMPS, in the HONG KONG AREA, as well as at TOKIO 3D, YOKOHAMA, JAPAN, and SENDAI No. 1, SENDAI AREA, JAPAN, minor beatings and slappings were very frequently administered by the Japanese Staff. This happened so frequently and to so many that I cannot recall individual particulars. The worst offenders that I observed for administering these minor beatings and slappings were:-~~

- (a) The Japanese interpreter, known as Kamloops, at SHAMSHUIPO CAMP, HONG KONG AREA.
- (b) KONDO, the interpreter, SABOTA, the civilian quartermaster, and YAMINAKA, an Army Guard, all at TOKIO 3D CAMP, JAPAN.
- (c) A Japanese guard whom we called the "Frog", at SENDAI CAMP No. 1, SENDAI AREA, JAPAN.

It seemed to be to the particular delight of all the above mentioned, to make life miserable for the prisoners, although, I never saw any of them do any permanent injury to any of the prisoners.

I would describe YAMINAKA as being about 5'6" tall, weight about 120 lbs., about 35 years of age. He wore thick lensed black rimmed glasses, Japanese Army issue. His upper teeth protruded and had a lot of silver fillings. He had a round face and flat features. I cannot recall any additional distinguishing characteristics.

The Japanese guard at SENDAI CAMP No. 1, SENDAI AREA, JAPAN, whom we called the "frog", but whose name I did not know, I would describe as follows:- He was about 5'10" tall, weighed about 155 lbs., about 35 years of age, did not wear glasses, a round face and flat features with flat nose, teeth were regular and did not protrude. I do not recall any other distinguishing features.

SEAL) NOTARY PUBLIC
J.T. SHILLINGTON
ONTARIO

/s/.JT.Shillington.....
(J.T. Shillington Major
Notary Public

/s/.Ronald.Inches.....
(C-65559, Rfn Inches, K.R.

(b) Imprisonment under improper conditions

WA
At NORTH POINT CAMP, HONG KONG, CHINA, conditions were frightful. The camp had formerly been used for Chinese refugees, and, as a consequence, was filthy. Doors and windows were missing off some of the huts and the roofs leaked badly. Huts were badly overcrowded. In the hut that I was in there was a hundred men occupying a space that would normally be allotted to fifty men. At first we slept on the floors and later constructed rough wooden bunks from scrap lumber. This camp was badly infested with bedbugs and lice. At first there were no latrines and the prisoners had to use the sea wall. Later bucket latrines were installed but they were not adequate for the number of prisoners in the camp. There were no heating arrangements and as a result the huts were dark damp and cold. For the first couple of months that I was in this camp I had no blankets, but, later made a trade with another prisoner and secured a blanket from him. At SHAMSHUIPO CAMP, HONG KONG AREA, conditions were very similar. As at NORTH POINT, huts were cold, damp and dark, windows and doors missing from most huts and the roofs leaked. Here we slept on a wooden platform extending the full length of the hut. The huts were badly infested with bedbugs and lice. At this camp I still had only one blanket. Sanitary conditions were better than at NORTH POINT as we had running cold water for ablutions and adequate bucket latrines. The huts were not too overcrowded while I was at this camp as so many were in hospital. At TOKIO 3D CAMP, YOKOHAMA, JAPAN, conditions were better as the camp was a new one when we came into it. However, the camp soon became badly infested with fleas. All of the huts were provided with doors and windows but there were no heating arrangements. I had five blankets at this camp. Latrines were adequate. There was running cold water for ablutions. When we first arrived at this camp in 1943, we were allowed two hot baths a week but later this was cut down to one bath a month due to shortage of fuel. At SENDAI CAMP No. 1, SENDAI AREA, JAPAN, we were billeted in what had previously been private houses and there were about fourteen men to a room. At most the rooms should have had no more than eight occupants. There were no heating arrangements. The huts were dark but dry. At this camp we could have a hot bath when ever we liked. Latrines were adequate. I had five blankets at this camp. This camp was also badly infested with fleas. YWA

(c) Use of prisoners of war on enemy military works or operations

WA
At SHAMSHUIPO CAMP, HONG KONG, AREA, prisoners of war were forced to work on the KAITAK AIRPORT building and extending run ways. While this work was in progress, the Japanese Airforce was using the airport operationally. At TOKIO 3D CAMP, YOKOHAMA, JAPAN, prisoners were forced to work on freighters and gun boats at the NIPPON KOKAN SHIPYARDS just outside YOKOHAMA.

(d) Exposure of prisoners of war to danger of gunfire, bombing, torpedoing, or other hazards of war

At TOKIO 3D CAMP, YOKOHAMA, JAPAN, during 1944, American bombers bombed, on numerous occasions, the area surrounding the camp and NIPPON KOKAN SHIPYARDS, where prisoners were working. Though there were air raid shelters, they were not
WY

/s/ J.T. Shillington.....

(J.T. Shillington)

Notary Public

(SEAL)

J.T. SHILLINGTON

NOTARY PUBLIC

ONTARIO

/s/ Ronald Inches.....

(C-65559, Rfn Inches, K.R.)

were they safe as protection. There were no prisoners hurt or killed as a result of air raids.

(e) Transportation of prisoners of war under improper conditions

I was sent from SHAMSHUIPO CAMP, HONG KONG AREA, to JAPAN, in January, 1943, on the Japanese luxury liner called the Tatuta Maru. I think there was about eleven hundred prisoners in this move and we were all put into the holds of the ship. I would say there was at least three hundred prisoners in the hold in which I was placed. It was very overcrowded. It was dark but dry and the air was foul. The latrine was on the upper deck and appeared to be adequate. The washing facilities were located at the same place as were the latrines and were adequate. We were fed three meals a day while on board, the meals consisting mainly of rice, however, the quantity was inadequate. Capt REID, RCAMC, was also on this move but I believe it was a British Naval Officer who was the leader of the move. I do not know his name. We first landed at NAGASAKI and travelled by train to YOKOHAMA. Conditions on the train were not good as the coaches were badly overcrowded and the sanitary conditions were not adequate for the number of prisoners in each coach. The train journey lasted about two days and two nights. There was no drinking water on the train but weak green tea was put on in pails at various stations enroute.

(f) Failure to provide prisoners of war with proper medical care, food or quarters

During October, November and December, 1942, there was a serious epidemic of diphtheria at SHAMSHUIPO CAMP, HONG KONG AREA, and at least sixty prisoners died. At first the Japanese would not supply serum and medicines to our Medical Officers, however, after the death rate became high, they did start to provide serum and necessary medical supplies, in quantities, however, that were not adequate. Amongst those who died during this epidemic was Rfn Joe WHALEN, Royal Rifles of Canada. I do not remember the names of any of the others.

At TOKIO 3D, YOKOHAMA, JAPAN, during 1943, about twenty-five Canadian prisoners died from various causes. I would say, however, that malnutrition was the largest contributing factor to the deaths. S/Sgt ELLIS, RCASC, of Brigade Headquarters, Sea Force, died of pneumonia. I cannot remember the names of others who died at this time but Capt REID, RCAMC, our Camp Leader and Medical Officer, will probably be able to supply this information.

I do not recall any deaths amongst the prisoners while at SENDAI No. 1 CAMP, SENDAI AREA, JAPAN.

At NORTH POINT CAMP, HONG KONG, and SHAMSHUIPO CAMP, HONG KONG AREA, the food consisted for the most part of rice and thin vegetable soup. Occasionally we were given small quantities of fish and on rarer occasions small quantities of meat. Occasionally we were given bread. The quantity was never adequate and the variety very little.

At TOKIO 3D CAMP, YOKOHAMA, JAPAN, when we first arrived the quantity of food was slightly better than NORTH POINT and SHAMSHUIPO CAMPS in CHINA. However, after a short period

/s/ J.T. Shillington.....
(J.T. Shillington), Major
Notary Public
(SEAL)
NOTARY PUBLIC
J.T. SHILLINGTON
ONTARIO

/s/ Ronald Inches.....
(C-65559, Rfn Inches, K.R.)

less than in the camps in CHINA. While I was at this camp, I received three and a half Red Cross parcels in a period of over three years.

The food situation at SENDAI No. 1, SENDAI AREA, JAPAN, was just about the same as at TOKIO 3D, with no increase in quantity or variety.

I weighed 196 lbs. when taken prisoner and on being liberated I weighed about 158 lbs.

(g) Collective punishment of a group for offence of others

At NORTH POINT CAMP, HONG KONG, CHINA, in 1942, four Winnipeg Grenadier soldiers escaped. I do not know their names and apart from hearing that they were recaptured I do not know what happened to them. It was after this escape that the whole camp was called out on parade one night at about 2030 hrs and were forced to stand on parade in the rain until about 0500 hrs the following morning. I believe that this collective punishment was because of the escape above mentioned. After the above mentioned escape the prisoners were divided into groups of ten with an NCO in charge and the Japanese stated that if any prisoner escaped the group of ten to which he belonged would be punished. I do not think any more escapes were attempted and consequently no group was collectively punished under this arrangement.

(h) Miscellaneous

Attached hereto and marked Exhibit "A" is a photograph shown to me upon which I have marked the letter "X" indicating my identification of the Japanese interpreter known as KAMLOOPS. This interpreter was on the camp staff at SHAMSHUIPO CAMP, HONG KONG AREA, and was one of the bad actors in the camp. He was continually administering minor beatings and slappings to the prisoners and generally making their lives miserable. I would describe KAMLOOPS as being about 5'7" tall, weight about 125 lbs., about 25 years or 26 years of age, spoke good English, as he was educated in Vancouver, Canada, round face fairly flat featured. I cannot recall any other distinguishing characteristics.

Sworn before me at the City of Toronto)
in the County of York)
the 15th day of January, 1946)/s/. Ronald Inche.....
consisting of 5 pages) (Kenneth Ronald Inche)
each signed by Deponent) C-65559, Rfn

/s/. J.T. Shillington.....
(J.T. Shillington), Major
A Notary Public in and for
the Province of Ontario
Dominion of Canada

(SEAL)
NOTARY PUBLIC
J.T. SHILLINGTON
ONTARIO

Certified true copy of an original document compared by me and certified this 15 day of Jan 1946 at the City of Tokyo, Japan.

A CERTIFIED TRUE COPY:

Orr
O. Orr
Lt. Col., Canadian Army
Member of Canadian War Crimes Liaison Detachment

Me
try

13

TO WIT

I, Kenneth Ronald Inche, formerly C.65559, ex-Rifleman
Kenneth Ronald Inche, Royal Rifles of Canada, C. ., now
residing at 284 Simcoe Street South, in the City of
Oshawa, make oath and say:

1. I enlisted in the Canadian Army on the 6th day of
August, 1940, at Bowmanville, Ontario, and was allotted
Regimental No. C.65559, in the Midland Regiment. In
October, 1941, I was taken on strength the Royal Rifles
of Canada, having volunteered for a draft for overseas.
I left Toronto with the Royal Rifles of Canada, my
present unit, on the 23rd day of October, 1941, and
arrived in HONG KONG, CHINE, on the 16th day of November,
1941. On the 24th day of December, 1941, I was taken
prisoner by the Japanese at HONG KONG, CHINA.

I was a prisoner at Tokyo 3D Camp, Yokohama, Japan,
from January, 1943, until 10 May, 1945. While at this
Camp I was detailed to work at the Nippon Kokkan
Shipyards. When I was interned at this Camp, the Camp
Commandant was Lieutenant Uwamori who remained as Camp
Commandant until February of 1945. In the early part
of 1944 the Staff at this camp was changed and among
the newcomers who were the most cruel were three guards
known as BABA, YAMANAKA, and SHABATA, and an interpreter
by the name of KOBAYASHI. During the year of 1944 these
three guards were extremely cruel and administered
beatings to approximately 90% of the prisoners who were
at this Camp. Shabata who was Quartermaster in the Camp
was the cruellest of the three. During the month of
October, 1944, I was working at the Shipyards. Pte
YAMANAKA for no apparent reason administered a beating
to Cpl. BRUNET who was with the Brigade, Pte. ALLY and
myself of the Royal Rifles by slapping us in the face
four or five times with sufficient force that at each
slap we were staggered. After the slapping episode he
took a piece of cable approximately a half-inch thick
which he passed around our necks in loops. Our hands
were not tied, and after standing at attention for a
half-hour we were permitted to remove the cable and
collect our gear in preparation for returning to Camp.
We were further punished by being forced to march in a
ground by ourselves at the rear of the working party.

/s/ FGG

/s/ Ronald Inche
(Kenneth Ronald Inche,
formerly C.65559, Rfn
K.R. Inche, Royal Rifles
of Canada, Ca.

SWORN BEFORE ME AT THE CITY
OF OSHAWAW, COUNTY OF ONTARIO
THIS 23rd DAY OF OCTOBER,
1946.

/s/ F.G. FOSTER, Capt
NOTARY PUBLIC IN AND FOR
the Province of Ontario,
Dominion of Canada.

SEAL

Certified a true copy of an original document compared by me
and certified this 8th day of November 1946 at the City of Tokyo, Japan

Orr
(Orr) Lieut-Colonel
Canadian Army

PROSECUTION
EXHIBIT No 16

I, the undersigned, ex-Cpl. Lucien BRUNET, residing at 5987 d'Aragon, Montreal, P.Q., being duly sworn on the Holy Bible, do depose and say:

Further to my statement given and sworn before Major G.A.M. Nantel on the 12th December, 1945, I want to add:

One afternoon during the fall of 1944, Rifleman Kenneth R. Inche of the Royal Rifles of Canada, Grenadier Roy Studgel of the Winnipeg Grenadiers and myself were working at the Nippon Kokan shipyard. A foreman around 3 o'clock in the afternoon found us talking and doing nothing. He immediately ordered us to go with him to the Mess Hall of the shipyard. We went along with him and he reported us to Private Yamanaka who was in charge of the working party composed of Canadian prisoners.

Yamanaka then started to scold us and at the same time slapped every one of us several times whilst yelling at us. He also ordered us to stay at attention and we remained there for at least 45 minutes. Yamanaka then came back, started again to yell at us and to slap us. He then took a long piece of cable, tied it around our neck and with the same piece tied our hands behind our back. The same cable was used to tie each one of us and therefore the three of us were tied together. We had to stay there for another half hour and around a quarter to 5 when the working party came back to the Mess Hall, we were still standing there and everybody could see us. The working party was lined up outside the Mess Hall and we were ordered to walk at the rear of the working party to go back to the camp (3 D). We effectively walked at the rear of the working party to the camp.

Once at the camp, Yamanaka dismissed everybody and left. We stood there for some time not knowing what was coming to us nor what was the intention of Yamanaka. He apparently forgot about us because we untied our hands and neck and went to our quarters and we never heard about the incident afterwards.

When the incident happened at the Nippon Kokan shipyard, many fellow prisoners were present. I remember that Signaller ALLISTER, William of the R.C.C.S., Rifleman BAKER, G., Royal Rifles of Canada, C.S.M. BILODEAU, A.W., Royal Rifles of Canada, Sgt. CHARRON, J.F., C.M.S.C., L/Cpl DAWSON, F., Canadian Provost Corps, Rifleman GRIMSHAW, G., Royal Rifles of Canada, L/Cpl VERREAULT, J.O.G., R.C.C.S. and S/Sgt. Clark of the Postal Corps were amongst those who witnessed the above mentioned incident.

/s/ Lucien Brunet
/s/ Gerard Nantel

PX 17 PROSECUTION
EXHIBIT No 17

Lt. Uyamori was then Camp Commandant but he did not witness the incident referred to above and which took place at the Nippon Kokan shipyard.

And I have signed

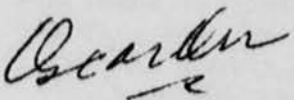
/s/ Lucien Brunet
(Lucien BRUNET)

This affidavit of the deponent, Lucien Brunet, consisting of this and the preceding page, each signed by the deponent and by me, was sworn before me at the City of Montreal, in the Province of Quebec, this 7th day of October, 1946.

/s/ Gerard Nantel

(G.M.M. Nantel), Major, A.J.A.G.,
HQ M.D. No. 4,
Commissioner of the Superior Court
for the Province of Quebec

Certified a true copy of an original document compared by me and certified this 28th day of October, 1946, at the City of Tokyo, Japan.


(O. Orr) lieut-Colonel
Canadian Army

I, the undersigned, Rifleman G. GRIMSHAW, D-71020, attached to No. 4 District Depot, C.A., having been duly sworn on the Holy Bible, do depose and say:

I enlisted in the Canadian Army on the 26th August, 1939. I arrived in Hong Kong on the 16th November, 1941, and started to fight on the 8th December, 1941. On the 25th December, 1941, I was taken prisoner by Jap soldiers and brought to Stanley Fort.

W^{as} the beginning of January 1942, I was sent to North Point Barracks where I stayed until I went to the hospital at Bowen Road, on the 23rd September, 1942. I stayed at the Bowen Road Hospital until the 29th November, 1942.

When at North Point Camp, the rations that we received consisted of approximately 2 cups of boiled rice. This small quantity of rice was of very poor quality because it was full of little white worms about 1 inch long. We also used to receive one cup of soup made from green leaves boiled in water. We had to sleep in double deck wooden beds in over-crowded quarters. We were about 60 men in huts which should decently have sheltered 30 men. The beds were infested with bed-bugs and cockroaches.

Sometime after I arrived in North Point Camp, I was forced to sign a form in which I promised not to escape. An old soldier of the Royal Rifles, by the name of Frank Porter, refused to sign this form and he was taken to Stanley Jail. When he came back his face was thinner and he was almost unrecognizable. As a matter of fact, he was delirious and his body was shaking all over.

During my stay at North Point Camp, around the middle of July 1942, 4 Canadian Prisoners of the Winnipeg Grenadiers escaped. As soon as it was known that these 4 men had escaped, the Japanese guards forced all of us, including wounded men, to go to the parade ground. It was then raining and the weather was very cold.

I remember that one of our officers, a Lieutenant whose name I do not recollect, was injured having his head split on the cement whilst playing. His condition was then requested to have his head fixed by our doctor but this was refused and this officer had to stay or go with all the rest of us until it was over. This is to say, for a period of 4 to 5 hours. W^{as}

/s/ Edward Sental

/s/ Rfn G. Grimshaw

When I was discharged from the Bowen Road hospital on the 29th November, 1942, I was transferred to Camp Shamshupo near Kowloon, where already the others had arrived.

One day in December we were standing on the parade ground and a Sergeant Major was giving to the Jap authorities the state of the parade. Captain Norris of the Winnipeg Grenadiers was apparently the Orderly Officer of the day and was trying to explain to the Jap authorities why the name of one Canadian prisoner had been forgotten from the list. A Jap interpreter, whose surname was "Kamloops Kid" started to hit Captain Norris in the face with his fists until Captain Norris fell down. He then kicked Captain Norris many times with his feet. Then Major Atkinson of the Royal Rifles of Canada walked towards the Jap interpreter and wanted to intervene. The Kamloops Kid turned around and started to beat Major Atkinson. The next day, Captain Norris had his face all swollen up and as a consequence of the beating, Major Atkinson had to walk with a cane for at least 15 days.

The Camp Commandant, Lt. Wada, was present during the whole above-mentioned incident and he did nothing to stop it.

On the 19th January, 1943 I was placed in the holds of the Tatoto ship and we travelled for 3 days in very hard conditions. We landed in Nagasaki on the 22nd January, 1943, and went again to Kawasaki. I was placed in Camp 5.

We worked in a shipyard for civilians. The shipyard was the Nippon Kawan and the camp commandant was Lt. Wada.

When leaving Shamshupo, the Japs took away our heavy boots and gave us running shoes. In the main part of Japan it is cold in winter. We had to go out to work, walking in the snow and in the water wearing these running shoes all day. When the weather was very bad, the Japanese civilians were allowed to stay in but over there we had to stand aside and work just the same.

During my stay at Kawasaki, I was sent to the hospital for 27 days around September.

We were not treated so well and I do remember of one instance where one interpreter, whose name I do not recollect, made all of us stand

/s/ Gerard Nantel

/s/ Rfm G Grimshaw

~~up on our hands and supporting the whole weight of our body just for the pleasure of seeing this show.~~

I may also add that whenever a prisoner of war died, his body was placed in a box of the following size, that is to say: 18 inches wide by 18 inches long and by 3 feet high. In order to place the dead body in this kind of box, the bones had to be broken and to my knowledge this would appear to be the custom of this hospital to get rid of these dead bodies.

After my stay of 27 days at the hospital Shinagawa, I was returned to Kawasaki, Camp 3-D.

At the beginning of 1944, the staff of the camp was changed. Among the newcomers, I may say that Privates Baba, Yamanaka, Shabata and the interpreter Kobayashi were of the cruelest type. For one reason or another during 1944, they beat at least 90% of the prisoners. I remember that Pte. Yamanaka at the end of 1944 whilst we were working at the shipyards slapped Cpl. Brunet, Pte. Inch and another soldier of the Winnipeg Grenadiers. Then he took a piece of ~~sable~~ passed it around their necks and tied with the same cord their hands behind their backs. The 3 prisoners were also tied together. They were forced to march from the shipyard to the camp, passing through the town at the back of the working party.

In the month of August 1944, Pte. Shabata forced about 20 of our prisoners to work at the shipyards with straw sandals. After 2 days the sandals made so many blisters that the prisoners could not walk at all and at that time there were still many pairs of boots in the stores, boots which had been given by the Red Cross.

At the beginning of May 1945, I was transferred to Ohashi in the northern part of Japan in the Sandai district. The barracks would have been comfortable for the summer but in this part of Japan even in May or June it is very cold and there was no heating system.

The Japs made us work like slaves. I myself was working in an iron ore mine. My duty consisted of pushing a car on tracks. These cars weighed approximately one ton. We had to fill them up with iron ore and when they were loaded, we had to push them for a distance of about one quarter of a mile. We were detailed per groups

/s/ Gerard Nantel

/s/ Rfm G. Grimshaw

~~up on our hands and supporting the whole weight of our body just for the pleasure of seeing this show.~~

I may also add that whenever a prisoner of war died, his body was placed in a box of the following size, that is to say: 18 inches wide by 18 inches long and by 3 feet high. In order to place the dead body in this kind of box, the bones had to be broken and to my knowledge this would appear to be the custom of this hospital to get rid of these dead bodies.

After my stay of 27 days at the hospital Shinagawa, I was returned to Kawasaki, Camp 3-D.

At the beginning of 1944, the staff of the camp was changed. Among the newcomers, I may say that Privates Baba, Yamanaka, Shabata and the interpreter Kobayashi were of the cruelest type. For one reason or another during 1944, they beat at least 90% of the prisoners. I remember that Pte. Yamanaka at the end of 1944 whilst we were working at the shipyards slapped Cpl. Brunet, Pte. Inch and another soldier of the Winnipeg Grenadiers. Then he took a piece of ~~sable~~ cable, passed it around their necks and tied with the same cord their hands behind their backs. The 3 prisoners were also tied together. They were forced to march from the shipyard to the camp, passing through the town at the back of the working party.

In the month of August 1944, Pte. Shabata forced about 20 of our prisoners to work at the shipyards with straw sandals. After 2 days the sandals made so many blisters that the prisoners could not walk at all and at that time there were still many pairs of boots in the stores, boots which had been given by the Red Cross.

At the beginning of May 1945, I was transferred to Ohashi in the northern part of Japan in the Sandai district. The barracks would have been comfortable for the summer but in this part of Japan even in May or June it is very cold and there was no heating system.

The Japs made us work like slaves. I myself was working in an iron ore mine. My duty consisted of pushing a car on tracks. These cars weighed approximately one ton. We had to fill them up with iron ore and when they were loaded, we had to push them for a distance of about one quarter of a mile. We were detailed per groups

/s/ Gerard Nantel

/s/ Rfm G. Grimshaw

~~W~~ of 3 men to do the pushing. We had to be steady in our work as we were hit by Japanese civilians if we were slow on the job. It was very cold in this iron ore mine and we were not dressed to stand this kind of weather. To reach our work from the camp we had to walk approximately 5 miles, and rain or shine we had to work just the same.

I was liberated by the Americans on the 15th September 1945 and arrived in Montreal on the 21st October, 1945.

And I have signed: ~~W~~

/s/ Rfm G. Grimshaw

Sworn before me at Montreal,
Quebec, this 22nd day of
December, 1945.

/s/ Gerard Nantel, Major

(G. Nantel), Major,
Assistant Judge Advocate General,
Headquarters, Military District No. 4,
Canadian Army,
Commissioner of the Superior Court
for the Province of Quebec

Certified a true copy of an original document compared by me and certified this 7th day of October, 1946, at the City of Tokyo, Japan.

O. Orr
(O. Orr) Lieut-Colonel
Canadian Army

DOMINION OF CANADA)
PROVINCE OF ONTARIO)
TO WIT:)

IN THE MATTER OF atrocities or
brutalities committed or per-
petrated by Japanese soldiers
and civilians within the know-
ledge or information of:
A-9220, C.S.M. George Stuart
MacDONELL

I, A.9220, C.S.M. George Stuart MacDONELL, make oath and say:

1. That I was a member of D. Coy., Royal Rifles of Canada, on the 25th Dec. 41 at Stanley Village, Hong Kone, when the surrender took place to the Japanese forces. ~~On the 1st of January, 1942, I was sent to North Point prison camp and remained there until September 26th, 1942, when I was moved to Shamshaino prison camp. At Shamshaino camp around November, 1942, I witnessed Lieut. Saito beat up with a rubber hose medical orderlies and Major Crawford because Canadians were dying of Dietheria.~~ WMA

2. On the 21 Jan 43 I was put on a draft for Japan and travelled there on the liner Tatuto Maru. We landed at Nagysaki and went by rail to Kowasaki to camp 3D. This camp was, I believe, known as Tokyo camp 5 at one time.

3. The Camp Commandant was Lieut. Uamori, all the time I was there until the last month before liberation. He was 6' tall, heavilly built, athletic, and was promoted from Lieut. to Captain. He was about 36 years old, dark complexion, did not wear glasses, and weighed about 175 pounds.

4. Some of the camp staff were as follows:-

Shibata San - Short and bow legged, 5' 4" tall, spoke broken English, 130 pounds, no glasses, dark complexion, 30 years old, clean shaven. He held the post of Quartermaster at the camp.

Yamanaka San - 5'3" tall, 140 pounds, wore glasses and almost blind, dark complexion, 36 years old. He held the post of prisoner's disciplinarian at work.

Baba San - 5'6" tall, 150 pounds, no glasses, lighter complexion than most Japanese, 30 years old. He was bookkeeper and accountant of the camp.

Sato San - 5'7" tall, 175 pounds, no glasses, light complexion, well built and muscular, wrestler and judo expert, 37 years old. He was in charge of the rations and the kitchen of the camp.

Dog Face - Civilian guard employed by Nipon Kokan Shipyards. 5'7" tall, 170 pounds, no glasses, 32 years old, light complexion and features which resembled a dog. He used to wear perfume at all times and was also called the "Peppermint Pimp."

/s/ D R Nairn

/s/ G. S. Mac Donell

PX 19 PROSECUTION
EXHIBIT No 19

The Weasel - Civilian guard at Nippon Kokan Shipyards, was a midget, 5' tall, 120 pounds, very dark, swarthy complexion, 33 years old.

Nakamura - Was a soldier guard at the camp, 5'6" tall, dark complexion, 170 pounds, 37 years old, no glasses.

5. In this camp all the Canadian prisoners, totalling some 500 were employed at the Nippon Kokan Shipyard Company. To my knowledge there were no other places where they worked.

6. In April, 1944, Pte. Baraskiwich, who was in my section in the camp and for whom I was responsible, was accused of wearing out his Japanese issue pyjamas too quickly. I tried to get a new pair of pyjamas for him from the above mentioned Shibata San, the Quartermaster. He flew into a rage and with the aid of Yamanaka San and Sato San he was brutally beaten about the face, head and body, and kicked severely when he fell down. He was kicked and beaten into unconsciousness and had to be admitted to the hospital. I was also beaten across the kidneys with a stick by Shibata San, punched in the face, and made to stand at attention in front of the guard room for two hours. A civilian interpreter by the name of Koinagi, nicknamed "Mush Mouth", interfered with the guards on our behalf and even went so far as to hit one of the Japs who were beating us, lessening the punishment which we would have received.

7. Around July 1943, Pte. Gordon Cole was severely beaten with a rubber shoe, fists and by kicking. This was done by Condo San, the army camp interpreter, for suspected black market dealing. Condo San was 5'8" tall, 165 pounds, spoke good English, light complexion, 25 years old, and did not wear glasses.

8. In the Spring of 1944 I saw S/Sgt. West of the Brigade Dental Corps receive a terrific beating for suspected Black Market dealing. His face was beaten to a pulp with a rubber shoe and he was beaten across the back with a strap with a big metal buckle on the end. He was beaten daily for a week and starved in the guard room. Condo San and Baba San were responsible for this under orders of Lieut. Uamori. West was then sentenced to 8 months solitary confinement. They also beat up his friend, but I forget his name.

WA 9. In the early Spring of 1944, The Weasel, for no reason at all, ordered Blackie Vereau of C Force, Headquarters, into the guard room without his blankets or coat. He developed pneumonia and wet beri beri and suffered for many long months. Sometime before this Dog Face and Weasel, the two civilian guards, caught Vereau with his hands in his pockets and tortured him by suspending a naked portion of *WA* his back over a

/s/ D R Nairn

/s/ G. S. Mac Donell

pan of live coals.

W.A. Many times through the orders of Shibata and Yamanaka the whole camp were stood in the cold and rain for long periods because some one man had done something wrong. Many of the prisoners due to this contacted pneumonia or beri beri which ultimately caused their deaths. W.A.

11. In this camp there seemed to be a premeditated cruelty perpetrated every day on the prisoners by the guards mentioned above. Nothing was ever done by the camp commandant to stop this bestial treatment.

12. About the 1st of March, 1945, the camp was broken up and the men were sent to various other camps. I was in the first draft to leave and we went to Ohasi camp. I do not know when the other groups left as I was not present.

SWORN before me at London, Ontario)
the 27th day of February 1946,)
consisting of 3 pages, signed by) /s/ G. S. Mac Donell
the Deponent.)

/s/ D R Nairn Major
AJAG. M.D.1

A Commissioner, in and for the Province of Ontario, for taking Affidavits.

Certified true copy of an original document compared by me and certified this ~~23~~ day of ~~April~~ 1946 at the City of Tokyo, Japan.

(O.ORR) Lt. Col., Canadian Army
Member of Canadian War Crimes Liaison Detachment

To Wit:

I, Major John Anthony Gibson REID, Royal Canadian Army Medical Corps, C.A., presently on strength of No. 2 Coy, RCAMC, C.A., Toronto, Ontario, home address: 5 Schofield Ave., Toronto, Ontario, telephone number Mi. 8924 make oath and say as follows:-

1. I enlisted in the C.A. on the 18th day of August, 1941, at Toronto and was given the commission of Lieutenant in the RCAMC. About the 12th day of October, 1941, I was attached to Brigade HQ of "C" Force and left Vancouver, B.C., to go overseas the 27th day of October, 1941, and arrived in HONG KONG, CHINA, on the 16th day of November, 1941. On the 25th day of December I was taken prisoner by the Japanese Army in HONG KONG. *MA*

2. After my capture I was confined in the following enemy Japanese camps and hospitals:-

MA
SHAMSHUIPO, 28 Dec 41 to 24 Jan 42
NORTH POINT, 24 Jan 42 to Oct 42
SHAMSHUIPO, Oct 42 to 19 Jan 43
TOKYO 3D, Jan 43 to 3 May 44
SHINAGAWA HOSPITAL, 3 May 44 to 12 Jun 44
TOKYO 3D, 12 Jun 44 to 12 May 45
SENDAI No. 1, 13 May 45 to 7 Sep 45 *MA*

3. At 3D the following instances of maltreatment achieved considerable notoriety: The beatings inflicted on H-50527 S/Sjt ERNEST M. WEST of the CDC, H-6697 Pte MIKE SOROKA of the WG, F-34683 Rfn JAMES R PATTINGALE of the RRC, took place under the following circumstances. West had been engaged in a certain amount of trading with the Japanese sentries and dock yard workers. During June of 1943 while WEST was laid up in hospital with a sprained ankle his trading activities were carried on by PATTINGALE. One of these trading deals had involved a pair of Japanese army boots which had originally been issued to SOROKA. SOROKA had passed these boots on to WEST and PATTINGALE for trading purposes and they had eventually reached a Japanese civilian through the hands of a dock yard worker. The boots had been found in the possession of this civilian by the Kempie who were the military police and who were independant of the Army. The Kempie had traced the boots back to WEST and PATTINGALE and had ordered the camp staff to find out the names of all persons involved in the deal. This information came to me through Sergeant UCHIDA, KONDO, WEST and PATTINGALE. WEST and PATTINGALE were brought before Sergeant UCHIDA who intimated to me that he was being held responsible for securing the evidence in camp. They were questioned by UCHIDA and KONDO, beaten moderately, and then placed in the camp jail. The morning following this episode PATTINGALE gave a full confession of his part in the deal. He was confined to the camp jail and received no further beatings. WEST'S story came out piece meal for five days during which time WEST suffered severe punishment. I did not see all these various beatings and forms of punishment inflicted on WEST to extract from him the name of the other person involved and a full confession of what had happened, but I did see him being beaten on one or two occasions with a heavy belt across his bare back. I also saw KONDO directing a hose of cold water onto WEST for a period of a half hour at a time during the five days. As far as I could establish WEST underwent various forms of punishment as described, once or twice a day for the five days.

/s/ J A G Reid

JOHN DOUGLAS CHARLES BOLAND
NOTARY PUBLIC
ONTARIO
(SEAL)

/s/ John D C Boland

PROSECUTION

PX 20 EXHIBIT No 20

When not being punished he was confined to the camp jail on reduced rations and allowed only one blanket.

4. WEST stuck to his denial that he had sold the boots for several days although he had earlier admitted being involved in trading other articles. The sale of Japanese army boots was considered a grave crime. He finally admitted trading the boots and received punishment for lying, but he would not reveal the origin of the boots. On the night of the 5th day after lights out, the camp was made to stand at attention and WEST was told that the men would be kept there until the original owner of the boots was discovered. During this period WEST went around the hut asking the owner to confess. After the men had stood for two hours, the working men dropped with fatigue, WEST decided he would no longer conceal his accomplice. He stated this fact to the men, and waited for about ten minutes for his accomplice to confess his part in it. When this produced no result WEST returned to the hut and brought Pte SOROKA to the Japanese office. SOROKA was then punished by being beaten, but for the first night denied any part in the affair. He was then put in the camp jail with WEST for the night in the hope WEST could make him confess, but he still continued his denial the following morning. SOROKA was then further punished by beating and by the cold hose treatment, until he confessed his part, which as I recall was during the next day. WEST received no further beatings. They were confined to the camp jail until August 16 on reduced rations, when they were taken out for a preliminary hearing in the civil court. They were then returned to the camp jail and held until their second hearing and sentence on October 1, when they were taken to a civil courts again and sentenced to undergo terms in a prison. The Japanese implicated in the shoe sale received sentence at the same time. WEST received eight months and SOROKA two months. PATTINGALE was not sentenced by the civilian court and released from the camp jail on the 5th October when WEST and SOROKA left. The beatings inflicted on the three men were painful in the extreme but caused no permanent disability.

5. The interpreter KONDO did most of the active beating and punishment although it was under the direction of Sergeant UCHIDA. Sergeant UCHIDA actually took part in the beating and two others of the army staff in camp also had a similar part in the beatings, one of whom explained his active distaste of having to perform this duty. I feel that although Sergeant UCHIDA directed corporal punishment he was acting under orders of Lieut UWAMORI the Camp Commandant who had received orders from the Shinagawa Headquarters camp authorities who had been directed by the all powerful KEMPIE to produce the PWs involved in the illegal sale. I observed that the beatings were not done in the normal or usual brutal passionate fashion but were under military discipline and this resulted in no permanent injuries.

/s/ J A G Reid

JOHN DOUGLAS CHARLES BOLAND
NOTARY PUBLIC
ONTARIO
(SEAL)

/s/ John D C Boland

6. On the evening of 22 April 1944 I admitted H-77401 Pte Alexander BARASKIWICH to hospital. He was suffering from a deep two inch laceration of the right side of his scalp, a gross haemorrhage just in front of the left ear; generalized bruising of his face; bleeding from the left nostril; a small laceration on the left eye lid; bi-lateral bleeding in the subconjunctival areas of the eyes; bruising of the lower chest in front; burising of the left hip and nervous shock. His scalp required suturing and his general condition required two doses of morphine. He improved satisfactorily and was discharged on 26 April 1944 with no permanent disability.

7. This was the result of the following: BARASKIWICH had had in his possession a suit of Japanese underpants which were badly worn and subsequently tore. SHIBATA the Japanese Quartermaster of the camp had frequently stated that the PW must keep their clothes mended although facilities for doing so were almost non-existent. On the evening in question SHIBATA had asked for worn underpants to be turned in and along with others A-9220 CSM G S MacDONELD, who was in charge of BARASKIWICH'S Section, had taken the underpants to SHIBATA. SHIBATA noticing they were torn flew into a rage and ordered MacDONELD to bring BARASKIWICH to him in the Japanese office where there were also SATO and BABA of the Camp Staff. YAMANAKA was also in the neighborhood, Sergeant MASUDA, the second in command of the camp was elsewhere in the camp, and KOINAGI, the interpreter, was also elsewhere.

/s/JAGR

's/JAGR

8. BABA, SHIBATA and YAMANAKA on the appearance of BARASKIWICH went into a rage and began to scream questions at him in Japanese taking offence at whatever his answer might be, although he could not understand them. This was typical Japanese conduct. SATO, who was the senior of these four, while not participating sat by and watched this and subsequent developments.

9. As their rage increased BABA, YAMANAKA and SHIBATA began to beat BARASKIWICH and MacDONELD with their fists and BABA picking up a Japanese counting stick began to beat BARASKIWICH about the head. The beating became more violent. BARASKIWICH was knocked through the office window shattering the glass and was pursued into the corridor outside where the beating continued. At this point KOINAGI appeared on the scene and developed an altercation with BABA which resulted in a display of fisticuffs between them. Meanwhile YAMANAKA and SHIBATA dragged BARASKIWICH to the yard outside the building and continued to beat him, knocking him to the ground and kicking him about the head and body with their heavy army boots.

/s/JAGR

/s/ JAGR

/s/JAGR

/s/JAGR

10. Meantime Sergeant MASUDA had appeared in the corridor and was separating KOINAGI and BABA. BARASKIWICH'S beating finally ceased on the combined interference of camp guards, Sergeant MASUDA and one or two prisoners who had appeared on the scene. SHIBATA, however, had found opportunity to beat MacDONELD across the back of the legs and thighs with a 2" by 4" scantling.

11. I only saw the last half minute of the beating, but remember it very well because of the detailed protest which I wrote to the Camp Commandant in the morning.

/s/ J A G Reid

JOHN DOUGLAS CHARLES BOLAND
NOTARY PUBLIC
ONTARIO
(SEAL)

/s/ John D C Boland

12. In this protest, as a culmination to many previous protests which indeed had reduced the beatings in camp very materially, I now requested in the most severe terms I thought advisable that while we understood the policy of punishment for crime, this was an example of sadistic brutality by individuals unable to control their physical actions in a rage and further requested that all power vested in these individuals to punish our men for any crime whatsoever be removed. UYAMORI, after consideration of this, severely criticized SATO, YAMANAKA, BADA and SHIBATA, forced them to apologize to me and ordered that no punishment should take place in the future without reference to himself or, in his prolonged absence, to Sergeant MASUDA. Beatings within the camp were negligible from this time on.

13. Now produced and shown to me and marked Exhibits "A" and "B" to this my affidavit are profile and front face photographs of the soldier who was listed on my records as H-77401 Pte Alexander BARASKIWICH.

14. I am a duly qualified Physician and Surgeon. I graduated from the University of Toronto in 1938 and have the degrees of Bachelor of Arts and Doctor of Medicine.

This affidavit of the deponent,)
 Major John Anthony Gibson REID,)
 consisting of this and the three)
 preceding pages, each signed by)
 the deponent and by me, was)
 sworn before me at the City of)
 Ottawa, Province of Ontario, this)
 27th day of February 1946.)

/s/ John D C Boland)
 A Notary Public in and for the)
 Province of Ontario.)

/s/ J A G Reid
 (Major John Anthony Gibson REID)
 Royal Canadian Army
 Medical Corps, CA.

JOHN DOUGLAS CHARLES BOLAND
 NOTARY PUBLIC
 ONTARIO
 (SEAL)

/s/ John D C Boland

Certified true copy of an original document compared by me and certified this 17th day of June 1946 at the city of Tokyo.

J D Boland
 (J.D.C. BOLAND) Captain
 Canadian Army
 Member of Canadian War Crimes

DEPOSITION

Canada
Province of Manitoba
To Wit

) In the matter of personnel held
) Prisoner of War by the Japanese
) and in the matter of the Deposition
) of H-6755 Private James Angus
) MURRAY, Winnipeg Grenadiers, C.A.

I, No. H-6755 Private James Angus Murray, a member of His Majesty's Canadian Army make oath and say:

2. I am No. H-6755 Private James Angus Murray; I reside at Highter in the Province of Saskatchewan. I am a member of His Majesty's Canadian Army and at all times pertinent hereto a member of the Winnipeg Grenadiers, C.A.

3. I was serving with "B" Company, Winnipeg Grenadiers at Hong Kong when wounded in action in the right shoulder and arm on December 21st, 1941. I was taken to the Queen Mary Hospital on the Island and was a patient in this hospital when taken Prisoner on December 25th, 1941. On January 4th, 1942, the Queen Mary Hospital was taken over by the Japanese for their own use and all allied patients were removed elsewhere. I was sent along with others to the Bowen Road Hospital where I remained as a patient until the 6th of February, 1942. I was then taken to North Point Camp where I remained until the 23rd of November, 1942, with the exception of the period September 23, 1942, to November 23, 1942, when I was returned to Bowen Road Hospital suffering from dysentery. I was then taken to Sham-Shui-Po where I remained until sent to Japan on January 20th, 1943. I remained in Japan until liberated in August, 1945.

4. I was sent to Japan with the first Canadian draft on the 20th of January, 1943, to Kawasaki, Number 3 Detachment Camp, Surumi District, arriving about the 24 of January, 1943 and remained at this camp until June 15th, 1945, with the exception of two periods of about six months each, which were spent at Shina Gawa Hospital Camp as a patient. Shina Gawa is a suburb of Tokyo and the hospital camp is in this suburb. My first period in Shina Gawa Hospital began in October, 1943, and the second period began in September, 1944. On January 15th, 1945, I was transferred to Sendai Camp, No. 51, which is situated about one mile from Onehama station. I remained in this camp until liberated in August, 1945.

~~I did not know the name of the Camp Commandant at North Point Camp but saw him on about three different occasions. The first time was when we were brought to the camp in February, 1942, when he was standing at the gate supervising the taking in. The next time I saw him was following the escape of four prisoners of war; this I think, was in August, 1942. There was a roll call following this escape and he was present at the roll call. I saw him again later when he made a general inspection of the camp. This officer was about thirty or thirty-five years of age, 5'5" in height, weighed 130 pounds, was clean shaven and neat in appearance. He wore glasses on the occasions I saw him. He was a Lieutenant and carried himself erect. Following the escape of the four prisoners of war, referred to above, there was a roll call of the prisoners of war at a late hour at night, about eleven or twelve p.m. Those prisoners of war, present at the roll call, were obliged to stand on parade in the open from the time called out, as previously stated, until about five or six a.m. the following morning. It was raining heavily during this time and there was a strong cold breeze.~~

S eal

/s/ JA... Murray
/s/ WH August

PX 2/ PROSECUTION
EXHIBIT No 21

WMA off the harbour. During this period I saw five or six prisoners of war collapse or fall down from weakness or exhaustion. I cannot say who they were. I did not see any prisoners of war abused during this parade. I knew of no reason for being kept standing on parade for this long period of time. The roll call was completed shortly after being called out on parade.

WMA 6. I was sent to Sham-Shui-Po in November, 1943, and had only been there about a week when I developed diphtheria and was sent to the Camp hospital where I remained until sent to Japan in January, 1943. We were transported from Sham-Shui-Po Camp to Nagasaki in Japan on a passenger ship. This ship was very overcrowded. At Nagasaki we were entrained and sent to Kawasaki, No. 3 Detachment Camp, Tokyo area, arriving there about January 24th, 1943. There were approximately 500 Prisoners of War in the draft sent to Kawasaki; all Canadians. There were no other prisoners of war at Kawasaki when we arrived. This camp consisted of two long frame huts for Prisoners of War, a cook house and an administration building. The camp was about 300 feet by 300 feet enclosed by a bamboo stockade about twelve feet high. The camp staff quarters were immediately adjacent to the prisoners of war compound. The huts were in good condition but overcrowded with prisoner of war personnel. The Camp Commandant was Lieut Wamori; he was a heavy set officer about 6'1" in height; weighed approximately 160 lbs., clean shaven, ruddy complexion; he was about 56 years of age according to his own statement; he carried himself erect and was smart in appearance; he spoke English fairly fluently. I have often heard him say in English when addressing the prisoners of war generally "I am Lieut. Wamori of the Japanese Imperial Army, Camp Commandant of this camp. I believe in justice, therefore, I expect you to cooperate with me".

Seal WMA 7. One of the interpreters of this camp was named Kondo, a three star private. There was also a Sergeant Uchite on the staff and two ex-Japanese soldiers attached for general duty, named Yamanaka and Shabata. Yamanaka was an ordinary type of Japanese, sloven in appearance. He was about 35 years of age and wore glasses, two fingers of his right hand, the little finger and ring finger, were paralyzed; he had a very cruel disposition. Shabata was also a very ordinary type of Japanese but smart in appearance. He had a pallid complexion and a very cruel disposition. Other members of the staff I remember were Baba, Sato and Watternobby (phonetic). Shortly after being returned to Kawasaki, No 3 Detachment Camp, from Shina Gawa Hospital in March, 1945, there was a change of Camp Commandants at Kawasaki. Lieut Wamori was the Camp Commandant when I returned and he was replaced by a Lieut Nakamura (phonetic). Lieut. Nakamura was a short bow-legged heavy set officer about fifty years of age; 5'4" tall, weighed 130 lbs. and unshaven in appearance. He had piercing eyes like an Arabian. He was sloven in appearance, spoke broken English and was very erratic; in addressing the prisoners of war he would state his name and rank.

WMA

/s/ J.A. Murray
/s/ WH August

8. During my stay at Kawasaki, No. 3 Detachment, Tokyo area, prisoner of war personnel were warned by the Camp Commandant, Lieut Wamori, on several occasions against stealing any clothing or footwear, owing to the shortage of same and that if any one was found guilty of having sold such articles they would be severely punished. One day, I cannot recall the date, when prisoners of war returned to the camp after working at the shipyards, Staff Sergeant Ernie West was called off the roll call parade and taken to the guard house. Lieut. Wamori was present at this parade. After Staff Sgt West had been taken to the guard house Lieut. Wamori addressed the prisoners of war and stated that information had been received that some articles had been sold and that Staff Sgt West was implicated and that if there was anyone else mixed up in it to step forward now or their punishment would be more severe if they were found out after further investigation. No one stepped out. Staff Sgt West was held in the guard house during the next few days. During these few days there was a roll call one evening and the prisoners of war were kept on parade for about three or four hours during which time an effort was made to have any other party or parties involved step out. No one stepped out. Apparently another party involved was discovered because within a few days Staff Sgt West and a Private Soroko were paraded through the Prisoner of War huts in front of the prisoners of war that he had been guilty of selling some articles and that Private Soroko was his accomplice. They were paraded by one of the guards and accompanied by the Camp Commandant, Lieut Wamori, and RSM Keenan an interpreter. Lieut Wamori stated through RSM Keenan that in future any persons found guilty of committing a similar offence would be similarly punished and sent to Tokyo to Prison. He also stated that he realized it was a disgrace for Canadians to be sent to prison. At this time Staff Sgt West was being paraded he bore marks of having been badly beaten about the face; his face was raw all over. He also walked very stiffly. Private Soroko had one mark on his face as if he had been hit and he also walked stiffly. It was generally understood by the prisoners of war that Staff Sgt West and Private Soroko had been beaten and received ill treatment while being held in the guard house. I do not know whether this ill treatment was rendered to make them talk or as punishment. Neither Staff Sgt West nor Private Soroko had these marks on their faces or walked stiffly before going to the guard house. I do not know that guard or guards were on duty at the guard house during the period in question.

YWA 9. While at Kawasaki, No. 3 Detachment Camp, I was forced to work at the shipyards in the casting shop of the smelter with the exception of the two periods I was in Shina Gawa Hospital.

10. During my stay at Kawasaki, No. 3 Detachment Camp, the wound I received in action caused my right arm and shoulder to become paralyzed and I was sent to Shina Gawa Hospital, Tokyo, in October, 1943. The Camp Commandant of this hospital was Lieut Takuta, a doctor. Lieut Davis, US Navy, was our administrator. While a patient in this hospital I became involved in the taking of some soap and the distribution of same to other prisoner of war patients. For this offence I was struck in the face

Seal

/s/ JA Murray
/s/ WH August

WP

WA
by the camp quarter-master and knocked down and later subjected to ill treatment by the camp guards. The following are the particulars of this offence and punishment; This hospital camp was used as a distributing centre for certain goods and supplies. One day, about a month after I arrived at the hospital, probably in November, 1943, a shipment of soap came to the camp for distribution. This shipment arrived in trucks and about fifteen prisoners of war, including myself, were ordered to unload these trucks and to load other trucks from other camps according to a distribution arrangement. This soap came in wooden boxes, open at the top and containing about forty-eight bars to the box. These bars of soap were unwrapped. About thirty boxes of soap were placed on the ground, being the allotment or share for the hospital. We were ordered to take the boxes of soap for the hospital to the quartermaster stores. On our first trip to the quartermaster stores we took about fifteen boxes and on our return to the distributing point for the second load we found only about four or five boxes left. In other words ten or eleven boxes of soap intended for the quartermaster stores were missing. A few days later, while working in the building called the garage, I was looking for a rag and discovered several boxes of soap. Realizing that this soap was meant for the use of the prisoners of war and the prisoners of war not having been issued with any soap since this shipment came in or for many weeks prior thereto, I decided to help myself to this soap and distribute it amongst the prisoners of war. I took about eighty bars and carried them to the prisoner of war huts and handed the bars out to various prisoners of war. A few days later a guard discovered some of the prisoners of war using this soap and must have so informed some of the authorities because two or three days after the discovery, the prisoners of war were paraded on the parade square and the Commandant, Lieut Takuta, through his interpreter, informed the parade that some soap had been stolen and demanded the party or parties involved to step out or the parade would be kept standing I stepped out, went forward to the Camp Commandant, bowed and saluted and stated I had taken the soap. The Camp Commandant then issued orders that all those who had soap in their possession were to bring it to the administration building immediately; he then dismissed the parade. I was taken by the interpreter, accompanied by the Camp Commandant and Lieut Davis, to the quartermaster stores building where we found the quartermaster, who was nicknamed "Man of Mars" or "Four Eyes". The Camp Commandant wanted to know why I had taken the soap from the quartermaster stores. I told him that I did not take the soap from the quartermaster stores, but had taken it from the garage and that I took it because I knew there was enough soap at the time of unloading for one bar per man and we had not received any yet. While the interpreter was interpreting my answer to the Camp Commandant and before he completed it the quartermaster slapped me on the left side of the head with his fist, which blow knocked me down. Mr. Davis then stepped in between and asked the interpreter what it was all about. The interpreter informed him that I had lied when I said I had taken the soap from the garage. The interpreter said I had taken it

Seal

/s/ J.A. Murray
/s/ WH August

YWA from the quartermaster stores. Mr Davis then advised me to say that I had taken this soap from the quartermaster stores although I know by the grapevine that the soap had been taken from the garage. He advised me to admit I had taken the soap from the quartermaster stores because he thought that perhaps the Camp Commandant himself might be involved in the soap that was improperly put in the garage and that I would suffer if I insisted upon sticking to the true story. On this advice I admitted taking the soap from the quartermaster stores. When the quartermaster slapped me and knocked me down the Camp Commandant did not do anything about it and did not rebuke or say anything to the quartermaster; he just took a passive attitude. I was then taken to the administration building by the interpreter in company with the Camp Commandant and Mr. Davis. When I got to the administration building about forty or fifty of the prisoners of war were there; they had just returned the soap to the administration building as ordered. The Camp Commandant had them all kneel and made me apologize to them for what I had done. He then told them, in my presence, that as they had taken soap from me when they knew they were not entitled to it they would have to kneel there for some time. The Camp Commandant then left us and I was escorted to the guard house by a sentry accompanied by the interpreter, who left when we reached the guard house. At the guard house there were seven or eight guards or sentries. As I was being taken to the guard house the Camp Commandant left the camp by the main gate just ahead of me. The guard house is at the main gate. When I got to the guard house the sentries there made me kneel on a box about four feet by two feet and two feet high and hold a five gallon pail of water over my head. While in this position they put lighted cigarettes up each nostril of my nose. When I opened my mouth to breathe -- the only way I could -- a sentry would knock my mouth closed by slapping me under the jaw with the butt of his rifle. The sentries would then all laugh. This treatment was continued for about an hour and during that time twenty cigarettes were used for this purpose. The cigarettes had to be changed and new lighted ones inserted because the tears from my eyes were running down my nose and the cigarettes kept getting them out. This cigarette treatment was continued by the sentries until they saw the Camp Commandant return when they discontinued using the cigarettes but left me kneeling in the kneeling position still holding the pail of water above my head. These knocks with the butt end of the rifle under the jaw did not cause any pain or suffering or physical injury. When the Camp Commandant came through the main gate and found me in the kneeling position holding the pail of water over my head he said something to the guards, which I could not understand, then he went on. Immediately following this I was then taken from this position and made to stand at attention in front of the guard house until I collapsed and fell down. When I was down the sentries kicked me all over the body. They were wearing boots; I still have two marks on my body from these kickings; one on my right shin and the other on the right side of my upper lip resulting from a split lip. I must have become unconscious while being kicked because the next thing I remember was being in my bed in the hospital. At the hospital I was informed by Dr. Gotlieve (in German Gods Love), a U.S. Navy doctor, that I had been unconscious for two days. The following morning, after becoming conscious, I was called to the guard house and as further punishment made to stand at attention for twelve hours.

Seal

/s/ JA Murray
/s/ WH August

MM
This latter punishment was witnessed by other prisoners of war. The following days I was made to wash one hundred articles of clothing, including sheets, blankets, shirts, pants, etc. When I completed this chore, which took about a week I was not bothered further. I do not think any of the prisoners of war witnessed the cigarette treatment because there was a high board fence inside the compound which prevented the prisoners of war seeing the guard house from inside the compound. The following prisoners of war amongst those present when I admitted taking the soap were:

Private Shelbirrs, Winnipeg Grenadiers
Sgt Wm. McNaughton, R.R.C.
Pte Kenneth Ewing, R.R.C.

They also were witnesses to my standing at attention for twelve hours. The quartermaster called "Man of Mars" or "Four Eyes" was about thirty years of age, 5'5" tall, weighed 120 lbs. He wore heavy rimmed glasses with ordinary lenses, well cut on his nose and was sloven in appearance. He was clean shaven but unkempt. He wore the ex-Chinese badge but no badge of rank. Lieut Davis, U.S. Navy was an officer about 35 years of age, 5'6" tall, weighing approximately 140 lbs., clean shaven and smart in appearance. The interpreter at the time in question was a Japanese named Claude; he was about twenty years of age, 6' tall, weighed 160 lbs, clean shaven and smart in appearance. Lieut. (Doctor) Takota, the Camp Commandant, was about 35 years of age, 5'4" tall, weighed 130 lbs., clean shaven, pallid complexion and large pores. He had a dead-pen expression.

11. Except as herein stated I do not at this time recollect any further information of atrocities or incidents of mistreatment of Allied Prisoners of War.

Sworn before me at the City of Winnipeg)
in the Province of Manitoba this 14th)
day of January, 1946. Consisting)
of six pages each signed by the)
Deponent.)

/s/ J.A. Murray
(H-6755 Pte James Angus Murray)
Winnipeg Grenadiers, C.A.

/s/ W.E. August
(A Notary Public in and for the
Province of Manitoba)

Certified a true copy of an original document compared
by me and certified this 27 day of September 1946 at
the City of Tokyo, Japan.

O. Orr
(O. Orr) Lieut-Colonel
Canadian Army

I, the undersigned, L/Cpl. VERREAULT, Joseph O.G., D-116314, R.C.C.S., C.A., presently attached to No. 4 District Depot, C.A., having been duly sworn on the Holy Bible, do depose and say:-

I enlisted in the Canadian Army on the 18th May 1941. I arrived in Hong Kong on 16th November 1941, and started to fight on the 8th December, 1941.

On the 26th December, 1941, I was taken prisoner by the Japs and brought to Stanley Village. Afterwards, I was transferred to Shamshuipo where I stayed for 6 weeks.

Then I was transferred to North Point Barracks and remained there until October 1, 1942. The rations that we received consisted of approximately 2 cups of boiled rice. This small quantity of rice was of very poor quality because it was full of little white worms about 1 inch long. We used to receive also 1 cup of soup made from green leaved boiled in water. We had to sleep in double deck wooden beds in over crowded quarters. We were about 60 men in huts which should have decently sheltered 30 men. These beds were infested with bedbugs and cockroaches.

Sometime after I arrived in North Point Camp, I was forced to sign a form in which I was promising not to escape. An old soldier of the Royal Rifles of Canada, by the name of Frank Porter, refused to sign this form and he was taken to Stanley Jail. He was beaten up during 5 or 6 days and left without food. When he came back, his face was thinner and he was almost unconscious. As a matter of fact, he was delirious and his body was shaking all over.

At the end of September 1942, I was transferred to Camp Shamshuipo near Kowloon. One day in December 1942, we were standing on the parade ground and a Sergeant Major was giving to the Jap authorities the state of the parade. Captain Norris of the Winnipeg Grenadiers was apparently the Orderly Officer of the day and was trying to explain to the Jap authorities why the name of one Canadian prisoner had been forgotten from the list. A Jap interpreter whose surname was "Kamloops Kid" started to hit Captain Norris in the face with his fists until Captain Norris fell down. He then kicked Captain Norris many times with his feet. Then Major Atkinson of the Royal Rifles of Canada walked towards the Jap interpreter and wanted to intervene. The Kamloops Kid turned around and started to beat Major Atkinson. The next day, Captain Norris had his face all swollen up and as a consequence of this beating Major Atkinson had to walk with a cane for at least 15 days. The Camp Commandant, Lieutenant Wada was present during the whole incident and did nothing to stop it. He was about 40 years of age, weighed approximately 150 pounds and was about 5'6" tall. As to the Kamloops Kid, he was 5'7", weighed about 160 pounds and was between 35 to 40 years of age.

/s/ Gerard Nantel

/s/ Georges Verreault

PX 22 PROSECUTION
EXHIBIT No 22

WA On the 19th January, 1943, I was placed in the holes of the Tatota-Maru ship and we travelled for 3 days under indescribable conditions. We landed in Nagasaki, Japan, on the 22nd January, 1943, and went by train to Kawasaki. I was placed in Camp D-3. We worked in a shipyard for civilians. The company was the Nippon Kokan. The Camp Commandant was Lieutenant Wamora (Wamoray). WM

WA Before leaving Shamshuipo, the Japs took off our Army boots and gave us running shoes instead. At Camp D-3 whilst there were more than 200 pairs of new boots which had been given by the Red Cross, we had to walk and work all day in the snow or in the water with our running shoes. WM

At the end of August, 1943, S/Sgt. West and Pte. Pattingale of the Royal Rifles of Canada were put under arrest for doing some black market. S/Sgt. West had exchanged a pair of Army boots for a package of cigarettes. All the prisoners of the Camp were called on the parade ground. Sgt. Ushida and 2nd Class Private Kondo brought West and Pattingale in front of us and started to question them to know from whom West had obtained these boots. As the prisoners did not want to admit, Ushida ordered one of our Canadian prisoners to pour water on the head of the 2 prisoners. Kondo then took a running shoe and started to strike the 2 Canadian prisoners in the face. After 10 minutes of beating, Ushida grabbed the same running shoe from Kondo's hands and beat the prisoners in his turn. At this time, West and Pattingale were almost unconscious and lying down. Ushida again ordered the Canadian to pour water on West and Pattingale. They were then taken to the guard room. During the same week, every night we were called on the parade square and had to stay at attention between 2 and 3 hours. Ushida and Kondo were walking amongst us with S/Sgt West and were trying to make West admit which prisoner had given him the boots. Finally, apparently West could not stand any more punishments and revealed to the Japs that Pte. Soroka of the Winnipeg Grenadiers had given him the boots. This Grenadier was put under arrest and taken to the guard room, together with West. They stayed there for at least 3 weeks where they were beaten up almost every day and finally turned over to the civilian authorities. They were tried in Tokyo and West was sentenced to serve 8 months in jail, whilst Pte. Soroka was sentenced to 2 months imprisonment. The first night when West and Pattingale were beaten up, the Camp Commandant was present and he did not intervene.

At the beginning of 1944, the staff of the Camp was changed. Amongst the newcomers, Baba, Yamanaka, Shabatu and the interpreter Kobayashi were most cruel. For one reason or another during 1944, they beat at least 90% of the prisoners. I remember that Pte. Yamanaka at the end of 1944, whilst we were working at the shipyards, slapped Cpl. Brunet, Pte. Inch and another soldier of the Winnipeg Grenadiers. Then he took a piece of cable, passed it around their necks and tied with the same cord their hands behind their backs.

/s/ Gerard Nantel

/s/ George Verreault

The 3 prisoners were also tied together. They were forced to march from the shipyard to the camp, passing through the town at the back of the working party.

WA When I was working at the Shipyard at Kawasaki, during the summer of 1944, I was caught by a Jap guard not working and walking with my hands in my pockets. I was taken to mess hall by this guard and this guard forced me to hold a bucket of water before me at the whole extension of my arms. This bucket I had to hold in this manner for approximately 1 hour. When I was weakening and my arms were lowering, I was then beaten by this guard with a stick on my fingers. After that, I was also forced to hold the prone position i.e. to stand on my hands as well as on the tip of my toes. Then a shovel full of red hot coal was placed underneath my belly in order to force me to keep this prone position. However, if I was trying to raise myself, I was then hit with the butt of a rifle. I had to suffer this kind of punishment for 3/4 of an hour. Afterwards, I was returned to my duties WA

In the month of August 1944, Private Shabata forced about 20 of our prisoners to work at the shipyards with straw sandals. After 2 days, the sandals made so many blisters that the prisoners could not walk at all, and at that time there were still many pairs of boots in the stores; shoes which had been given by the Red Cross.

WA On the 2nd April 1945, I was transferred to Ohasi in the northern part of Japan, in the Sandai district. The barracks would have been comfortable for the summer but in this part of Japan even in May and June it is very cold and there was no heating system.

The Japs made us work like slaves. Groups of 4 men had to carry telephone poles or some other times we had to go up on high mountains and carry loads of wood on our backs. In my opinion, some of the loads weighed well over 100 pounds. They would also put 2 or 3 men to carry railway tracks, depending on their size. We had to work rain or sunshine and had to walk with these loads sometimes as far as 2 miles.

I was liberated by the Americans on the 15th September 1945, and arrived in Canada on the 16th October 1945.

/s/ George Verreault WA

This affidavit of the Deponent, Joseph O.G. Verreault, consisting of this and the preceding two pages, each signed by the deponent and by me, was sworn before me at the City of Montreal, in the Province of Quebec, this 12th day of February 1946.

/s/ Gerard Nantel

(G. Nantel), Major, A.J.A.G., M.D. 4,
Commissioner of the Superior Court for
the Province of Quebec.

Certified true copy of an original document compared by me and certified this // day of October 1946, at Tokyo, Japan.

O. Orr
(O. Orr) Lt-Col, Canadian Army

AFFIDAVIT

I, E 30609 Sgt Raymond STODDARD, of the town of
Cookehire, in the Province of Quebec, residing
in said town, a non commissioned officer of the
Canadian Army, make oath and say:

1. In civilian life I drove a truck.
2. I was a member of 24th Coy, Royal Rifles of Canada, and took part in the defense of Hong-Kong. I was a member of the garrison of Fort Stanley, when it was surrendered on 25 Dec 41. I was sent to North Point Camp from there.
3. The following is a chronology of my imprisonment:

North Point	Dec 41	to	Sep 42
Sham Shui Po	Sep 42	to	Jan 43
3D Kawasaki	Jan 43	to	May 45
Sendai No 1	May 45	to	Aug 45

~~4. While at North Point and Sham Shui Po. I was slapped around a bit, but was not beaten. I did not see any beatings in these camps, but I heard of some.~~

5. While at 3D, I was employed at the shipyards. I was not beaten personally, but many of my comrades were and in my presence. Some of the chaps whose names I can remember as being beaten, are: S/Sgt West, CDC, Cpl Dame, WGC, Pte Boreshewich, WGC, and Pte Sirocco, WGC. They were very badly and brutally beaten with fists, sticks, tools, rifle butts, or anything else handy. Afterwards, they required in some cases hospitalization and medical treatments. These beatings were generally done without provocation. The Japs who perpetrated these beatings were: Kondo, Shabata, Ushida, Yamanaka (Pete the Tram). Lt Yamori was the Commandant of this Camp and although he did not take part of the beatings, he knew about them and they were done in his presence at times.

~~6. At Sendai No. 1, I was not beaten personally, but many of the other prisoners were beaten. Pte Kitt, WGC, was very badly beaten at this camp. The Jap who administered most of the beatings in this Camp was Tsuda also known as The Frog and Waximota also known as Four Eyes. The conditions that we worked under in the mines were horrible and very unhealthy. The Japs were most brutal and would beat the prisoners when they were too exhausted to work any more. One of the Japs in the Camp called the Dictator, struck Pte Zacharoo, WGC, with the open face edge of a saw directly across the face.~~

/s/ R.S.
/s/ JAC

/s/ J. Alfred Crowe
Justice of Peace
District of Quebec

/s/ R. Stoddard
(Deponent)

7. Description:

Kondo: Age 30, Height 5'9", Weight 130, dark skin, very thin spoke a few words in English. A sneak, he would spy the prisoners to get them into trouble.

Shabata: Height 5'6" Age 35, Weight 130, fair skin, spoke a little English.

Ushida: (Pete the Tramp): Height 5'4", Weight 125, Age 35, very dark, spoke a little English. He always needed a shave; slovenly in appearance, very brutal.

Yamanaka: Age 35, Height 5'6", Weight 140, fair skin, wore glasses, had four gold teeth in front spoke a little English, was particularly brutal.

Lt Yamori: Height 5'10", Weight 160, Age 40, spoke good English, wore a mustache, regular Army man.

~~WVA~~
~~Tsuda (The Frog): Age 30, Weight 180, Height 5'10", fair skin, husky, spoke very little English, was mean and brutal in his treatment of prisoners. He walked like a frog.~~

Waximota (FourEyes): Height 5'7" Weight 135, Age 30, very thin, wore glasses with very thick lens, spoke very little English, fair skin.

WVA

IN WITNESS WHEREOF I HAVE SIGNED

/s/ R. Stoddard

(Raymond Stoddard) E 30608 Rfn,
Royal Rifles of Canada

SWORN before me at Quebec, P.Q.
this 22nd day of January, 1946,
consisting of two pages, each
signed by Deponent.

/s/ J. Alfred Crowe
(J.A. CROWE) Major
Justice of Peace
District of Quebec

Certified to be a true copy of an original document compared by me
and certified this 8th day of October, 1946, in the city of Tokyo,
Japan.

Orr

(O. Orr) Lieut-Colonel
Canadian Army

- A F F I D A V I T -

C A N A D A
PROVINCE OF QUEBEC
DISTRICT OF QUEBEC

(In the matter of Canadian
Prisoners of War, at Hong
Kong and Vicinity

I, E-30040 Rifleman CHESSEY, Charles H.

of MATAPEDIA, in the Province of Quebec, residing
at Matapedia, a rifleman in the Canadian Army,
make oath and say:-

1.- When I enlisted I did not have
start to work again, I was still a student.

2.- I was a rifleman in the Royal Rifles
of Canada and I participated in the defence of
Hong-Kong. I was captured at Stanley Fort on 25
December 1941.

3.- The various camps I went to are as
follows:-

NORTH POINT	31-12-41	to	Sep 42;
SHAM SHUI PO	Sep 42	to	Jan 43;
3D KAWASAKI	Jan 43	to	Dec 44;
SHINAGAWA Hospital	Dec 44	to	29-12-44;
AMORI	29-12-44	to	29-3-45;
back to 3D Kawasaki for one night			
OHASHI 6B	March 45	to	September 45;

During my stay in 3D Kawasaki I remem-
ber that on two occasions Sergeant West, Rifleman
Pattingale and Pte Soroka were beaten up by the
Japanese guards. The Japanese who did the beating
were KONDO, YAMANAKA and USHIDA who was also known
as "Pete the Tramp". This was sometimes around
August or September 1943. This beating took place
at approximately two or four days interval.

On these two occasions the Japanese, Kondo, Yamanaka
and Ushida used their fists and leather belts and
rubber-soled shoes.

/s/ Pierre Decary Major - /s/ C.H. Chessy
Commissioner for the Superior (Deponent)
Court, District of Quebec.

..... page 2

7X 24

PROSECUTION
EXHIBIT No

5. - The first time they were beaten the beating lasted approximately half an hour. The second time they were beaten, the incident lasted approximately three hours. What the Japanese would do is beat West, Pattingale and Soroka for a while, leave them along for a few minutes and come back again and beat them again and leave them along and come back again and beat them and at the end of this last beating they poured water on them.

During that last beating West, Soroka and Pattingale stood at attention near the guard room from approximately 1900 hours to 2200 hours. After that they were taken to the guard room.

6.- The Japanese called KONDO was permanently on the camp staff as interpreter.

YAMANAKA was camp staff as a guard and he used to come out with the working parties.

USHIDA who was known by the nickname of "Pete the Tramp" was a sergeant on camp staff.

7.- In April 1944, one day, I was tied up back to back with Rifleman Coleman, R. Coleman and myself had our hands behind our back, then back to back had rope around the two of us and we stood from approximately 0800 hours to 1200 hours, standing at attention all the time. We were so tied up by Japanese guard Yamanaka.

IN WITNESS WHEREOF I HAVE SIGNED,

/s/ C.H. Chesser _____
(E-30040 Rfmn CHESSER, C.H.)
Royal Rifles of Canada, C.A.

SWORN TO BEFORE ME AT QUEBEC, P.Q.,
this 29th day of January, 1946,
consisting of two pages, each page
signed by the Deponent.

/s/ Pierre Decary _____
(PIERRE DECARY) - Major
Commissioner for the Superior Court,
District of Quebec.

Certified true copy of an original document compared by me and certified
this 1st day of October 1946, at Tokyo, Japan.

Orr
(O. Orr) Lt-Col, Canadian Army

ominion of Canada) In the matter of alleged war crimes committed
Province of Ontario) against Allied P'sW
County of York)

To Wit:

I, B. 68236, Rfn. George Elverton EDGECOMBE, Royal Rifles of Canada, C.A., presently attached to Melton Convalescent Hospital, Melton, Ontario, home address: 29 Devon Rd., Toronto, Ontario, home telephone number: OXFORD 1671, make oath and say as follows:-

1. I enlisted in the C.A. at Toronto, Ontario, on the 4th day of July, 1941, and was allotted Regimental Number B. 68236 in the Royal Regiment of Canada. In the month of October, 1941, I was T.O.S. the Royal Rifles of Canada, having volunteered for overseas service. On the 23rd day of October, 1941, I left Toronto, Ontario, with the Royal Rifles of Canada, my present Unit, and arrived in HONG KONG, CHINA, on the 16th day of November, 1941. I was taken prisoner by the Japanese at HONG KONG, CHINA, on the 25th day of December 1941.

2. After my capture I was confined in the following enemy camps and hospitals:-

QUEEN MARY HOSPITAL, HONG KONG, CHINA, 25 Dec 41 to Mar 42
NORTH POINT CAMP, HONG KONG, CHINA, Mar 42 to Sep 42
SHAMSHUIPO CAMP, HONG KONG AREA, CHINA, Sep 42 to Jan 43
TOKYO 3D CAMP, YOKOHAMA, JAPAN, Jan 43 to Jan 45
MOR. H. Q.'s CAMP, TOKYO, JAPAN, Jan
DHASI (near HAMICHI), JAPAN, Jun 45 to Sep 45

VWS I have the following information in my possession regarding certain war crimes which I believe should be published for the purpose of aiding the War Crimes Commission in punishing the perpetrators:-
VWS

(a) Torture, beatings or other cruelties

VWS
About the end of April, 1942, at NORTH POINT CAMP, HONG KONG, CHINA, just after an escape had been effected by four Winnipeg Grenadier soldiers, whose names I do not know, a Sergeant, a Corporal and a Private of the Winnipeg Grenadiers who belonged to the same group as the four escapees were taken out of the camp enclosure and placed in a separate building at the end of the camp just outside of the enclosure and were kept there for approximately a week. I do not know their names. I believe that they were kept there without food for the whole period as they were eventually brought back to camp on stretchers. I did not see them during their period of close confinement and I do not know any details of the treatment they received other than they were starved and brought back in a very weakened condition. These three men were taken out of the camp by the guard commander and several sentries whose names I do not know and whom I cannot describe. I believe LIEUT. WADA was Camp Commander at the time, but I am not definitely positive. I would describe LIEUT. WADA as follows:- about 5' 4" tall, about 140 pounds, about 40 years of age, wore dark rimmed glasses, Japanese Army type, round full face, sharp features, black, short cropped hair. He had a very soft voice and he could speak English. His walk was more on the style of a white man rather than Japanese. He was stocky and heavy built. His complexion was rosy. I cannot recall any other distinguishing features.

/s/ J.T. Shillington.....
(J.T. Shillington), Major
Notary Public

PROSECUTION
EXHIBIT No 25

(SEAL)
J. T. SHILLINGTON
NOTARY PUBLIC
ONTARIO

/s/ Geo. E. Edgecombe.....
(B. 68236 Rfn Edgecombe G)

PK 25

WMA About the end of 1942 at SHAMSHUIFO CAMP, HONG KONG AREA, CHINA, MAJOR ATKINSON, Adjutant of the Royal Rifles, and CAPTAIN NORRIS of the Winnipeg Grenadiers, were severely beaten by the Japanese interpreter known as "KAMLOOPS". They were slapped, punched, knocked down, and severely kicked. MAJOR ATKINSON had to be carried in to the Medical Inspection Room after the beating. MAJOR ATKINSON also had cuts on his face from which blood was running. For some considerable time after this beating, MAJOR ATKINSON walked with a limp and used a cane. I believe the circumstances of the beating were as follows: a muster parade had been called for 1600 hrs and two of the night orderlies failed to show up on parade. Their absence had not been disclosed on the Parade State and "KAMLOOPS" presumed that both MAJOR ATKINSON and CAPTAIN NORRIS were trying to get away with something. I would describe "KAMLOOPS" as follows: about 5'10" tall, about 170 pounds, about 26 years of age, slim built and muscular, high cheek bones, very large brown eyes, sort of long face and fairly flat features. He wore glasses at times, black rimmed Japanese Army type. His complexion was blotchy, his teeth were large and protruded slightly. I think he had two gold teeth on top at the front. He could speak English excellently with a Canadian accent and I believe that he had been educated in BRITISH COLUMBIA, CANADA. He walked in a slouched position with sort of a shuffle. I cannot recall any other distinguishing features. WMA

About the month of October, 1943, at TOKYO 3D CAMP, YOKOHAMA, JAPAN, PTE. H. FORTUNE of the Winnipeg Grenadiers and RFN. LAFOINTE of the Royal Rifles were caught trading some clothing for food and cigarettes with some Japanese civilian while they were on a work party at the NIPPON KOKEN ship-building yards at YOKOHAMA. They were beaten at the ship-building yards by YAMANAKA, a member of the TOKYO 3D CAMP staff. He slapped them until he knocked them down then kicked them. After they were brought back into the camp at the conclusion of the day's work, they were beaten again by YAMANAKA and two or three of the Army guards whose names I do not know. The beating took practically the same form as that administered at the shipbuilding yards in that they were slapped, punched, knocked down and kicked and prodded with sticks. After this beating I saw cold water thrown over them and they were made to stand at attention for approximately three hours and they were not given any supper. The temperature was almost at freezing point, but I do not believe their clothes froze to them while they were standing at attention. I would describe YAMANAKA as follows:- about 5'3" tall, about 130 pounds, about 35 years of age, wore dark rimmed glasses, Japanese Army type, round fat face, flat features, very drowsy looking eyes, black short cropped hair, his teeth protruded considerably and he had numerous gold and silver fillings in his teeth in front in top and bottom. He had three or four scars around the back of his head upon which the hair would not grow. He was of a thin build and looked in poor condition. He was very pale skinned. He was very bow legged and walked like a sailor. I cannot recall any other distinguishing features.

At TOKYO 3D CAMP, YOKOHAMA, sometime during the fall of 1943, SGT. WEST of the Canadian Dental Corps was badly beaten at intervals for three or four days by the Japanese interpreter known as KONDO. He was beaten sometimes in front of the parade of the prisoners in the camp and at other times in the interpreter's office. He was slapped, punched, knocked down and kicked by KONDO. At other times KONDO would use

/s/ J.T. Shillington.....
(J.T. Shillington), Major
Notary Public

/s/ Geo. E. Edrecombe....
B. 68236 Rfn Edrecombe G)

(SEAL)
J. T. SHILLINGTON
NOTARY PUBLIC
ONTARIO

his belt and at other times he would slap him with a rubber soled shoe. I believe the circumstances from which these beatings arose were as follows:- KONDO accused SGT. WEST of selling a pair of Japanese issue boots to a Japanese civilian. KONDO was attempting to find out from SGT. WEST the ownership of the boots and SGT. WEST steadfastly refused to divulge this information. He continued to be beaten until PTE. SIROCCO of the Winnipeg Grenadiers admitted ownership. The beatings then stopped and SGT. WEST and PTE SIROCCO were tried by a Japanese Court Martial and SGT. WEST was convicted and sentenced to eight months and PTE. SIROCCO was convicted and sentenced to four months in the TOKYO prison. I would describe the Japanese interpreter, KONDO, as follows:- about 5' 9" tall, about 155 pounds, about 24 years of age, long, thin, face, teeth protruded considerably. He wore glasses occasionally, dark rimmed, Japanese Army type, features fairly sharp, complexion pale and rather sickly looking. He was very thin and looked as though he might have tuberculosis. He walked with a slouch. He had a very childish sense of humour. He spoke pidgin English and as an interpreter he was very poor. He was a two-star Private in the Japanese Army. He was considered to be one of the higher type class Japanese. I cannot think of any other distinguishing features.

Sometime during 1944 PTE. BORESHEWICH of the Winnipeg Grenadiers was quite badly beaten by two of the Japanese camp staff, BABA and SHIBATA. I believe he was beaten because he had torn underwear or torn pyjamas. I did not see the beating take place and only heard about it afterwards. I do not know exactly what form of beating took place, but I do know that BORESHEWICH had to go to the camp hospital for treatment afterwards. I would describe BABA as follows:- about 5'3" tall, about 128 pounds, about 29 years of age, round face with sunken, flat features, sleepy looking eyes. He had regular teeth and did not protrude. He had a thin build and was sickly looking and definitely did have tuberculosis. I believe that he went to CAPTAIN REID, ROAMC, camp Medical Officer, several times when he would have relapses. He was bow legged and walked like a gorilla and he had long arms. I believe he had one fairly large scar on his head upon which the hair would not grow. He would talk English fairly well. I believe he lived in KOWASAKI, JAPAN, on the outskirts of YOKOHAMA. I cannot recall any other distinguishing features.

I would describe SHIBATA as follows:- about 5' 3" tall, about 140 pounds, about 35 years of age, wore dark rimmed glasses all the time, Japanese Army type, - he was near sighted. He had a round face but not fat, had a sickly appearance, pale complexion, sharp features, teeth protruded- his two upper incisors protruded markedly. He was dirty and scruffy looking in appearance, fairly heavy set build, bow legged, and walked with a slouch. He could talk a little broken English. I cannot recall any other distinguishing features.

~~W~~ About the month of May, 1945, at OMORI H. Q's CAMP, TOKYO, JAPAN, there were about 95 Canadian prisoners imprisoned here. They were called out on parade and one soldier by the name of RFN. Ralph COLEMAN of the Royal Rifles of Canada, was late getting on parade. When he arrived, SGT. WATANABE who was in charge of discipline in the camp, called him out in front of the parade and gave him a severe beating. He

/s/ J.T. Shillington.....
 (J. T. Shillington), Major
 Notary Public
 (SEAL)
 J. T. SHILLINGTON:
 NOTARY PUBLIC

~~W~~
 /s/ Geo. E. Edgecombe.....
 (B. 68236 Rfn Edgecombe G)

14
MA slapped him a few times first and then punched him hard several times and knocked him down. When he stood up again he was so groggy that SGT. WATANABE held him up with his wooden sword. During this beating RFN. COLEMAN had two of his teeth broken. At the time that he was beaten RFN. COLEMAN was suffering from a very bad attack of beri beri. I would describe SGT. WATANABE as follows:- about 5'9" tall, about 170 pounds, about 30 years of age. He looked more like an Eurasian than he did a Japanese and was very good looking. His complexion was very dark. He had a fairly long full face, sharp features. He had nice teeth which did not protrude. He could speak English very well. He had a sturdy build and was very muscular. He walked more like a white man than like a Japanese. He carried himself in an upright military manner. He was a Sergeant in the Japanese Army. He did not wear glasses. I cannot recall any other distinguishing features.

About the end of April, 1945, at OMORI H.Q.'s CAMP, TOKYO, JAPAN, I saw about ten American officers being beaten by SGT. WATANABE above described. I do not know the circumstances for which the beating was administered, but I saw it. One officer, whose name I do not know, was slapped with a belt, punched, knocked down and severely kicked. The other officers were just slapped around. I do not believe any of the officers suffered any permanent injuries as a result of the beating. I do not know the names of any of the officers who were subject to this assault. I do not know the name of the Japanese Camp Commandant at this camp, but I do know that he was fully aware of the beatings administered by SGT. WATANABE.

About the middle of May, 1945, at OMORI H.Q.'s CAMP, TOKYO, JAPAN, a work party of prisoners was working in the camp near the camp administration building. The Camp Commandant, along with the Guard Sergeant and SGT. WATANABE came out of the administration building and one of the sergeants on the work party, RFN. AULDIN, Royal Rifles of Canada, failed to see the Japanese approaching and consequently failed to stand at attention and bow. SGT. WATANABE came directly over to the work party and gave AULDIN a very severe beating. He slapped, punched, knocked down and kicked him several times. After the beating he was sick in camp for quite a few days. He had only got over an attack of jaundice just a few days before the beating took place. I do not think any permanent injuries resulted. At the time that this beating took place RFN. Ralph COLEMAN and RFN. CAMPBELL, both of the Royal Rifles of Canada, and CPL. HAYNER of the Winnipeg Grenadiers were also present.

~~At all of the prison camps minor beatings and slappings were an every day occurrence and happened so often to so many that I paid no attention to details.~~

(b) Use of P'sW on enemy military works or operations

At SHAMSHUIPO CAMP, HONG KONG AREA, CHINA, work parties of prisoners were forced to work on the KAITEK airport. While this work was in progress the Japanese were using the airport operationally. At TOKYO 3D CAMP, YOKOHAMA, JAPAN, work parties of prisoners were forced to work on gun boats at the NIPPON KOKEN shipbuilding yards.

(c) Collective punishment of a group for offence of others

At TOKYO 3D CAMP, YOKOHAMA, JAPAN, a form of collective punishment introduced by the Japanese interpreter KONDO

/s/ J. T. Shillington.....
(J. T. Shillington), Major
Notary Public

MA
/s/ Geo. E. Edgcombe.....
(B. 68236 Rfn Edgcombe G)

(SEAL)

J. T. SHILLINGTON

was to line the prisoners of a hut up into two lines facing each other and make them slap each other. I think this happened twice. It was usually for some offence committed by some individual or individuals in the hut or in the section.

(d) Miscellaneous

Attached hereto and marked Exhibit "A" is:-

- (i) a photograph shown to me upon which I have marked the letter "O" indicating my identification of the Japanese interpreter, KOCHI; he was an interpreter at SHAMSHUIPO CAMP in 1942 while I was a prisoner there. I do not know of any offence that this man committed;
- (ii) By the letter "X" I have indicated my identification of the Japanese interpreter known as "KAMLOOPS". This interpreter was at SHAMSHUIPO CAMP during my stay there in 1942 and I have described him above.

Sworn before me at the City of Toronto)
in the County of York)
the 18th day of February 1946)
consisting of 5 pages)
each signed by Deponent)

/s/ Geo. E. Edgecombe.....
(B.68236, Rfn Edgecombe G.)

/s/ J. T. Shillington.....
(J. T. Shillington), Major
A Notary Public in and for
the Province of Ontario
Dominion of Canada

(SEAL)
J. T. SHILLINGTON
NOTARY PUBLIC
ONTARIO

Certified true copy of an original document compared by me and certified this 10 day of October 1946 at the City of Tokyo,

O. ORR. Lt. Col. Canadian Army
Member of Canadian War Crimes Liaison Detachment

DEPOSITION

CANADA	)	In the matter of personnel held
PROVINCE OF MANITOBA	)	Prisoner of War by the Japanese
TO WIT:	)	and in the matter of the Deposition
	)	of No. H.6109, Pte. George
	)	August LAMOUREUX, Winnipeg Grenadiers,
	)	C.A.

I, No. H.6109, Private George August LAMOUREUX, a member of His Majesty's Canadian Army, make oath and say:

/s/G.A.L.
/s/CHJ

1. I am No. H.6109, Private George August LAMOUREUX. I reside at 129 Leola Street, in Transcona, in the Province of Manitoba. I am a member of His Majesty's Canadian Army, and at all times pertinent hereto a member of the Winnipeg Grenadiers, C.A.

~~MA~~ I was taken prisoner by the Japanese at Hong Kong on the 25th December, 1941. I was ultimately taken to Sham Shui Po Camp, then to North Point Camp, and then back to Sham Shui Po Camp. On the 19th day of January, 1943, I was moved with other Prisoners of War from Sham Shui Po to Japan, where I was taken to a prison camp called Camp "3D" Kowasaki. I was held Prisoner of War at Camp "3D" Kowasaki until the latter part of May, 1945, when I was moved to Sendai I, where I remained until liberated.

/s/G.A. Lamoureux

/s/C.H. Johnson

3. When I arrived at Camp "3D" Kowasaki the Camp Commandant was Lieut. Uwamori. He was an officer in the Japanese Army, was about 5' 10" tall, weighed approximately 160 pounds, and I would estimate his age to be in the forties. He was clean shaven and wore no glasses. He had noticeably high cheek bones. He remained Camp Commandant in this Camp until some time about May, 1945. He was replaced by a Camp Commandant whose name I do not know.

4. In the fall of 1944 I saw S/Sgt. West of the Canadian Dental Corps severely beaten by a Japanese Sergeant Major named Uchida, who was second in command of the Camp at the time, and several of the Japanese Camp guard. My recollection is that Kondo was one of the Japanese who also beat S/Sgt. West at this time. I heard the S/Sgt. West had been accused of trading a pair of shoes. S/Sgt. West was in the same hut as I was and on the night in question at roll call S/M Uchida and others of the Camp Guard, including the interpreter Kondo, came into the hut. S/M Uchida struck West several times in the face with his fist. Kondo also slapped West viciously with his open hands. West's face was covered with welts and bruises when they stopped hitting him. The next afternoon in front of the Camp guard house West was given a severe beating about the face by Kondo and three other guards. S/M Uchida was present at this beating also and threw four or five buckets of water on S/Sgt. West. Some of the water I saw brought out of the kitchen and I believe it was hot water. Alternate pails were drawn from the tap outside and that was cold water. So far as I know the Camp Commandant did nothing and no action was taken concerning this beating given S/Sgt. West.

(SEAL)
CLARENCE HOWARD
JOHNSON
NOTARY PUBLIC
MANITOBA

5. In the fall of 1944 I saw a Winnipeg Grenadier by the name of Morrison badly beaten by a Japanese sergeant, whose name I do not know. This occurred at the Kokan

7X 26

PROSECUTION
EXHIBIT No. 26

shipyards. On the night in question Morrison was in line with the rest of us just before leaving for Camp. He was fidgeting or doing something which this Japanese Sergeant thought he should not do. He called Morrison out of ranks and hit him violently twice in the face with his fist. On the second blow Morrison was knocked to the ground. At this time a Japanese camp guard, whose name I do not know but who was called "Horse Face" by the prisoners, came up and kicked Morrison viciously all over the body. He kicked him several times. The Japanese sergeant finally pulled "Horse Face" away. Morrison could not get up by himself and two of the boys had to pick him up and he had to be helped back to Camp. This matter was reported to Lieut. Uwamori, who punished the Japanese sergeant by placing him on latrine fatigue for a few days.

/s/G.A.Lamoureux.

/s/O.H. Johnson

6. In the early part of February, 1944, I am not sure of the exact date, all the men of my section in the hut in which I lived were forced by Kondo to line up and slap each other. The circumstances were as follows:- About 2230 hours, after the lights had been put out, the Japanese Camp guard came into the hut and noticed an ash tray sitting on a table. The regulations were that all ash trays must be emptied and put on the outside rack before lights out, and this particular ash tray had been overlooked. The guard immediately shouted for Kondo, who came into the hut dressed partly in uniform and partly in pyjamas. Kondo forced all of the men of my section to get out of bed with no other clothes than what we were sleeping in, to line up facing each other, and to slap each other. At first the men refused, and we were kept standing there for something like fifteen or twenty minutes. Kondo said that if we did not slap each other we would be kept there all night. We then decided to slap each other, and continued to do so for almost five minutes. The weather was extremely cold and raw outside. There was no heat in the hut and all of us got very badly chilled. Not long afterwards Cpl. George Lowe of the Winnipeg Grenadiers came down with pneumonia and died. I believe he contracted the pneumonia that night.

7. S/M Uchida was approximately 5' in height, weighed about 105 to 110 pounds, and was in his thirties. He was clean shaven when he shaved, which was not very regularly. He wore glasses.

8. Kondo was the Camp interpreter. He was about 5'7" or 8" tall, weighed between 135 and 140 pounds, was about 23 or 24 years of age, clean shaven and did not wear glasses.

9. The Japanese sergeant referred to as having beaten Pte. Morrison, and whose name I do not know, was the Camp Guard Commander. He was about 5'11" in height, weighed about 150-160 pounds. He was approximately 25 years of age. He was clean shaven and wore glasses.

10. "Horse Face" was one of the permanent Camp guards. He was about 5'5" or 6" in height, weighed about 140 pounds, was clean shaven and did not wear glasses. I could not estimate his age. He was particularly ugly. His cheek bones were very high and his cheeks sunken. When he walked his head bobbed forward the same as a horse's when it is walking.

(SEAL)
CLARENCE HOWARD
JOHNSON
NOTARY PUBLIC
MANITOBA

MA 11. After I was moved to Sendai I, some time in May, 1945, I was forced to work in the coal mines there. I do not remember the name of the Camp Commandant at this Camp. At one time while working in the coal mine, I believe it was in June, 1945, I was severely beaten by the overseer in charge of my group working in the mine. I do not remember this overseer's name. He was about 5'9" or 10" in height, weighed about 155 pounds and was about 35 years of age. He was clean shaven when he shaved, but did not shave very often. He wore no glasses. He had a peculiar walk, his toes turning out at an angle of 45 degrees from centre. The circumstances surrounding this beating were as follows:- This overseer told me in Japanese to get a log, and gave the size of the log he wanted. I understood enough to know that he wanted a log, but I could not get the size, so I went and got him the first log that I could. This made him very angry and he struck me violently in the face with his fist. He then told me to put it down. I had to be careful putting the log down because of the men working on the tracks below me, and as I was putting it down he again struck me in the face with his fist. As soon as I got rid of the log I was able to cover up and I told him to stop it or I would strike back. He said he would report me, but he never did. My mouth was badly cut and bruised inside from the force of the blow but I did not require any medical attention.

/s/G.A.L.
/s/C.H.J.

12. Except as herein stated I do not at this time recollect any further information of atrocities or incidents of mistreatment of Allied Prisoners of War.

SWORN before me at the City of)
Winnipeg, in the Province of)
Manitoba, this 28th day of)
March, 1946, consisting of)
three pages each signed by the)
Deponent.)

...../s/ G. A. Lamoureux
(H.6109, Pte. George August LAMOUREUX,
Winnipeg Grenadiers, C.A.)

(SEAL)
CLARENCE HOWARD JOHNSON
NOTARY PUBLIC
MANITOBA

/s/C. H. Johnson
A Notary Public in and for the
Province of Manitoba.

Certified true copy of an original document compared by me and certified this 7th day of August 1946 at the City of Tokyo, Japan.

J.D.C. Boland
(J.D.C. Boland) Capt, Canadian Army
Member of Canadian War Crimes Liaison Detachment

Dominion of Canada)
 Province of Ontario)
 County of York)
)
)
)
 To Wit:)

I, B 74345, Cpl Ralph Atrol Dewey, Royal Rifles of Canada, CA., presently attached to No 2 District Depot, Toronto, Ontario, home address, 57 Corbett Ave, Toronto, Ontario, make oath and say as follows:

1. I enlisted in the Canadian Army on the 27th day of May, 1940, at Toronto, Ontario, and was allotted regimental number B 74345 in the 48th Highlanders. On the 19th day of October, 1941, I was taken on strength Royal Rifles of Canada, having volunteered for a draft for overseas service. I left Toronto with the Royal Rifles of Canada, my present unit, on the 23rd day of October, 1941 and arrived in HONG KONG, CHINA, on the 15th day of November, 1941. On the 25th day of December, 1941, I was taken prisoner by the Japanese at HONG KONG, CHINA.

2. After my capture I was confined in the following enemy Japanese camps and hospitals:

NORTH POINT CAMP, HONG KONG, CHINA
 29 December 1941 to 1 December 1942

SHAMSHUIPO CAMP, HONG KONG AREA, CHINA
 1 December 1942 to 19 January 1943

TOKYO 3D, YOKOHAMA, JAPAN
 24 January 1943 to 1 April 1945

SENDAI 6B, SENDAI AREA, JAPAN
 1 April 1945 to 15 August 1945

3. I have the following information in my possession regarding ~~certain war crimes which I believe should be published for the purpose of aiding the War Crimes Commission in punishing the perpetrators.~~ M

(a) Tortures, beatings or other cruelties

At TOKYO 3D, JAPAN, Sgt WEST, Canadian Dental Corps, attached to Brigade Headquarters, "C" Force, was badly beaten by the Japanese interpreter known as KONDO and by a Japanese Sgt known as UCHITA, the circumstances being as follows; About March, 1943, Sgt WEST was accused of stealing a pair of boots and selling them to a civilian. In an endeavour to make him confess, KONDO and Sgt UCHITA, above mentioned, beat Sgt WEST with a leather belt, hit him across the face with a rubber soled running shoe, poured on him alternately pails of hot and cold water and left him to stand at attention in his wet clothing outside without food at regular meal times, and kept him in solitary confinement. They also punched him and knocked him down and kicked him. This brutal treatment was administered on and off for three or four days until he finally confessed. He was tried by a civilian court and sentenced to eight months

/s/ J T Shillington.....Major.
 (J.T. Shillington)
 Notary Public

/s/ R. A. Dewey.....
 (Ralph A. Dewey)
 B 74345

SEAL:
 J.T. SHILLINGTON
 NOTARY PUBLIC
 ONTARIO

PX 27 PROSECUTION
 EXHIBIT No 27

in a civilian jail at TOKYO and I believe that he had to be hospitalized because of his beating, during the first part of his imprisonment. I actually saw the beating take place. At roll call each night they would bring Sgt WEST in to each hut consecutively and beat him in front of the other prisoners. The names of other prisoners who I know saw this happen, CSM. BREAKWELL, Winnipeg Grenadier, S/Sgt ELLIS, RCAMC, CSM. LOGAN, Winnipeg Grenadier.

KONDO, the Japanese interpreter would be about twenty-seven years of age, height five feet, nine inches and weighed about 160 pounds. He slightly round shouldered but otherwise well built for a Japanese. He had high cheek bones and a very prominent nose. He did not wear glasses. His upper teeth protruded. I cannot recall any other distinguishing features. Sgt UCHITA was about five feet, three inches tall and weighed about 135 pounds. Very stockily built and seemed to be hairy all over. His nickname was PETE THE TRAMP and he reminded us of an ape. He had a round face and very seldom shaved. He wore his hair long and it was always unruly. I cannot recall any other distinguishing features. Of the two, the interpreter KONDO was the worst offender.

I heard that Pte ALEX BRASCOVITCH of the Winnipeg Grenadiers, was beaten up by a Japanese Quarter-Master named SHEBATA at TOKYO 3D Camp. This happened some time during the summer of 1944 and took place in the Quarter-Master's office. I believe the beating was administered because of the fact that Pte BRASCOVITCH did not have his pyjamas repaired. BRASCOVITCH was punched, knocked down and kicked and I believe either had his jaw broken or dislocated. He had to be hospitalized and was treated by Capt REID, RCAMC. This punishment administered by SHEBATA was given summarily without a proper charge being laid or a trial being held. The Camp Commandant at this time was Lieut OUMORI. Although the Camp Commandant claimed that he did not know that these summarily punishments were being administered, I firmly believe that he did as I believe that Capt REID made numerous protests but the beatings continued. SHEBATA, the Quarter-Master was only a civilian but he had previously been in service. He carried no rank. He would be about thirty-two or three years old, five feet, two inches tall, slightly built, bow-legged, weighed about 130 pounds, very sharp featured, high cheek bones and he had little teeth which appeared to be regular and did not protrude. He could not speak English. I do not recall any other distinguishing features.

~~At SENDAI 6B CAMP, SENDAI AREA, JAPAN, there was a Japanese medical orderly, whose name I do not know, who used to frequently beat prisoners for the most trivial reasons such as not being covered up at night or minor breaches of camp regulations. He used to beat prisoners with a bamboo sword. I cannot recall any prisoner suffering permanent injuries or requiring hospitalization as a result of the beatings. One chap required first aid as he had been cut above the eyes on the forehead. I would describe this orderly as being about five feet, four inches tall, weight about 150 pounds, about twenty-seven years of age, solidly built, did not wear glasses, high cheek bones, a prominent nose, face thin, and his teeth were irregular with spaces between his upper ones. I cannot recall any other distinguishing features. He did not have a nickname. At this camp the staff was changed so often and so frequently we never did get to know any of them very well. In all of the camps at which I was imprisoned, numerous beatings and slappings were prevalent. They happened so often to so many I cannot remember specific instances. I personally never received any severe beatings but did receive slappings from time to time.~~

SEAL:
 J.T. SHILLINGTON
 NOTARY PUBLIC
 ONTARIO
 /s/ J.T. Shillington.....Major.
 (J.T. Shillington)
 Notary Public

/s/ R.A. Dewey.....
 (Ralph A. Dewey)
 B 74345

(b)

Imprisonment under improved conditions

WJ

At NORTH POINT CAMP, HONG KONG, CHINA, conditions were very bad. The camp had been formerly used for Chinese refugees and was very dirty. Doors and windows were off a lot of the huts. The roofs leaked badly and there were no heating arrangements, as a consequence the huts were dark, cold and damp. At first the prisoners slept on wooden floors but later they constructed rough bunks out of scrap lumber. The camp was badly infested with bed bugs and lice. At first there were no sanitary accommodations and the prisoners had to use the sea wall. Later bucket latrines were installed but they were not adequate for the number of prisoners in the camp. The huts were badly over crowded. In the whole year that I was imprisoned at NORTH POINT I was never able to take a hot bath. However there was running cold water for ablutions. For the first three months I was in this camp I did not have any blankets. About March, 1942, I was issued with one blanket.

At SHAMSHUIPO CAMP, HONG KONG AREA, CHINA, the conditions were very much the same as at NORTH POINT CAMP, HONG KONG, CHINA. Here we slept on long community wooden platforms which were badly infested with bed bugs and lice. This Camp was provided with bucket latrines which were adequate. In the hospital at this camp the patients had to sleep on the floor during the period that I was there as so many of the prisoners were hospitalized at this time because of the number of dysentery cases, and because of the diphtheri epidemic. The huts were not too over crowded. The prisoners could get a cold bath at this camp but there was no hot water. Doors and windows were off the huts and there was no protection against flies and mosquitoes. This resulted in many cases of malaria and dysentery.

At TOKYO 3D CAMP, YOKOHAMA, JAPAN, conditions were considerably better. This was a new camp when we arrived but it soon became badly infested with fleas. I had five blankets at this camp. All of the huts were provided with doors and windows but there was no heating arrangements. We slept on wooden platforms covered with straw matting known as tatamies. The huts were not too badly over crowded. When there was fuel we were allowed one or two hot baths a week but this was indefinite because of the fuel shortage in JAPAN. We would some times go as long as three months without soap.

At SENDAI 6B, SENDAI AREA, JAPAN, conditions were about the same as at TOKYO 3D. The huts were fairly new but were infested with fleas. We were allowed hot baths twice a week provided we secured our own wood for heating the water. We had to pay for it. The drinking water had to be boiled as they were afraid of typhoid fever. The camp was provided with the usual style Japanese latrine being a pit covered over by a building but it was not adequate for the number of prisoners in the camp.

(c)

Use of prisoners of war on enemy military works and operations

~~At SHAMSHUIPO CAMP, HONG KONG AREA, CHINA, prisoners of war were forced to level off and extend the run ways of the KAITEK AIRPORT. At the same time as the prisoners were doing this work the Japanese Airforce were using the Airport operationally.~~

/s/ J T Shillington
..... Major.
(J.T. Shillington)
Notary Public

/s/ R. A. Dewey
.....
(Ralph A. Dewey)
B 74345

SEAL: J.T. SHILLINGTON
NOTARY PUBLIC
ONTARIO

At TOKYO 3D, YOKOHAMA, JAPAN, prisoners were forced to work in the ship yards known as the NIPPON KOKEN docks. Some of the prisoners were working on gun boats. I personally worked part of the time in a machine shop and at other times worked at hauling materials to the ships under construction.

(d) ~~was~~ Exposure of prisoners of war to danger of gunfire, bombing, etc.

In February, 1945, while work parties were working at the NIPPON KOKEN ship yards, American bombers bombed around the yards and around the TOKYO 3D Camp. None of the prisoners were hurt or killed. The Japanese also had anti-aircraft guns located on the perimeter of the camp and within one thousand yards of it. We made our own air raid shelters but they were far from adequate for protection. However during the various raids none of the prisoners were hurt or killed.

(e) Transportation of prisoners of war under improper conditions

In January, 1943, I was moved from HONG KONG, CHINA, to JAPAN in the Japanese luxury liner called the TATUTA MARU. I think there were 1200 prisoners transferred in this move. We were all placed in various holds on the ship. Our hold was so crowded there was no room to sit properly let alone lie down. The hold was very dry and hot and was lit by electric light. The air was foul. We were not allowed on deck. The journey from HONG KONG to NAGASAKI took three days. The food on board ship consisted of the usual rice, dry bread and tea and soup but it was never adequate. On arrival at JAPAN and when transported from NAGASAKI to YOKOHAMA travel conditions were over crowded. Our food was distributed in boxes before departure. Toilet facilities on the train were poor as there was about one toilet for 125 men. There was no water even for drinking. At different stations enroute the Japanese would put a pail of cold ~~green tea in each coach.~~

(f) Public exhibition or exposure to ridicule of prisoners of war

At TOKYO 3D, YOKOHAMA, JAPAN, on an occasion at the NIPPON KOKEN ship yards, for some minor offence, Cpl BURGESS of the RCOC, had his hands tied behind his back and a rope around his neck and was led around the ship yards in full view of the civilians. They laughed and jeered at him. The guard who was in charge at the time that this was done was a Japanese by the name of YAMINAKA and it was he that led Cpl BURGESS around the yard. YAMINAKA was a civilian who had been previously in the army but was at this time one of the members of the camp staff. I would describe him as being five feet, three inches tall, about 130 pounds, thirty-five years of age, stooped, wore horn rimmed glasses Japanese army issue, and had many silver filled teeth. His upper teeth protruded slightly. He had a sharp featured face and I cannot remember any other distinguishing feature.

(g) Failure to provide prisoners of war with proper medical care, food or quarters

At SHAMSHUIPO CAMP, HONG KONG AREA, CHINA, during October, November and December of 1942, about 100 Canadian prisoners died of diphtheria during a serious epidemic. At first the Japanese would not supply serum and medicines in spite of the efforts of Major CRAWFORD, RCAMC, and our other medical ~~officers.~~

./s/ J.T. Shillington.....
 (J.T. Shillington) Major
 Notary Public
 SHILLINGTON

./s/ R.A. Dewey.....
 (Ralph A. Dewey)
 B 74345

~~Later on the Japanese did supply serum and other medical supplies but never in adequate quantities. I do not remember the names of any of the prisoners who died during this epidemic.~~

At TOKYO 3D, YOKOHAMA, JAPAN, about thirty Canadian prisoners died between the 24th of January 1943 and the first of April 1945, from various causes but the deaths were undoubtedly the result of the starved condition of the men. I remember the names of the following personnel who died at this camp. Rfm LAWRENCE, Rfm LAMB, Sgt ALLAN, CSM TODD, all of the Royal Rifles and S/Sgt ELLIS, RCASC, Pte FOX, Pte Thomas HENRY and Pte A. SMITH, all of the Winnipeg Grenadiers. I cannot remember the names of the others. Capt REID, RCAMC, who was our camp leader as well as our medical officer, can probably supply all of the names of those who died at this camp.

At SENDAI 6B, SENDAI AREA, JAPAN, no Canadian prisoners died during my term of imprisonment there. At no time in any of the camps in which I was imprisoned were our medical officers properly provided with adequate medicines or medical equipment and at all times they were working under severe handicaps.

The food in NORTH POINT and SHAMSHUIPO CAMPS, HONG KONG, CHINA, consisted for the most part of rice and thin vegetable soup. Occasionally we were issued with small quantities of fish and on rarer occasions small quantities of meat. At no time and the quantity ever sufficient.

For the first three months when I was at TOKYO 3D, YOKOHAMA, JAPAN, we were given a better variety and a better quantity than we had been getting at NORTH POINT or SHAMSHUIPO. However, at the end of three months the rice ration was cut by two-thirds and it was made up of one-third barley and a third Korean grain and the total quantity was reduced. The varieties that we were getting was also cut and we went back to the basic rations as we had been getting at NORTH POINT and SHAMSHUIPO CAMPS.

At SENDAI 6B, SENDAI AREA, JAPAN, the rations were the same as during the latter part of my imprisonment at TOKYO 3D. At no time were the rations ever adequate. When taken a prisoner I weighed 176 pounds and when liberated I weighed 112 pounds. In order to augment the rations I have eaten snakes and grasshoppers.

(h) Collective punishment of a group for the offence of others

At TOKYO 3D, YOKOHAMA, JAPAN, on the occasion that Sgt WEST was accused of stealing a pair of Japanese boots, the whole camp was made to stand at attention for an hour or longer each night until Sgt WEST confessed. It was during these periods that we were standing at attention that Sgt WEST was beaten in front of us. This collective punishment was carried out by the Japanese interpreter KONDO but I do not know whether he had the authority of the Camp Commandant to do so. I believe that he must have had but I cannot prove it.

~~At NORTH POINT CAMP, HONG KONG, CHINA, some time during August, 1942, all of the prisoners were called out on parade about 2200 hours one night and kept standing on parade until about 0500 hours the next morning in the rain,~~

./s./ J.T. Shillington.....
(J.T. Shillington) Major

./s./ R. A. Dewey.....
(Ralph A. Dewey)
B 74345

SEAL: Notary Public
J.T. SHILLINGTON
NOTARY PUBLIC
ONTARIO

~~WA~~ ~~This collective punishment was administered, I believe, because of the escape of four Winnipeg Grenadier soldiers. These four soldiers, I heard, were captured and killed by the Japanese.~~

Sworn before me at the City of Toronto)
in the County of York)
the 14th day of January, 1946)) /s/ R. A. Dewey
consisting of six pages)
each signed by Deponent) (Ralph A. Dewey) B 74345

/s/ J T Shillington
.....
(J.T. Shillington) Major
A Notary Public in and for
the Province of Ontario
Dominion of Canada

Certified true copy of an original document compared
by me and certified this 16th day of August 1946 at the
City of Tokyo, Japan.

J D C Boland
(J D C Boland) Capt Canadian
Army
Member of Canadian War Crimes Liaison Detachment

SEAL:
J.T. SHILLINGTON
NOTARY PUBLIC
ONTARIO

DEPOSITION

PROVINCE OF MANITOBA
TO WIT:

) In the matter of personnel held
) Prisoner of War by the Japanese
) and in the matter of the Deposition
) of H. 6772, Sgt. John MILLOY,
) Winnipeg Grenadiers, C...

I, No. H. 6772, Sgt. John MILLOY, a member of His Majesty's Canadian Army, make oath and say:

1. I am No. H. 6772, Sgt. John MILLOY. I reside at Wawanessa, in the Province of Manitoba. I am a member of His Majesty's Canadian Army, and at all times pertinent hereto a member of the Winnipeg Grenadiers, C...

2. I was serving with Battalion Headquarters, Winnipeg Grenadiers, at the Memorial Hospital, Hong Kong, when taken prisoner at the time of the capitulation on December 25th, 1941. A few days later I was taken, together with other Canadians, to Sham Shui Po Camp on the mainland, where I remained until about 22nd January, 1942. I was then moved to North Point Camp, on the Island, remaining there until September, 1942. We were then moved back to Sham Shui Po, where I remained until sent with the 1st Canadian draft in January, 1943, to Japan. This draft disembarked at Nagasaki, Japan and was then taken by train to Yokohama, where we detrained and marched about one mile to Camp 3"D", arriving about January 23rd, 1943. I remained at Camp 3"D" until December 8th, 1944, when I was sent to Shina Gawa Hospital, Tokyo, as a patient suffering from blood poisoning. I was discharged from hospital on December 22nd, 1944, and sent to Amori Camp, Tokyo. This was the Headquarters Camp for the Tokyo Area. I remained here until March 30th, 1945, when I was returned to Camp 3"D" for one day and then joined a draft going North to Camp Ohashi, where I remained until the liberation.

3. The Camp Commandant at North Point was Lieut. Ward. I do not recall the names of any of the Camp staff. While at this Camp I was forced to work at Kai Tak Military Airport. At first this work was voluntary and then it became forced labour. I worked approximately ninety days

/s/ John Milloy

Following the escape of four Prisoners of War on August 20th, 1942, the other Prisoners of War were made to stand on parade from about midnight until about 6 A.M. the following morning, in the rain. During this parade I saw several of our Prisoners of War collapse from exhaustion and they had to be carried off parade to their huts. I do not recall the names of any of these.

(SEAL)
LAWRENCE HOWARD JOHNSON
MANITOBA
NOTARY PUBLIC
/s/ C H Johnson

While at this Camp we were forced to sign a paper saying we would not attempt to escape. Rfn. Porter, R.R.C. refused to sign this paper and was taken away from the Camp for about a week. In conversation with Rfn. Porter three or four days after his return to Camp he told me that during his absence he had been slapped and beaten several times a day for several days and given very little food until he finally signed the paper. At the time of our conversation his face was badly puffed from beatings.

4. I do not recall the name of the Camp Commandant while I was at Sham Shui Po between September, 1942, and

January, 1943. I recall seeing at this Camp Lieut. ~~Wati~~, formerly of North Point Camp, but do not know what his position was. The interpreters were "Kamloops Kid" and Gochi. Gochi was about fifty-five years of age, 5'5" tall weighing approximately 135 lbs., clean shaven. He walked with a limp, probably caused by a stiff knee.

5. I was sent with the first Canadian draft from Sham Shui Po to Japan about 19th January, 1943. We were transported on the "Tatuta Maru" to Negesaki. The boat was very overcrowded with freight, Japanese wounded and Prisoner of War personnel. We left the same day by train, arriving at Yokohama on January 23rd, 1943. We proceeded the same day by electric train to Bentonbashi Station. From there we were marched to Camp 3"D", which was about one mile away from the station. Bentonbashi is a suburb of Yokohama, and the Camp was in this suburb. There were a number of other camps in this vicinity, occupied by the British and Americans. They were numbered up to 8"D".

The Camp Commandant was Lieut. Wamori. He was about fifty years of age, and about 6' tall, weighing approximately 200 lbs., clean shaven, carried himself erect. Always well dressed. Didn't wear glasses. The staff were Yamanaka, Sato, Baba, Shabata and an interpreter called Kando. When we first went to this Camp there was a Sgt. Oshita nicknamed "Pete the Tramp" because he always needed a shave. There were other interpreters but I don't recall their names.

While at this Camp I was forced to work at the Nippon Kokan Shipyards, which were located about one mile from our Camp. I had to work in the casting department breaking cast and feeding the blast furnace. One day during the fall of 1943 the working party I was with returned to Camp from the Nippon Kokan Shipyards and before the party was dismissed in the Camp S/Sgt. West, one of the party, was called forward by Interpreter Kondo and questioned. During this questioning Kondo had one of the Prisoners of War give him his running shoe. With this running shoe he slapped and hit S/Sgt. West across the face and over the head. He continued questioning him and slapping him. This continued ten or fifteen minutes and then the working party was dismissed. S/Sgt. West was detained where he was by Kondo. The next time I saw S/Sgt. West was at the shipyards, where he was brought by two guards and Kondo. It appeared they were looking for somebody as they only remained at the shipyards in my vicinity for an hour. The next time I saw S/Sgt. West was about the third night from the aforementioned beating when he was brought by Kondo to the hut in which S/Sgt. West and I lived, and made to go from bay to bay in the hut stating "Has anybody in this bay lost a pair of shoes" or words to that effect. At this time it was generally understood by the Prisoners of War throughout the hut that S/Sgt. West was involved in the sale or trade of a pair of boots to a Jap worker. No one in the hut volunteered the information. As S/Sgt. West was going through the hut asking this question he was given the occasional slap across the face by Kondo. About ten or fifteen minutes after S/Sgt. West and Kondo left the hut, S/Sgt. West returned to the hut by himself and going to the bay occupied by Private Soroko, had a conversation with him. Following this conversation Private Soroko left with S/Sgt. West. This ended the episode which I witnessed insofar as was a witness. It was subsequently announced that S/Sgt. West

/s/ John Milloy

(SEAL)
 LAWRENCE HOWARD JOHNSON
 NOTARY PUBLIC
 /s/ C.H. Johnson

and Private Soroko were sent to a Jap prison. At the time S/Sgt. West was going through the hut with Kondo as above stated his face showed visible signs of having been badly beaten. His face was swollen and discolored in several places. His cheeks looked as if he had mumps. He also appeared to be in more or less of a daze.

I recall an occasion when the Prisoners of War who had received Red Cross pyjamas had to turn in the Japanese issue of pyjamas. I don't remember the month, but it was during the winter of 1943-44. The night following the turn-in I saw Private Braeskawich, whose face was badly swollen and discolored. I asked him what had happened and he told me that he had been beaten up by Yamanaka for turning in a pair of torn pyjamas.

One day when the working party was about to leave the Shipyards, Private Morrison was called out of the parade by an interpreter who announced to us that Morrison had been sitting down when he should have been working. The Corporal of the Guard then proceeded to beat Private Morrison with his closed fist, knocking him down and then kicking him to make him get on his feet, and when he got up he received more beating. This lasted for about fifteen minutes. Morrison was then permitted to rejoin the working party and came back to Camp with it. Morrison told me the next day that the Japs admitted they had made a mistake and apologized.

/s/ John Milloy

~~6. I was a patient at Shina Gawa Hospital between December 8th, 1944, and December 22nd, 1944. The hospital Commandant at this time was one called Takuta. He was a doctor but I don't know his rank. There was also a medical officer called Fugi. This hospital is in the City of Tokyo, about three miles from Amori or Headquarters Camp, which is also in Tokyo.~~

(SEAL)

FRENCIS HOWARD JOHNSON

MANITOBA

NOTARY PUBLIC

/s/ C H JOHNSON

7. On being discharged from Shina Gawa Hospital I was sent to Amori or Headquarters Camp in Tokyo proper. The disciplinary sergeant at this Camp was Sgt. Watenabe, nicknamed "The Bird", until January 1st, 1945, when his place was taken by Sgt. Ogera (phonetic). My hut Commander at this Camp was W/C Birchall, R.C.A.F.

One day between Christmas, 1944, and New Years, the Prisoners of War were on a punishment parade and all were required to stand at attention. Sgt. Watenabe was walking up and down the line, and apparently not being satisfied with the way Rfn. Coleman was standing, hit him in the mouth with his fist, knocking two teeth out. This blow also knocked him down. I saw this happen as I was standing only about four men away from Coleman in the same line. Watenabe also clipped me over the head with his stick during this parade. I never knew the reason. This was the usual style of stick carried by guards, about three feet long and one inch thick. I also saw him strike a number of other Prisoners of War on this parade with his stick but I didn't know who they were.

8. From Onori Camp I went back to 3"D" for one day and then I was sent with a Canadian draft of two hundred Canadians and two American officers, Commander Dockwaller and Lieut. Pollak, to Ohashi Camp 6"B". This Camp was in the mountains about twelve miles Westerly from Kamaishi. Kamaishi was a sea port which was shelled by Admiral Halsey's fleet about 12th July, 1945, destroying a number of smelters. This information was received from a Japanese

/s/ CHJ

/s/ JM

VM

civilian. Four miles from this Camp was a iron mine where a number of Prisoners of War were forced to work. The Camp was about half a mile Easterly from the Village of Ohashi. This was in the Sendai Area. The Camp medical officers were Capt. Appley and Capt. Tucker, of U.S.A. There were no Canadian officers. R.S.M. Keenan, Winnipeg Grenadiers, and R.S.M. Shore, R.R.C., were also at this Camp. I don't recall the names of any of the Camp Commandants or members of the staff.

One of the bosses at the mine was called Mida and nicknamed "Black Coat". The head civilian boss was nicknamed "Dickup". I was slapped around by Dickup about four times while working at the mine, for minor things.

9. Except as herein stated I do not at this time recollect any further information of atrocities or incidents of mistreatment of Allied Prisoners of War.

MS

SWORN before me at the City of
Winnipeg, in the Province of
Manitoba, this 25th day of
January, 1946, consisting of
four pages, each signed by the
Deponent.

)
)
)
)
)
) /s/ John Milloy.....
) (H. 6772, Sgt. John MILLOY, Winni-
) peg Grenadiers, C.A.)

/s/ C. H. Johnson
A Notary Public in and for the
Province of Manitoba.

(SEAL)
CLARENCE HOWARD JOHNSON
MANITOBA
NOTARY PUBLIC

*To be kept by the
946
checked true copy
compared by me with the
original
to card of the
Canadian Army*

civilian. Four miles from this Camp was a iron mine where a number of Prisoners of War were forced to work. The Camp was about half a mile Easterly from the Village of Ohashi. This was in the Sendai Area. The Camp medical officers were Capt. Appley and Capt. Tucker, of U.S.A. There were no Canadian officers. R.S.M. Keenan, Winnipeg Grenadiers, and R.S.M. Shore, R.R.C., were also at this Camp. I don't recall the names of any of the Camp Commandants or members of the staff.

One of the bosses at the mine was called Mida a nicknamed "Black Coat". The head civilian boss was nicknamed "Dickup". I was slapped around by Dickup about four times while working at the mine, for minor things.

9. Except as herein stated I do not at this time recollect any further information of atrocities or incidents of mistreatment of Allied Prisoners of War.

M

SWORN before me at the City of)
Winnipeg, in the Province of)
Manitoba, this 25th day of)
January, 1946, consisting of)
four pages, each signed by the)
Deponent.)

./s/...John Milloy.....)
(H. 6772, Sgt. John MILLOY, Winnipeg Grenadiers, C.A.)

/s/ C. H. Johnson
A Notary Public in and for the
Province of Manitoba.

(SEAL)
CLARENCE HOWARD JOHNSON
MANITOBA
NOTARY PUBLIC

*Copy of the original
certified true copy
compared by me with the
original
to card of the
Canadian Army*

In the matter of personal held
Prisoners of War by the Japanese and
in the matter of Supplementary Deposition
of ex No. H.6834 Pte. D.C.
MORRISON, Winnipeg Grenadiers, C.A.

I, DOUGLAS CHARLES MORRISON, of the City of Winnipeg,
in the Province of Manitoba, Merchant, make oath and
say:

1. I am ex No. H.6834 Pte. Douglas Charles Morrison,
I reside at Suite 4, Ambassador Apartments, in the City
of Winnipeg. I was formerly a member of His Majesty's
Canadian Army and at all times pertinent hereto a member
of the Winnipeg Grenadiers, C.A.

2. I was held prisoner of war by the Japanese at a
prison camp in Japan known as "3D" at Kowasaki from on
or about the 22nd day of January, 1943, until on or
about the 13th day of May, 1945, and in my original
deposition sworn before W.H. August, A Notary Public
in and for the Province of Manitoba, on the 10th day
of November, 1945, I stated that while working at
the shipyards there, I was severely beaten by a Japanese
corporal whose name I could not and am still unable to
remember. This beating I referred to took place, as
near as I can recollect, in the month of March 1943.
Lieut. Wamori, who was an officer in the Japanese Army,
was the Japanese in charge of the prison camp at
Kowasaki "3D" at that time.

3. The circumstances surrounding this beating were
that I had been reported by someone whom I did not know,
as loafing at my work and just after we had quit work
at the shipyards for the day, and while still at the
shipyards, I was taken before a Japanese interpreter
named Ikeda. Ikeda was an American born Japanese and
spoke perfect English. Ikeda then paraded me to this
Japanese corporal, whose name I cannot remember, and
Ikeda told the Corporal that a complaint had been made
against me by my Japanese work foreman and that I was
a poor worker and had been loafing on the job. Nothing
was done at this time and I was fallen in with the rest
of the prisoners of war to go home when Ikeda again went
to the Japanese corporal and spoke to him. Immediately
I was called out of the line, made to stand to atten-
tion and the Japanese corporal started raving at me in
Japanese and gradually worked himself into a frenzy.
He finally hit me with his fist in the face several
heavy blows until he knocked me to the ground. He then
proceeded to kick me heavily all over the body and in
this he was joined by some of the other guards who also
kicked me. I was severely dazed and very badly bruised
but I was able to get up myself and with the help of
some of the other prisoners of war I was able to stagger
home to camp. While on the way back to camp I received
further kickings by Japanese guards whose names I do
not remember. I was not hospitalized nor was I allowed
to remain off work on account of this beating. Immed-
iately on returning to camp I reported to our own
medical officer, Capt. Reid, who in turn reported it
to the Camp Commandant.

4. A complete investigation was made immediately by
Lieut. Wamori. I had not been loafing on my job and
this was brought out at the enquiry. It was also brought
out that my Japanese work foreman at the shipyards had
told the interpreter, Ikeda, that I had not been loafing

SEAL

/s/ W.H. August

/s/ D.C. Morrison

PROSECUTION
EXHIBIT No 29

29

and that I was a good worker but that Ikeda had said that he was going to make an example of me and falsely reported to the Japanese corporal who beat me up that I had been loafing. The Japanese corporal was punished by Lieut. Wamori and the interpreter, Ikeda, was forced to apologize to me publicly in the mess hall.

5. The Japanese corporal who beat me up was about 6' in height, would weigh approximately 150 pounds; he was tall and thin and not heavily built. He was a university student and spoke a small amount of English. I would estimate his age to be approximately 21 years. He was clean shaven and wore glasses.

6. The Japanese interpreter, Ikeda, was about 5'6" in height and weighed approximately 140 pounds, and was between 25 and 30 years of age. He was clean shaven and did not wear glasses. I made enquiries as to his name and I was told that it was Ikeda. He was employed in the drafting room at the shipyard and at times wore a blue shirt. I noticed that on the blue shirt which he wore the name "Mori" was embroidered in English on the chest.

7. In my original deposition I also referred to a beating administered to Pte. William Allister of the Royal Canadian Corps of Signals at Kawasaki "30" by one of the Japanese camp staff at that camp named Yamanaka. I cannot remember when this beating took place. I think it was towards the end of the winter of 1944-1945, but I am not positive about this. The circumstances surrounding this beating were that there had been a small Red Cross issue which included some American Army issue heavy felt caps, which were dark green in color and which had ear flaps and large peaks. Pte. Allister had received one of these caps and on the morning he was beaten he put it on to go to work. Yamanaka was standing on the parade square as we marched off and when he saw Pte. Allister wearing this cap he came up to him and drawing his bayonet from its scabbard he hit Pte. Allister severly over the head with it, cutting the cap and cutting Allister's head beneath it. Allister was not hospitalized, but was forced to carry on at work that day.

8. I am not positive as to who was Camp Commandant at the time Pte. Allister received this beating. I believe it was Lieut. Nakamura. Lieut. Wamori kept a fairly strict check on the camp staff and did not allow beatings in his presence. Lieut. Nakamura was much more lax. I was told by one of the Japanese interpreters that Lieut. Wamori had instructed the guard that we were members of the Canadian Army and were not criminals and were to be treated as soldier prisoners should be treated.

SEAL

SWORN before me at the City of)
Winnipeg, in the Province of)
Manitoba, this 23rd day of)
September, A.D. 1946. Consist-)
ing of two pages each signed by)
this deponent.)

/s/ D.C. Morrison
(Ex No.H.6834 Pte. D.C. Morrison,
Winnipeg Grenadiers, C.A.)

/s/ WH AUGUST
A Notary Public in and for the
Province of Manitoba

Certified a true copy of an original
document compared by me and certified
this 14th day of October, 1946, at
the City of Tokyo, Japan.

O. Orr
(O. Orr) Lieut-Colonel
Canadian Army

Dominion of Canada)
Province of Ontario) In the matter of alleged war crimes committed
County of York) against Allied P's & W's

To Wit:)

I, B 68310, Rfn Victor Oliver FEHR, Royal Rifles of Canada, CA., presently attached to Malton Convalescent Hospital, Malton, Ontario, home address, Box 52, St. David, Ontario, make oath and say as follows:

1. I enlisted in the Canadian Army on the 31st day of July, 1941, at Brantford, Ontario, and was allotted regimental number B 68310 in the Royal Regiment of Canada. On the 23rd day of October, 1941, I was taken on strength Royal Rifles of Canada having volunteered for overseas service. On the 23rd day of October, 1941, I left Toronto, Ontario, with the Royal Rifles of Canada, my present unit, and arrived in HONG KONG, CHINA, on the 16th day of November, 1941. I was taken prisoner by the Japanese on the 24th day of December, 1941, at ST. STEPHENS COLLEGE HOSPITAL, HONG KONG, CHINA.

2. After my capture I was confined in the following enemy Japanese camps and hospitals:

ST. STEPHENS COLLEGE HOSPITAL, HONG KONG, CHINA

23 December 1941 to 26 December 1941

BOWEN ROAD HOSPITAL, HONG KONG, CHINA

26 December 1941 to 30 December 1941

SHAMSHUIPO CAMP, HONG KONG AREA, CHINA

31 December 1941 to 31 January 1942

NORTH POINT CAMP, HONG KONG, CHINA

31 January 1942 to September 1942

SHAMSHUIPO CAMP, HONG KONG AREA, CHINA

September 1942 to 15 January 1943

TOKYO 3D, YOKOHAMA, JAPAN

January 1943 to 23 October 1944

SHINAGAWA HOSPITAL, TOKYO City, JAPAN

23 October 1944 to 1 January 1945

OMORI 10D, TOKYO, JAPAN

1 January 1945 to 1 March 1945

OHASI CAMP, near KAMICHI, JAPAN

1 March 1945 to 16 September 1945

3. ~~W~~ I have the following information in my possession regarding certain war crimes which I believe should be published for the purpose of ~~aiding the War Crimes Commission in punishing the perpetrators:~~

(a) Killings, executions, tortures, beatings or other cruelties

About 0700 hours on the morning of the 24th day of December, 1941, the Japanese overran ST. STEPHENS COLLEGE HOSPITAL, HONG KONG, CHINA. At this time I was a patient in the said hospital and was located in a ward on a balcony of the second floor of the hospital. I did not actually see any atrocities take place but from where I was located I knew that atrocities were being perpetrated on the floor below. All of the patients in the hospital that had not been killed were concentrated in two wards on the second floor. In the room in which I was placed, 45 prisoners were enclosed in a space about 15 feet by 15 feet. In the other room about 95 prisoner patients were concentrated in a room not very much larger. We were kept in these rooms from approximately 0800 hours 24 December, 1941, to 1000 hours 25 December, 1941. In the same room with me I remember that Rfn WILSON, Rfn IRIEL and Rfn HENDERSON, all of the Royal Rifles of Canada, were also enclosed.

(SEAL)

J. T. SHILLINGTON

NOTARY

PUBLIC

ONTARIO

PROSECUTION

EXHIBIT N. 30 /s/ J.T. Shillington
(J.T. Shillington) Notary Public

WA
/s/ Victor Oliver Fehr
(Victor Fehr, B 68310)

74 30

WA About 1430 hours on the 24th day of December, 1941, some Japanese Army personnel came up to the room and took out Rfn HENDERSON. I think they took him out because he had on his uniform and was not dressed in hospital pyjamas. He was to have been discharged that same day and consequently dressed. I believe that the Japanese thought that he was one of the troops that they had been fighting outside of the hospital just prior to their taking it, and had run in to the hospital in order to secure the protection that would normally be afforded to casualties in the hospital. I never did see Rfn HENDERSON again but I was told by some of the other prisoners who saw his body that his eyes had been gouged out, his tongue cut off, his ears cut off and that his body was covered with bayonet wounds. I do not remember who it was that told me about Rfn HENDERSON's condition. About 1230 or 1300 hours on the 25th day of December, 1941, along with numerous other walking patients, I was ordered to help carry out different bodies and throw them on the fire which had been started on the lawn at the front of the hospital. I remember helping to carry out six bodies, all of whom had been bayoneted or shot. I could not identify any of the bodies nor could I identify their nationalities as they were all in hospital clothes. I was told that the nurses in the hospital had been raped and that three of them had been killed. However, I did not see their bodies at any time. I do not know the names of any of the Japanese Army personnel who were involved in these atrocities nor could I identify any of them, nor could I describe any of them.

Some time during the fall of 1943 at SHAMSHUIPO CAMP, HONG KONG AREA, CHINA, Major ATKINSON, Adjutant of the Royal Rifles and Captain NORRIS of the Winnipeg Grenadiers, were given a severe beating by the Japanese interpreter known as "KAMLOOPS". I believe the circumstances were as follows: A muster parade had been called for 1600 hours and two orderlies were late on parade. Neither Major ATKINSON nor Captain NORRIS disclosed the absence of these two orderlies on their parade states and "KAMLOOPS" commenced to administer a beating to both of them. Both of these officers were slapped, knocked down and severely kicked. I do not know whether any permanent injury resulted to either of them but I do know that Major ATKINSON was hardly able to walk for a week or more and had to use a cane. I would describe the Japanese interpreter "KAMLOOPS" as follows, about five feet, seven inches tall; weight about 145 pounds; about 28 years of age; fairly long and full face; fair complexion; black short cropped hair; unusually good teeth, regular and did not protrude; he could speak excellent English with a Canadian accent, I believe that he was educated in BRITISH COLUMBIA, CANADA. I cannot recall any other distinguishing features. MS

At TOKYO 3D, YOKOHAMA, JAPAN, some time during the fall of 1943, Sgt WEST of the Canadian Dental Corps, was badly beaten by the Japanese interpreter KONDO. He was beaten every night and morning for at least a week. The form of the beating varied on different occasions but he was beaten with a stick, slapped across the face with a rubber soled running shoe, punched, knocked down and kicked. When he would become punch drunk, cold water would be thrown on him to revive him, and the beating would recommence. These beatings were usually administered in front of the other prisoners on parade. I believe that the circumstances of these beatings were as follows: Sgt WEST was accused of selling a pair of Japanese issue boots to a civilian. He would not give the name of the prisoner who gave him the boots and was beaten continually as

(SEAL)
J.T. SHILLINGTON
NOTARY
PUBLIC
ONTARIO

/s/ J.T. Shillington.
(J.T. Shillington) Maj
Notary Public

/s/ Victor Oliver Fehr
.....
(Victor Fehr, B 68310)

above mentioned, in an effort to have him break down and make him name the individual who had taken the boots. Eventually the owner of the boots, Rfn SIRROCO, admitted the ownership, and then the beatings came to an end. Sgt WEST was tried by a Japanese courtmartial and sentenced to eight months in TOKYO Prison. Rfn SIRROCO was also charged and sentenced to two months in TOKYO Prison. I would describe the Japanese interpreter KONDO as follows, about five feet, eight inches tall; about 150 pounds; about 28 or 29 years of age; high cheek bones; long and gaunt face; walked with a stoop; black short cropped hair; slender build and he looked frail; he would look as though he was the type that would have Tuberculosis; he could talk broken English with an accent; he did not wear glasses; teeth regular and did not protrude. I cannot recall any other distinguishing features.

About the month of June, 1944, at TOKYO 3D, YOKOHAMA, JAPAN, Pte BRASCOVITCH of the Winnipeg Grenadiers was badly beaten by two Japanese civilian guards, who were on the camp staff, named SHEBATA and BABA. BRASCOVITCH was beaten with a stick, knocked down and severely kicked until he became unconscious. The beating took place in the Camp Administration office. The beating was kept up until another Japanese interpreter named KOYINAGA stepped in and stopped it. BRASCOVITCH was then taken to the camp hospital and treated. Captain REID, RCAMC, was the camp Medical Officer at the time. I do not know what injuries Pte BRASCOVITCH suffered as a result of the beating but when I saw him after the beating his face was badly bruised and swollen and his eyes were closed. He was bleeding from cuts on his face. I did not see the actual beating take place so cannot determine which of the two offenders was the worst but CSM MACDONALD of the Royal Rifles was present at the beating and could probably give more detailed information. I would describe the Japanese civilian guard BABA as follows, about five feet, seven inches tall; about 130 pounds; about 32 years of age; thin face, high cheek bones; had a yellow sickly pallor; he did not wear glasses; his teeth were regular and did not protrude; black short cropped hair; clean shaven; he had five scars from burns on his back, each scar was about the size of a twenty-five cent piece. These burns were caused from the Japanese treatment known as moxibustion which is their method of trying to cure almost any disease. I cannot recall any other distinguishing features. I would describe the Japanese civilian guard SHEBATA as follows, about five feet, seven inches tall; weight about 145 pounds; about 35 or 36 years of age; face round and fat with very flat features; hair black and short cropped; turning slightly grey at the temples; teeth regular but slightly protruding; he did not wear glasses; this man was in charge of the Japanese clothing stores in the camp. I cannot recall any other distinguishing features.

~~At all of the camps that I was in minor beatings and slappings were frequently administered and they happened so often and to so many that I cannot recall the details of individual cases.~~

(b) Looting

~~At ST. STEPHENS COLLEGE HOSPITAL, HONG KONG, CHINA, on the 24th day of December, 1941, while I was held in a small ward~~

/s/.JTShillington.....
(J. T. Shillington) Maj

/s/.Victor.Oliver.Fehr.....
(Victor Fehr, B 68310)

(SEAL)
J. T. SHILLINGTON
NOTARY PUBLIC
ONTARIO

with 45 other prisoners, Japanese Army personnel came in to this room and took from us our watches, rings, cigarette lighters, fountain pens and pencils and everything else of value that we had on us and we were threatened with being bayoneted if we did not hand over everything of value that we had in our possession. None of these things so taken were ever returned. I do not know the names of any of the Japanese Army personnel who looted from us as above mentioned, nor could I identify or describe any of them.

(c) Collective punishment of a group for the offence of others

At NORTH POINT CAMP, HONG KONG, CHINA, just after four Winnipeg Grenadier soldiers had escaped in 1942, the whole camp was called out on parade about 2200 hours and was kept standing on parade in the rain until about 0500 hours the following morning. The parade was called as a roll call as the Japanese suspected that other attempts to escape were being made. I also believe that it was a collective punishment for the escape made by the four Winnipeg Grenadiers. I do not know the names of the four who escaped nor do I know what happened to them.

At TOKYO 3D, YOKOHAMA, JAPAN, on three or four occasions when an offence had been committed by some individual or individuals in a hut, the Japanese interpreter KONDO would have the prisoners line up in two lines facing each other and force them to slap each other. This form of collective punishment was ordered on three or four occasions that I know of but I cannot remember the exact dates nor a specific offence for which this punishment was ordered.

Sworn before me at the City of Toronto)
in the County of York)
the 14th day of February, 1946)
consisting of 4 pages)
each signed by Deponent)

/s/.Victor.Oliver.Fehr.....
(Victor Fehr, B 68310)

/s/.JTShillington.....
(J. T. Shillington) Maj
A Notary Public in and for
the Province of Ontario
Dominion of Canada

(SEAL)
J. T. SHILLINGTON
NOTARY PUBLIC
ONTARIO

Certified true copy of an original document compared by me and certified this 11 day of October 1946 at the City of Tokyo, Japan.

Oscar
(O.O.RR) Lt. Col. Canadian Army
Member of Canadian War Crimes Liaison Detachment

Dominion of Canada) In the matter of alleged war crimes committed
Province of Ontario) against Allied P's/W
County of York)

To Wit:

I, B 87802, Rfn Wallace Sidney GREEN, Royal Rifles of Canada, CA., presently attached to Malton Convalescent Hospital, Malton, Ontario, home address 92 Symington Avenue, Toronto, Ontario, make oath and say as follows:

1. I enlisted in the Canadian Army on the 27th day of August, 1939, and was allotted regimental number B 87802 in the Royal Canadian Regiment. I was taken on strength Royal Rifles of Canada in October, 1940 having volunteered for overseas service. On the 23rd day of October, 1941, I left Val Cartier Camp, Quebec, with the Royal Rifles of Canada, my present unit, and arrived at HONG KONG, CHINA, on the 16th day of November, 1941. I was taken prisoner by the Japanese on the 25th day of December, 1941, at HONG KONG, CHINA.

2. After my capture I was confined in the following enemy camps and hospitals:

NORTH POINT CAMP, HONG KONG, CHINA
27 December 1941 to September 1942
SHAMSHUIPO CAMP, HONG KONG AREA, CHINA
September 1942 to January 1943
TOKYO 3D CAMP, YOKOHAMA, JAPAN
January 1943 to 31 March 1945
OHASI 6B (near KAMICHI) JAPAN
31 March 1945 to September 1945

3. ~~WA~~ I have the following information in my possession regarding certain war crimes which I believe should be published for the purpose of aiding the War Crimes Commission in punishing the perpetrators:

(a) Tortures, beatings or other cruelties

Some time during November or December, 1942, at SHAMSHUIPO CAMP, HONG KONG AREA, CHINA, Major ATKINSON, Adjutant of the Royal Rifles, and Captain NORRIS of the Winnipeg Grenadiers were severely beaten by the Japanese interpreter called "KAMLOOPS". He slapped, punched, and knocked them down and kicked them. For some considerable time after this beating Major ATKINSON limped and walked with the aid of a cane. I think the circumstances surrounding the beating were as follows: A muster parade had been called for 1600 hours. Two night orderlies failed to appear on parade but their absence did not show on the parade state presented by Major ATKINSON and Captain NORRIS. "KAMLOOPS" was under the impression that Major ATKINSON and Captain NORRIS were trying to get away with something and proceeded to beat them as above mentioned. I would describe the Japanese interpreter as follows, height about five feet, seven or eight inches tall; weight about 155 pounds; about 27 or 28 years of age; long full face, high cheek bones; light coloured complexion; black short cropped hair; I don't think he wore glasses; he could speak English exceedingly well with a Canadian accent, I believe that he was educated in British Columbia, Canada. He walked more like a Chinese than a Japanese. He had a slight build but muscular and wiry.

WA

./s./J.T. Shillington.....
(J.T. Shillington) Maj
Notary Public

.../s./W.S. Green.....
(Wallace S. Green)
B 87802

(SEAL)

J.T. Shillington
Notary Public
Ontario

PROSECUTION
EXHIBIT No 31

PK 31

Some time before Christmas in 1943 at TOKYO 3D, YOKOHAMA, JAPAN, Sgt WEST of the Canadian Dental Corps, was badly beaten at intervals for about a week by the Japanese interpreter known as KONDO. The beatings sometimes took place in the huts, in the interpreters office or outside of the guard room. Sometimes he was beaten with a rubber soled running shoe, a rubber hose, and was slapped, punched, knocked down and kicked. These beatings were administered by KONDO because of the following set of circumstances: Sgt WEST was accused of selling a pair of Japanese issue boots and he would not divulge the name of the prisoner from whom he had obtained the boots. KONDO endeavoured by numerous beatings administered morning and night for about a week to break down Sgt WEST so that he would admit who owned the boots. Eventually Pte SIRROCO of the Winnipeg Grenadiers admitted ownership. The beatings then ceased. Both Sgt WEST and Pte SIRROCO were tried by a Japanese courtmartial, were found guilty and were sentenced to eight months and three months respectively, in the TOKYO Prison. I don't think that Sgt WEST suffered any permanent injury as a result of the beating, at least there was none that I could see. I would describe the Japanese interpreter KONDO as follows, height about five feet, eight and a half inches tall; weight about 155 pounds; about 28 years of age; he had a thin, long face, sharp features, high cheek bones; wore glasses occasionally, black rimmed, Japanese Army type; teeth regular but protruded slightly; some gold teeth in front; he had a pale sickly complexion; he spoke pidgen English and was not considered a particularly good interpreter; thin build and did not appear to be strong or robust; his appearance was usually sloppy and unsoldierlike. I cannot think of any other distinguishing features.

At all of the prison camps at which I was imprisoned, minor beatings and slappings were daily occurrences and they happened so often and to so many that I cannot remember specific details.

(b) Use of prisoners of war on enemy military works and operations

~~At SHAMSHUIPO CAMP, HONG KONG AREA, CHINA, parties of prisoners of war were forced to work at the KAITEK AIRPORT. At the same time as this work was in progress the Japanese Airforce were using the Airport operationally.~~ *MA*

At TOKYO 3D, YOKOHAMA, JAPAN, work parties of prisoners were forced to work at the NIPPON KOKEN Ship building yards and some of the prisoners had to work on Japanese gun boats. I personally was riveting and doing electric welding in the shops.

(c) Collective punishment of a group for the offence of others

~~At NORTH POINT CAMP, HONG KONG, CHINA, subsequent to the escape of four Winnipeg Grenadier soldiers the whole camp was called out on parade one night about midnight. They were kept standing on parade in the rain until about 0600 hours the following morning. I believe that this was a collective punishment given to the whole camp because of the escape above mentioned.~~ *MA*

/s/ J.T. Shillington.....
(J.T. Shillington) Maj
Notary Public

.../s/ W.S. Green.....
(Wallace S. Green)
B 87802

(SEAL)
J.T. Shillington
Notary Public
Ontario

A form of Collective punishment that was introduced by the Japanese interpreter KONDO at TOKYO 3D, YOKOHAMA, JAPAN, was lining up the prisoners in a hut in two lines facing each other and forcing them to slap each other. This form of collective punishment happened on several occasions and was usually administered because of some petty offence or minor infractions of camp rules by one or more individuals in the hut.

Some time in 1943 at TOKYO 3D camp, the food rations of the whole camp was reduced to one-third, presumably as a collective punishment for the failure of too many prisoners to turn out for work because of sickness. This reduction in rations stayed in effect for some considerable time. This form of punishment resulted in a greater number of prisoners getting sick and eventually the rations were increased again.

Sworn before me at the City of Toronto)
in the County of York)
the 15th day of February, 1946)
consisting of 3 pages) /s/ W.S. Green.....
each signed by Deponent) (Wallace S. Green, B 87802)

/s/ J.T. Shillington.....
(J.T. Shillington) Maj
A Notary Public in and for
the Province of Ontario
Dominion of Canada

Certified true copy of an original document
compared by me and certified this 6 day of Feb 1946
at the City of Tokyo, Japan.

Becker
(O.ORR) Lt. Col. Canadian Army
Member of Canadian War Crimes Liaison Detachment

Oridg.

I, the undersigned, D-82033, L/Cpl, F. DAWSON,
Canadian Provost Corps, C.A., presently at-
tached to No. 4 District Depot, C.A., having
been duly sworn on the Holy Bible, do depose
and say:

/s/ Frederick Dawson
/s/ Gerard Nantel

"I enlisted in the Canadian Army on the 3rd
September, 1940. I arrived at Hong Kong on
or about the 17th November, 1941. I was
taken prisoner on the 25th day of December,
1941. We were marched off to Sham-Shui-Po
and were there for about 3 weeks when we were
transferred to North Point Barracks.

I know personally of the incident about Private
Frank Porter, Royal Rifles of Canada, when he
was taken to a civil jail, beaten and left with-
out food.

At the end of September, 1942, with the rest of
the Canadian prisoners, I was transferred to
Sham-Shui-Po. I was a witness when Captain
Norris of the Winnipeg Grenadiers and Major
Atkinson of the Royal Rifles of Canada were
beaten on the parade square by the Jap inter-
preter whose nickname was "Kauloops Kid".

The incident when Major Crawford, R.C.A.M.C., was
beaten by a Jap Medical Officer, Doctor Saito,
was reported to me but I did not witness it because
I was working at the Kaitak Airport at the time.

On the 19th January, 1943, I was sent with the
first Canadian draft to Japan on the ~~Tatota Maru~~.
We were placed in Camp 3 D in Kawasaki and I worked
in the shipyards of the Nippon Yokan. Lieutenant
Wamora was the Camp Commandant.

I personally witnessed the incident when S/Sgt.
West and Private Patingale of the Royal Rifles
were beaten by Sgt. Ushida (Pete the Tramp) and
Pte. Kondo.

At the beginning of 1944, they changed our Camp
Staff. I remember that among the newcomers, Baba,
Yamanaka, Shabata and the interpreter Kobayashi
were the cruelest guards that we had. For one
reason or another during 1944, they beat at least
90% of the prisoners.

I also witnessed the beating given by Yamanaka to
Cpl. Brunet, Pte. Inch and another private of the
Winnipeg Grenadiers.

In the month of August, 1944, I was personally
forced, with some 20 other Canadian prisoners,
by Pte. Shabata to work at the shipyards with
straw sandals, whilst there were many pair of
boots left in the stores, shoes which had been
given by the Red Cross.

PROSECUTION
EXHIBIT No 32

7X32

MA
In March 1945, with about 200 other Canadians, I was transferred to Camp 6 B in Ohashi. We had to work in an iron mine where we were loading cars with iron ore, or hauling wood. We had to work like slaves. There were 2 civilian foremen to whom we gave the nicknames of "Papa" and "Speedo". They were forcing us to work much harder than we could and they used to beat many prisoners a day.

I was liberated by the Americans on the 15th September, 1945, and arrived in Montreal on the 17th October, 1945.

And I have signed "

MA

/s/ Frederick Dawson.

This affidavit of the deponent, F. DAWSON, consisting of this and the preceding one page, each signed by the deponent and by me, was sworn before me at the City of Montreal, in the Province of Quebec, this 23rd day of January, 1946.

/s/ Gerard Nantel

(G. Nantel), Major,
Assistant Judge Advocate-General,
H.Q., Military District No. 4,
Canadian Army,
A Commissioner of the Superior Court
for the Province of Quebec.

Certified true copy of an original document compared by me and certified this 9th day of April 1947, at Tokyo, Japan

*Gerard Nantel
- Staff
Canadian Army.*

DEPOSITION

Canada
Province of Manitoba
To Wit

In the matter of personnel held
Prisoner of War by the Japanese
and in the matter of the Deposition
of H-77520 Private Alfred
WAGNER, Winnipeg Grenadiers, C.A.

I, No. H-77520 Private Alfred Wagner, a member of His Majesty's Canadian Army make oath and say:

1. I am No. H 77520 Private Alfred Wagner. I reside at 421 Assiniboine Ave., in the City of Winnipeg, Province of Manitoba. I am a member of His Majesty's Canadian Army and at all times pertinent hereto a member of the Winnipeg Grenadiers, C.A.

2. I was taken prisoner on the 19th of December, 1941, at Limoon Gap. I was with Major Gresham, "A" Company. When we found we were surrounded Major Gresham surrendered the Company. We were in the Gap at the time. Three Japanese came to get us and as they appeared over the hill some of our boys opened fire. The three Japanese were killed and fighting generally started all over again and lasted not more than an hour. It was decided to surrender a second time and as Major Gresham was going over the top to surrender he was killed. Three of our boys, Whalen, R. Land and Osadchuk were taken out of our Company when we were lined up and beaten and bayoneted. The only reason I can give for this was that it was an act of retaliation for the three Japanese who were killed.

3. We were put in a shack over night and during the night our own troops mortared the shack and about ten to fifteen of our men were killed.

4. The rest of us were tied together with our hands tied behind our backs. On the way to North Point Private Kilfoyle who was behind me and who was wounded was cut loose. The Japanese guard remained behind with him for a short while and then rejoined us. We never saw him again.

5. We stayed there overnight and then went to Argyle St. Camp where we remained until about the 29th of December when we were taken to Sham Shui Po. About the 23rd of January, 1942, we went to North Point where we remained until the 26th of September when we returned to Sham Shui Po.

6. On the 19th of January, 1943, we left Sham Shui Po for Japan proper aboard the Tatuta Maru landing at Nagasaki left by train about four hours later for Yokahama and arrived at Camp "3D" between Yokahama and Tokyo. About the end of May, 1945, we were taken to Camp Sendai No. 2 to work in the Coal Mine.

7. Lieut. Wamori was the Commandant at Camp "3D". He was the best Commandant I had as a prisoner. He was about 5'10" in height, gold teeth in front, about thirty-six years of age and weighed about 170 pounds. He did not wear glasses and was clean shaven. Knodo was an interpreter of sorts. He was about twenty-five years of age, 5'10" in height and would weigh about 150 lbs. He did not wear glasses and was clean shaven. Baba was a quartermaster. He was tubercular, about 5'6" in height, about thirty years of age and he would weigh about 130 lbs. Yamanaka was in charge of the work parties. He was about twenty-nine or thirty years of age, 5' tall and weighed about 125 pounds. It was said he was suffering from

PROSECUTION
EXHIBIT No 33

s/ A. Wagner

s/ C.H. Johnson

SEAL

PX 33

syphtic. "Pete the Tramp" was a Sergeant in the Japanese Army. He was about forty years old, seldom shaved, knew the morse code. He was about 4'9" and weighed about 160 pounds.

8. One evening in August, 1943, Kondo came into the hut accompanied by S/Sgt West. We were told to stand at our beds. He read out the names of about six men including Privates Bitzer and Fortune and myself and someone else I do not remember. We were told to report to the administration office. We were questioned. I was asked if I had gambled. I said 'yes'. I was asked if I had West's money and I said 'no'. We were pushed around and then we were told to go outside the guard room. First we were beaten about the face with a running shoe about six times on each cheek. Then we were made to hold a bucket of water at arms length in front of us. When we dropped the bucket we were beaten across the back with a stick. Then we were made to do push-ups. When we could do no more, we were beaten again. After this we were made to stand at attention for two or three hours. This incident began about 6 p.m. and it was 2 a.m. when I got to bed. The actual beating was done by civilian ship guards, who were in charge of the guard room while soldiers were scarce at the order of Kondo. Kondo had questioned us but actually took no part in the beating.

9. ~~When Wamori left Nakamura took over command. He had been a business man and figured he ruled the world. He was 5' tall, dark complexioned, weighed about 150 pounds and he was about forty-five years of age. It was commonly known around the Camp that he used Red Cross parcels. I have been employed in the kitchen when he came in and asked the cook to heat a can of Red Cross rations for him.~~

10. When we arrived at Sendai No. 1 there were no other Canadians in that Camp. The Commandant was a thin man about thirty to thirty-five years old. He wore glasses, about 5' tall and would weigh not more than 125 pounds. I do not remember his name. "The Frog" was in charge of the garden. He was about 5' tall and as strong as a bull. He wore Red Cross clothes and ate Red Cross parcels. He was about twenty-five years old and weighed about 170 lbs. He was clean shaven and did not wear glasses. Red Cross supplies were given to prisoners in the mine as a reward for working hard.

/s/ CHJ

11. I heard of Privates Kitt and Cole being beaten after it happened but I did not work on their shift and therefore did not see it happen.

12. ~~Except as herein stated I do not at this time recollect any further information of atrocities or incidents of mistreatment of Allied Prisoners of War.~~ WS

Sworn before me at the City of Winnipeg)
in the Province of Manitoba this 16th)
day of February, 1946. Consisting of) /s/ A Wagner
two pages each signed by the Deponent.) (H. 77520 Private Alfred Wagner)
Winnipeg Grenadiers, C.A.

SEAL /s/ C.H. Johnson
A Notary Public in and for the Province
of Manitoba)

Certified a true copy of an original document compared by me
and certified this 10th day of October, 1946, at the City of
Tokyo, Japan.

Orr
(Orr) Lieut-Colonel
Canadian Army

CANADA)
PROVINCE OF SASKATCHEWAN)
TO WIT:)

I, L 22725 Pte. August Jacob BITZER,
Winnipeg Grenadiers, now on strength of
M.D. 12, Canadian Army, at Regina, Sask-
atchewan, make oath and say:

1. I was on the strength of the Winnipeg Grenadiers at Hong Kong and was taken prisoner when the garrison capitulated on 25 Dec

41. We arrived at Sham Shui Po Camp on 29 Dec 41 and were transferred to North Point Camp about the end of January, 1942. I remained at North Point Camp until September, 1942 when I was moved back to Sham Shui Po Camp. In January, 1943 I was transferred to Yokahama where I remained until April, 1945, at which time we were moved to Sindai Camp.

2. At Sham Shui Po Camp in January, 1942 I witnessed the killing of a Chinese woman by Japanese guards whose names I do not know. This woman was tied up for four hours during which time the Japanese guards threw buckets of cold water over her and bayoneted her. Her body was thrown into the sea. I cannot remember the names of any witnesses to this incident but a number of our troops must have seen it.

3. At North Point Camp in August, 1942 we were called out on a special parade after the escape of Sgt. Payne, L/Cpl. Berzenski and two others all of the Winnipeg Grenadiers. We were required to remain on that parade from 0800 hours until 0600 hours the following morning. It rained most of the night.

4. At North Point Camp about August or September, 1942 I witnessed the shooting of a Chinese woman by a Japanese guard whose name I do not know. This woman was in a Chinese sampan. She was shot at several times and I saw her fall to the bottom of the boat. I think L 2916 Pte Nelson D.A. was a witness to this incident.

5. At Sham Shui Po Camp sometime between September, 1942 and January, 1943 I witnessed the beating of Captain Norris, Winnipeg Grenadiers and Major Atkinson, the Bde Major. These officers were beaten by a Japanese interpreter nick-named the "Kamloops Kid". I was

/s/ AJ BITZER

/s/ F.E. Clarke, Major

PROSECUTION
EXHIBIT No

34

only twenty or thirty yards away at the time and saw the "Kamloops Kid" hit Major Atkinson with his sword and fists and he kicked him when he was down. Major Atkinson had a stiff leg for some time afterwards. The "Kamloops Kid" also struck Captain Norris about a dozen times with his fists and knocked him down a couple of times. At this time the Camp Commandant was a Japanese Lieutenant whose name I do not know. He was fairly large, clean shaven, no distinguishing marks but carried himself very well. He made the "Kamloops Kid" apologize to these officers afterwards and I know he sent a bottle of liniment to Major Atkinson the following day.

6. In January, 1943 on the trip to Yokohama we spent three and a half days aboard a ship whose name I do not know. We were very crowded, the hold being divided into four or five rooms eight feet by ten feet each. These rooms contained two double bunks and eight to ten men were crowded into each of the rooms. We had practically no food or water during this trip.

app.
H.

7. At Yokohama 3 D Camp I worked in a shipyard called the Nipon Kokans Company. I worked in the pipe factory bending large steel pipes. We worked from 0730 hours to 1700 hours every day for a wage of ten sen per day increased after six months to fifteen sen per day plus a bonus of ten to fifteen sen per day depending on the amount of work we did. At Yokohama in February or March, 1945 I witnessed the beating of Pte. Braskowich Winnipeg Grenadiers by one of the Japanese staff named "Baba". Baba beat this soldier with his fists and kicked him resulting in a nasty head wound. Braskowich was in hospital for four days. Captain Reid Medical Officer of the Winnipeg Grenadiers treated him for this injury. I would like to point out that a Japanese interpreter whose name sounded like "Quininage" nicknamed "Mush Mouth" stopped Baba and got into a fight with Baba over this incident. Another Japanese guard named "Chabata" was also on the Camp staff and helped Baba administer the beating to Braskowich. Sgt. Veal Winnipeg Grenadiers also witness this beating.

/s/ AJ BITZER

/s/ F.E. Clarke, Major

8. About September, 1944 at Yokohama Sgt West, a dental Sgt., was beaten by a Japanese soldier named "Kondor" acting as an interpreter for selling a pair of shoes belonging to Pte. Soroko Winnipeg Grenadiers. As a result of this incident Sgt. West served eight months in Tokyo prison and Pte. Soroko served two months. In connection with this incident Ptes. Fortune and Wagner of the Winnipeg Grenadiers and Pte. Mason of the Royal Rifles of Canada and I were taken to the guard room about 1900 hours and questioned about gambling with Sgt. West. Gambling was not permitted in the camp as it is a criminal offence in Japan to gamble. The four of us were beaten across the face with a leather belt by the Japanese interpreter Kondor and civilian guards whose names I do not remember. We were forced to hold buckets of water at arms length and over our heads while these guards beat us with bamboo sticks. They also made us do push-ups. At the time I was sick and excused work suffering from diarrhoea. At this same time the whole camp was put on parade and made to stand at attention from 1930 hours to 2230 hours.

~~On 1 Nov 44 C.S.M. Todd, Royal Rifles of Canada, was killed when some steel sheeting fell from a crane. I did not see this accident which happened in the shipyard at Yokohama and do not know the names of any witnesses.~~

10. At the shipyard at Yokohama air raids were quite frequent from the end of 1944 on. There were no adequate air raid shelters either at the shipyard or in our camp. When we arrived at Sindai Camp in April, 1945 I worked in the coal mine at the 3,000 meter level. I only worked six days. The ventilation was so poor that I was poisoned by the gas in this mine and was off work for one month; after which I was given light duty for the balance of the time until we were liberated.

11. The food at the camps in Japan was so poor that my weight was reduced from one hundred and fifty-five pounds when I arrived there

/s/ A.J. BITZER

/s/ .F.E. CLARKE, Major

~~Was~~ one hundred and fifteen pounds at the time we were released.

12. I have carefully read over the foregoing affidavit which is true in substance and in fact excepting where otherwise stated to be information and belief and then to the best of my knowledge information and belief. I have covered every instance that I can remember which might possibly be termed as a War Crime. *WKA*

Sworn before me at the City of)
Regina in the Province of)
Saskatchewan this 13th day)
of December, A.D. 1945)

/s/ A.J. BITZER

/s/ F.E. Clarke, Major

A Commissioner for oaths in and for
the Province of Saskatchewan

Certified a true copy of an original document compared by me
and certified this day of October 1946 at the City of
Tokyo, Japan.

J.H. Dickey
(J.H. Dickey) Capt
Canadian Army

I, the undersigned, C.S.M. A.W. BILODEAU,
P-17154, Royal Rifles of Canada, C.A., now
attached to No. 4 District Depot, C.A., having
been duly sworn on the Holy Bible, do depose
and say:

I enlisted on the 3rd March, 1931, with the 22nd
Regiment. In August 1940, I was transferred to
the Royal Rifles of Canada and arrived in Hong
Kong on or about the 21st November, 1941. I
was taken prisoner on the 30th December, 1941,
and brought to North Point Barracks.

~~WA~~
At the end of January 1941, at North Point Bar-
racks, the Jap authorities forced us to sign
forms whereby we were promising not to escape.
An old soldier, Pte. Frank Porter, refused to
sign the said form and he was taken to Stanley
Jail. He was beaten for 5 or 6 days by the Japs
and left without food. When he came back he was
a complete wreck. We had to help him to walk
and he was put in bed on his arrival. He had
marks and bruises all over his body and was
delirious.

In October 1942, I was transferred to Sham-Shui-
Po Camp in Kowloon. At the end of October 1942,
the Camp Medical Officer, Doctor Saito, ordered
our Medical Staff to line up on the parade square.
Major Crawford and his orderlies were lined up
when Doctor Saito told them that if so many Can-
adian prisoners were dying, it was due to the
negligence of our Medical Corps. He ordered a
guard to slap the orderlies. As Doctor Saito
felt that the guard was not hitting hard enough,
he started to hit with his fists all the order-
lies until they fell down. Major Crawford
walked up to the Jap doctor and tried to inter-
vene and explain to him that the death of the
Canadian prisoners was due to the lack of med-
ical supplies and not to the negligence of the
orderlies who were doing their best under the
circumstances. Doctor Saito wanted to hit
Major Crawford but as he was measuring about
5'6" and Major Crawford was 6'2", he could not
reach him. So Doctor Saito grabbed a piece of
rubber hose which was lying on the ground and
hit Major Crawford in the face several times.
The Camp Commandant by the name of Hondo, if I
remember well, was present and did not intervene.

In the middle of September 1942, all the men were
on parade one morning and the Japs were taking
the roll call. Some error had been made in the
report and the name of a man had been misplaced.
Captain Norris of the Winnipeg Grenadiers tried
to explain that the name was missing on the list
because the man had been taken to hospital the
night before. A Jap interpreter, who had lived
in British Columbia, Canada, and who spoke per-
fect English, and to whom we had given the nick
name of the "Ramloops Kid" started to hit Captain

~~WA~~

PROSECUTION

EXHIBIT No 35

PX 35

/s/ AW Bilodeau

/s/ Gerard Mantel

~~Norris with his fists in the face. After a~~
while, Captain Norris fell down and the Kamloops
Kid continued to kick him with his feet while
Captain Norris was lying on the ground. Cap-
tain Norris was unconscious and taken to the
M.I.R. He stayed in bed for over a week. Major
Atkinson of the Royal Rifles of Canada, who
was present at the incident, went towards the
Kamloops Kid probably trying to intervene, when
the said interpreter turning around, kicked
Major Atkinson with his feet. Major Atkinson
fell down and the Kamloops Kid continued to kick
him all over his body. As a consequence of this
beating, Major Atkinson was in bed for a week
and had to walk with a cane for at least 15
days after that.

In February, 1943, with approximately 1000 Can-
adian prisoners, we boarded a troopship called
the Tatota-Maru, and sailed to Nagasaki, Japan.
For 3 days, we were placed in the holds and
lived under most inhuman conditions. From Naga-
saki, we travelled by coach to Kawasaki and were
marched off to Camp 3B. We had to work in a
nearby shipyard, the Nippon Kokan. Before leaving
Camp Sham-Shui-Po, the Japs had taken our Army
boots away from us and we had been issued with
runing shoes. We had to walk from the Camp to
the shipyard and we were working all day outside.
In this section of Japan, winter is pretty cold
and we had to stay in the snow or in the water
with running shoes and only light underwear. The
majority of the men had their battledresses taken
~~away from them. Rain or sunshine we had to work.~~

At the end of August 1943, S/Sgt. West and Pte.
Patingale of the Royal Rifles of Canada were
caught dealing with the black market. S/Sgt.
West had exchanged a pair of boots for some
cigarettes. All the prisoners were ordered
to the parade square and West and Patingale
were taken before us. The Jap authorities were
questioning West and Patingale and wanted to
know where West got the boots. S/Sgt. Ushida,
who was questioning, ordered a prisoner who
was standing by to get a bucket of water and to
throw the water in the face of West and Pating-
gale. Then a Jap Private by the name of Kondo
asked a Canadian prisoner standing nearby to take
off one of his running shoes. Kondo started to
strike West and Patingale in the face with this
running shoe, for at least 10 minutes. Then Sgt.
Ushida relieved Kondo and started to strike West
and Patingale with the same running shoe. The
2 Canadians fainted and the Japs ordered some
more water to be thrown on them. The two prison-
ers were taken to the guard room. Every night

during the whole week everynody had to stay at attention for 3 or 4 hours and Kondo and Ushida were going around with West and Pattin-gale questioning everybody and trying to find out who had given the boots to West. Finally, West decided to admit that Pte. Soroka of the Winnipeg Grenadiers had given him the boots. After about 3 weeks of staying in the Camp Guard Room, West and Soroka were taken to Tokyo to be tried by a civilian tribunal. West was sentenced to 8 months in jail and Soroka to 2-months. During the 3 weeks that Soroka and West were in the guard room, Ushida and Kondo beat them every day. The first time that West and Pattingale were beaten by Knodo and Ushida, the Camp Commandant, Lieutenant Wamorey, was present and left after a while without inter-vening.

In January or February 1944, the Japs changed the Camp Staff and among our new guards the Japs Baba, Yamanaka, Shabata and the inter-preter Kobayashi were the most cruel. They used to force the prisoners after a heavy day's work to drill on the parade square for a few hours. They were forcing us to march at the goose step, to salute in the Japanese way and the four men whom I have mentioned, during 1944, at different times beat more than 90% of the prisoners.

/s/ AWB Around March or April 1944, Pte. Berashowich, W. of
 /s/ GN the Winnipeg Grenadiers, because one leg of his
 /s/ GN pyjamas had been torn, went to the Quartermaster's
 AWB Store with S/Major McDonnell, his section leader. Shabata who was the storekeeper slapped McDonnell several times for not having ordered Beraskowich to mend his pyjamas and he sent McDonnell out. Then Yamanaka came in and Shabata and Yamanaka administered a cruel beating to the Canadian prisoner Beraskowich. He had to be hospitalized
 /s/ AWB for more than a week. Kobayashi, the interpreter,
 /s/ GN heard the noise and stopped Shabata and Yamanaka. The next day, Lieutenant Uwamori beat Yamanaka
 /s/ AWB and Shabata for what they had done to Beraskowich.
 /s/ GN This Camp Commandant was one of the most decent Japanese whom I have known during my imprisonment in Japan.

/s/ AWK In the fall of 1944, I remember that Yamanaka
 /s/ GN found Cpl. Brunet, Canadian Postal Corps, Pte. Inch, Royal Rifles of Can. and another private not working. He took a cable, passed it around their neck and tied their hands with it in their back. The 3 prisoners were also tied together. They had to walk that way from the shipyard to the camp..

~~Once in Kawasaki, I heard that soldiers who stayed in the Shinagawa hospital had been injected with soya juice in different parts of their anatomy, by Doctor Tokoda. This doctor was about 29 years~~

MM

~~With~~ and he was a surgeon, but I have never witnessed these facts. I learned that from a group of soldiers of the Winnipeg Grenadiers who were talking about the incident and were with the injected men, but I cannot remember their names.

In March 1945, I moved with 50 other Canadians to Camp Sumida Gawa in the Tokyo district. It was Camp No. 10. We were working in a coal yard. Kobayashi, whose nick name was the "Glass Eye" was beating and slapping a lot of prisoners.

I was delivered on the 28th August, 1945, and ~~arrived in Canada on the 18th October, 1945.~~

And I have signed M4

/s/ AW Bilodeau

Sworn before me at Montreal,
Quebec, this 14th day of
December, 1946.
February

/s/ Gerard Nantel
(G. Nantel), Major, Assistant
Judge Advocate-General,
Headquarters, Military District No. 4
Canadian Army,
Commissioner of the Superior Court
for the Province of Quebec.

Certified a true copy of a original document compared
by me this 29 day of September 1946 at the City of
Tokyo, Japan.

o/c *Oscardu Lt Col*
Canadian Army
Canadian War Crimes Liaison Detachment.

DEPOSITION

CANADA
Province of Manitoba
To Wit

In the matter of personnel held
prisoner of War by the Japanese and
in the matter of the Deposition of
H. 77401, Pte. Alexander BARASKIWICH
Winnipeg Grenadiers, C.A.

I, No. H.77401, Pte. Alexander BARASKIWICH, a member
of His Majesty's Canadian Army, make oath and say:

1. I am No. H.77401, Pte. Alexander Baraskiwich,
and I reside at Foxwarren, in the Province of
Manitoba. I am a member of His Majesty's Canadian
Army and at all times pertinent hereto a member of
the Winnipeg Grenadiers, C.A.

2. I was taken ^{WMA} prisoner of war on the 25th day of
December, 1941, along with about thirty Winnipeg
Grenadiers, at Wong Chi Gap, at Hong Kong. On the
morning of the 26th of December, 1941, I was taken
with these Winnipeg Grenadiers to a small building
which I do not know, nor do I know the location of
same. I was under Japanese guards from the time I
left Wong Chi Gap. While I was on my way down from
Wong Chi Gap I was slapped across the face by a
Japanese officer with his sword which had a scabbard
on. I had an English cap on which I had picked up,
and when he came down the lines, he grabbed this cap
off my head and it was after that, that he hit me.
He mumbled something about not liking the English.
I do not know this Officer's name nor can I describe
him. I was not bothered by any guards the rest of
the way to Victoria Barracks.

3. On the morning of 28th of December, 1941, I was
taken from Victoria Barracks, down to the docks where
I was put on a ferry and taken over to Kowloon. I
was marched for about four hours and it appeared as
though the way they led us around from one street
to another that they were lost and did not know
where they were taking us. On this march, I saw one
of the Allied Prisoners of War collapse. I do not
know his name. He was picked up and carried by two
other men.

4. I arrived at Sham Shui Po camp on the 1st of
January, 1942. The hut in which I was placed had no
windows or doors, and I had to sleep on the ground
floor. There were approximately 90 of us sleeping
in this small hut. I was not issued any blankets at
this camp.

5. In January, 1942, when I was out at the fence
one day, I saw a Chinese woman come along. A Japanese
guard caught her, ripped all her clothing off, and
started to beat her until she fell to the ground.
This Chinese woman had a baby strapped on her back.
When she fell, the baby came loose from her back and
fell to the ground. The baby started to cry and this
Japanese guard kicked the child in the ribs several
times. I cannot say whether the baby was killed or
not. The mother laid on the ground for about fifteen
minutes after which she picked her baby up and ran

/s/ A. Baraskiwich

WILLIAM HOWARD AUGUST
NOTARY
REAL
PUBLIC
MANITOBA

/s/ C. H. Johnson

PROSECUTION
EXHIBIT No 36

71 36

~~MS~~ away. I cannot describe this Japanese guard, other than that he was just an ordinary Japanese soldier.

6. I was taken over to North Point around the end of January, 1942. The living conditions were very unhealthy. The huts were dirty and crawling with vermin. I had a wooden bunk to sleep on here. We were very crowded in this camp.

7. In the summer of 1942, while at North Point, I was issued with a pair of Khaki Drill shorts and tunic but I did not receive any blankets. I do not know who the Camp Commandant was at this camp and I am not sure of his description.

8. About the middle of August, 1942, four Winnipeg Grenadiers escaped from North Point. The following night I was taken out on a muster parade and kept standing in a heavy rain from around mid-night until 0500 hours. I had only a shirt on during this whole time. I cannot say that I suffered any ill effects myself, but it was only shortly after this that diphtheria became quite common in camp.

9. I was taken back to Sham Shui Po about the middle of September, 1942. The huts had not been repaired in any way but we were given wooden bunks to sleep on this time.

10. In November, 1942, I saw Capt. Norris being beaten by a Japanese who was known as the "Kamloops Kid". Capt. Norris was kicked down several times but got up each time. He was knocked down several times but got up each time. He took it like a man. I saw Captain Norris the next day and his face was badly swollen. I do not know who the Camp Commandant was at Sham Shui P. at this time. I received one British Red Cross parcel just prior to Christmas, 1942. I was issued with one blanket in November 1942.

11. In January, 1943, I was taken from Sham Shui Po camp and placed on board the "Tatutah Maru". I was placed up on deck in a small room which had a bench a table and chairs in it. I slept on the floor in this room. I was not allowed out of the room at any time during the trip. ~~MS~~ I was taken off the ship at Nagasaki and taken from there to Yokohama, camp 3"D", by train.

LARENCE
WARD
HNSON
OTARY
BAL
BLIC
NITOBA
/ C. H.
hnsion

~~MS~~ 12. The huts in this camp were new. We slept in large bunks which held seven men. We had straw mats to sleep on. The conditions were not the best because we were so crowded. The Camp Commandant here was Lieutenant "W. L. ...", who was about 6' in height, 45 years of age, weight approximately 170 lbs, and was clean shaven. In November of 1943, I was beaten by a Quarter Master Sergeant of the Japanese Army, whose name I do not know. He was about 5'5" tall, weighed approximately 150 lbs., 37 years of age, and clean shaven. I turned in my underwear which was torn after having worn it for over a year. This had been used underwear when it was given to me. While this underwear was torn when I turned it in, I had it well washed. This Sergeant Major beat me for the condition of this underwear. After he was finished beating me, he then turned me over to Yamanaka, Shabata and Baba, who each in turn beat me.

I was badly cut about the head and had to have two stitches put in. I was in the hospital for three days after this.

~~13. I was forced to work in the ship yards while at Camp 3 "D", in a machine shop.~~

14. I received two part Red Cross parcels around Christmas, 1943, a half parcel in May, 1944, one at Christmas, 1944 and one for New Year's, 1945.

15. On March 29th, 1945, I was taken by train to Camp Ohasi, 6 "B". At this camp, they had long bunkers or a platform, which ran from one end of the hut to the other. There were two of these platforms down each side of the hut. One being about two feet off the floor and the other one about half way up the wall. We each had from about 28" to 30" width on these bunkers

16. While at Camp Ohasi, I was forced to work in the iron mines. I do not know the name of the Camp Commandant, but he was a man around 50 years of age, 5'6" in height, weighing approximately 150 lbs.

17. Except as herein stated I do not at this time recollect any further information of atrocities or incidents of mistreatment of Allied Prisoners of War.

Sworn before me at the City of Winnipeg)
/in the Province of Manitoba, this 14th)
day of January, 1946. Consisting of 3)
pages, each signed by the Deponent)

./s/.A.Baraskiwich.....
(H.77401, Pfc. Alexander
Baraskiwich)
Winnipeg Grenadiers, C.A.

SEAL
CLARENCE HOWARD JOHNSON
NOTARY PUBLIC
MANITOBA

./s/.CH. Johnson.....
(A Notary Public in and for the
Province of Manitoba).

Certified True copy of an original document prepared
by me and certified this 24th day of June 1946 at the
City of Tokyo, Japan.

J D C Boland
(J D C Boland) Capt Canadian Army
Member of Canadian War Crimes Liaison Detachment

I, John Douglas Charles Boland, of the City of Ottawa, in the Province of Ontario and Dominion of Canada, barrister-at-law, and an officer in His Majesty's Canadian Forces, certify that the following are true extracts taken from the admission and discharge book of Tokyo Prisoner of War Camp Hospital, which original book is now in the possession of the Director General of Medical Services Canadian Army, at National Defence Headquarters, Ottawa, Canada.

<u>REGTL NO.</u>	<u>UNIT</u>	<u>RANK</u>	<u>NAME</u>	<u>AGE</u>	<u>RELIG.</u>	<u>DIAGNOSIS</u>	<u>ADMIT</u>	<u>DISCHARGE</u>
H-77401	W.G.	PTE	BARASKAWICH A.	26	R.C.	LACERATED SCALP 5108	22-4-44	26-4-44
H-77401	W.G.	PTE	BARASKAWICH A.	27	R.C.	EPIDEMIC PAROTITIS 0146	6-2-45	18-2-45

Certified true extracts

J. D. Boland
(J. D. C. Boland) Captain
Canadian Army

I, John Douglas Charles Boland, of the City of Ottawa, in the Province of Ontario and Dominion of Canada, barrister-at-law, and an officer in His Majesty's Canadian Forces, certify that the following are true extracts taken from the admission and discharge book of Tokyo Prisoner of War Camp Hospital, which original book is now in the possession of the Director General of Medical Services Canadian Army, at National Defence Headquarters, Ottawa, Canada.

<u>REGTL NO.</u>	<u>UNIT</u>	<u>RANK</u>	<u>NAME</u>	<u>AGE</u>	<u>RELIG.</u>	<u>DIAGNOSIS</u>	<u>ADMIT</u>	<u>DISCHARGE</u>
H-77401	W.G.	PTE	BARASKAWICH A.	26	R.C.	LACERATED SCALP 5108	22-4-44	26-4-44
H-77401	W.G.	PTE	BARASKAWICH A.	27	R.C.	EPIDEMIC PAROTITIS 0146	6-2-45	18-2-45

Certified true extracts

J. D. Boland
(J. D. C. Boland) Captain
Canadian Army

- A F F I D A V I T -

C A N A D A))
PROVINCE OF QUEBEC))
TO WIT:))

(IN THE MATTER of Canadian
(Prisoners of War at
(Hong-Kong and Vicinity.

I, E/30088, R.Q.M.S. William Nelson HENDERSON,

of the town of VILLE-MARIE, Abitibi County, in the Province of Quebec, a Warrant Officer in the Canadian Army, make oath and say:-

1.- In civil life I was working for the Canadian International Paper Company.

2.- I was a warrant officer in the Royal Rifles of Canada and I took part in the defence of Hong-Kong. On 25 December, 1941, the day of the capture, I was stationed at Stanley Fort.

3.- The following is a chronology of my imprisonment:-

NORTH POINT:-	Dec 1941	until	Sep 1942;
SHAM SHUI PO:-	Sep 1942	"	19 Jan 1943;
3-D KOWASAKI:-	19 Jan 1943	"	May 1945;
	Tokyo		
SUWA:-	May 1945	"	Sep 1945.

4. ~~WA~~ During my imprisonment in CHINA, I did not witness any serious War Crimes although there were many minor beatings and slappings. ~~WA~~

5.- On 19 January, 1945, I, with some 500 other Canadians, left Hong-Kong for Japan. We arrived at NAGASAKI on 24 January, where we waited on docks for seven or eight hours. At 2300 hours, we got on train and we detrained at KOWASAKI sometime the next day. We then marched three or four miles to our barracks (3-D Camp), where we stayed until May, 1945. Some 250 Prisoners of War left 3-D Kowasaki in April, 1945, but I with the others left this Camp on 12 May, 1945.

/s/ J. Alfred Crowe
- Justice of Peace in and for
the District of Quebec -

/s/ Nelson Henderson
- Deponent -

. /2.

PROSECUTION
EXHIBIT No 37
PX 37

6.- On arrival in 3-D, we were met by Lieut-Col SUZUIKI, Lieut. Yamori, our Camp Commandant, and his staff. They made us stand at attention for hours and finally, we were addressed by Lieut-Col SUZUIKI, whose words were as follows: "You have arrived in Japan as Prisoners of War; you are not welcome but will be tolerated. You will not do as you want but you will do as told. You will be fed and clothed as seen fit. We are going to destroy your country and crush it. You will not return to your country". There was a lot more but most of it had dropped from memory.

MA We were eventually given a small bowl of soup and rice and five blankets which were damp. No knives or spoons were issued and those of us who were fortunate to possess same had their knives taken away at a later date.

8.- We were divided into two huts. There was no fire in these huts, nor did we have any during the winters we spent there except for about ten days.

9.- On 30 January, 1943, we were taken to the Nippon-Kokan Shipyards where we were registered, given numbers and work clothes. Clothing consisted of a tunic and a pair of pants. We were then put to work at different jobs in boat constructions.

10.- During all our imprisonment, we were very poorly clothed. No socks and running shoes; only ankle high canvas. Both in Camp and at work we suffered terribly from the cold. During most of the winter time, water-taps were frozen every morning. I remember particularly that, early in February, 1943, it had rained very hard and at night, it turned to snow about three inches and early in the morning, the temperature came very cold. In going to work that morning, we were all taken a longer route for no apparent reason except to make life miserable for us. The roads were flooded, we had to break ice and march through water, snow and slush, six or eight inches deep. When we reached work, we were not allowed to dry out and get warm.

11.- Lieut. Yamori was in charge of the Camp when this happened. Several similar instances occurred during the winter time.

12.- I also wish to point out that when we got back to camp after our work, we had no means of drying our clothes; after having eaten a miserable meal, we had to draw into our bed to keep warm and dry our clothes on us during the night.

MA
/s/ Nelson Henderson
/s/ J. Alfred Crowe - Deponent -
- Justice of Peace in and for the /3.
District of Quebec.-

W4

13.- I worked at the Nippon-Koken Shipyards in these conditions until April, 1943. I was then made Camp Quartermaster and I held this job until Camp 3-D broken up on 12 May, 1945.

14.- Our meals consisted of very little rice and a few greens. When any meat or fish was delivered to our camp, Japanese staff used to get most of it. We were getting less than 600 grams of rice per day.

15.- On being made Quartermaster, I remained in Camp and looked after stores, clothing, etc., kept books and records of same. After my appointment, I checked all the clothing in possession of the Prisoners of War, kept a copy of that documentation and gave one to the Camp Commandant. Clothing was very scarce and whenever there was some, I could not always issue it to our men because I was not always given permission to do so. So, tooth powder, tooth brushes, etc, were issued every three months. When available, a piece of soap, one inch thick, 1 1/2 inches wide and two inches long was supposed to last a man at least a month.

W4

16.- During my whole internment, beatings, bad treatments, etc., occurred so frequently that it is impossible to remember them all.

17.- Here is an extract of the notes which I took in this regard while I was a Prisoner of War. These notes are contained in a diary which was kept by myself. I am willing to hand-over this diary to the authorities if it can be of some use in the prosecution of War Crimes.

28 NOVEMBER, 1943:- The American and English soldiers of No. 11 Section are beaten up tonight by Sato, the ration and pay officer. Sato slapped their faces and forced everybody to bend down. He then struck them across the rump with a stick. All the prisoners of this Section were beaten very hard.

30 NOVEMBER, 1943:- "Horse Face" and "Moose Face", two Japanese guards, who took our men to and from work, leave the Camp to new appointment. They were very unpopular, cruel and beat the men regularly. I cannot remember the name of the boys who were beaten, but I have witnessed such beatings very often. They used to beat our men with their fists, sticks and kick them.

/s/ Nelson Henderson

- Deponent -

/s/ J. Alfred Crowe
- Justice of Peace in and for the
District of Quebec -

. /4.

3 DECEMBER, 1943:- The following stock is placed in the store rooms of the Japanese:-

260 tins of meat and vegetables;
tins of corn-beef and soup.

We were not given permission to use any of this food although we were all hungry and never had enough to eat.

6 JANUARY, 1944:- The huts are terrible cold; one inch of snow fell down by night. The footwear situation is very bad. Most of the men had canvas shoes only; many have no socks at all. The ~~day~~, although it is very cold, all the men had to stand out for about twenty minutes, awaiting for the Japanese duty officer.

In my storeroom, I had 520 pairs of rubber-sole cloth-top boots and 20 pairs of Red Cross boots, but the Japanese, particularly the Camp Quartermaster Shabata, refused to give permission to issue this stock.

8 JANUARY, 1944:- Somebody of Section 3 was caught burning a candle placed under a can to heat some water and tea. The whole section including C.S.H. Todd, who was in charge, was severely beaten and was forced to stand outside exposed to a very cold weather from 2000 to 2130 hours. BABBA, YAMANAKA and SHABATA were the guards who did the beating.

10 JANUARY, 1944:- While we were in camp on that day, L/Cpl G VERREAULT was placed in the guard room because he had an argument with a foo-man at the Ship-yards. He was severely beaten at the Guard Room and was kept there from noon until 2100 hours. I saw him when he came back; he was in a very bad shape and his face was red from beating.

~~14 JANUARY, 1944:- We were given two packages of cigarettes by the Japanese who told us that from now on we would have to pay for these cigarettes.~~

JANUARY, 1944:- During that month, the water-taps and pipes were frozen most of the time and we suffered terrible from cold.

ms

/s/ J. Alfred Crowe
.....
- Justice of Peace in and for the
District of Quebec -..

/s/ Nelson Henderson
.....
- Deponent -

11 FEBRUARY, 1944:- Japanese held a clothing inspection and took all our surplus clothing away from the men, leaving each man one article of each. The inspection lasted until midnight. The articles of clothing the men had received in their personal parcels from home were also taken away from them. For no particular reason, many of the boys were slapped and beaten by Namakura and Shabata.

13 FEBRUARY, 1944:- We are not even being given enough fuel to do the cooking; the fuel supply consists of boards from the factory.

15 to 20 FEBRUARY, 1944:- No fuel of any kind is supplied to do the cooking. We have to pick up odd pieces of wood around the yards and buildings to cook-stove of our food.

18 FEBRUARY, 1944:- I note that the men footwear is in a deplorable condition. Quite a number of Red Cross boots are in the storeroom, but the Japanese do not give me permission to issue these. WA

3 MARCH, 1944:- 168 Red Cross boots are received, making a total of 190 pairs in my storeroom. I also receive 26 bales of clothes and two bales of greatcoats, but I cannot have permission to issue these to our men.

5 MARCH, 1944:- Six inches of snow fell. Our boys had to work just the same with no footwear and very little clothes. I had both in my storeroom, but SHABATA, our quartermaster, refused permission to issue these.

9 to 11 MARCH, 1944:- Our shoe-repair men worked day and night and do their best to keep the men's boots in shape. I cannot get permission to release the large quantity of boots in my store. WA

6 APRIL, 1944:- ROBSON was badly beaten about the face with wood counting machine by Baba San. He was beaten because he had an unlighted pipe in his mouth.

8 APRIL, 1944:- The Japanese take Red Cross sugar from my stores; they say they will return a similar quantity when theirs is received. A few days later, they received their sugar but did not return mine. WA

/s/ J. Alfred Crowe
- Justice of Peace in and for the
District of Quebec -.

/s/ Nelson Henderson
- Deponent -

12 APRIL, 1944:-

At last, I receive permission to issue a 100 pairs of Red Cross Boots, but this is not sufficient for the needs of our men.

17 ~~VMA~~ APRIL, 1944:-

I have permission to give out Red Cross clothing, but I am forced to leave a great amount in the storeroom. Each man receiving the clothing must sign for same and is held accountable for it. A man receiving a pair of pyjamas (top and bottom) has to turn in a winter shirt and a Japanese under drawers. The pyjamas top is to count as winter shirt and the pyjamas bottom to count as an under drawers. This is a case of giving one article and taking away two.

26 APRIL, 1944:-

In my quality of Quartermaster, I went to SHINIGAWA and was allowed to go into the stores. I saw with my own eyes 2200 large boxes of Red Cross food parcels and tons of Red Cross medical supplies. These were never issued to us by the Japanese, to my knowledge.

4 ~~VMA~~ MAY, 1944:-

The food situation is getting worst. We have rice one day and beans the next day.

8 MAY, 1944:-

Fish came in today but was rotten and had to be thrown away by the Camp Commandant. This morning, we were all forced to stand at attention for at least twenty minutes because the windows in one of the huts was not opened.

30 MAY, 1944:-

Some eggs are issued. The issue is one egg to nine men.

3 JULY, 1944:-

Three roots are being brought in as fuel; no other fuel is available.

15 OCTOBER, 1944:-

Japanese officers from Headquarters came in to inspect our camp. All our surplus (as Japanese call it; boots, clothing, etc.) was taken out of the storeroom and hid at front factory until after inspection.

5 FEBRUARY, 1945:-

Rifleman A. Lapointe was caught at the factory trading cigarettes for buns. He was severely beaten by YAMANAKA and was forced to remain at attention in front of the Guard Room until 1930 hours. After the roll call, he was again taken out and

/s/ Nelson Henderson
- Deponent -

/s/ J. Alfred Crowe
- Justice of Peace in and for the
District of Quebec -.

given another severe beating in front of the Camp Commandant by Baba and Shabata. The reason for this second beating is that he had told the Camp Commandant that all the men were doing this trading.

28 February, 1945:- ^{WMA} Lieut. Nakamura, the new Camp Commandant, arrives today, at noon, to replace Lieut. Yanori.

12 March, 1945:- 77 small parcels came in today. I went to Headquarters, Omori, this morning to get them with SHABATA. There were personal parcels that were being kept by the Japanese and I noted that the best had been taken out of them. The balance was made up in small parcels and distributed to different camps...

31 March, 1945:- 200 of our boys left at 0500 hours for another Camp; another 50 left at 1400 hours, 217 all ranks now remained in camp.

16 April, 1945:- We are all exposed to gunfire; worst air-raids to day started 2145 hours until 0300 hours. Whole country on fire.

17 April, 1945:- Everything cut off after the air-raids; no water or light. ^{WMA}

10 May, 1945:- ^{WMA} All sections leaders, also seven men and myself are forced to remain at attention in front of the Guard Room for one hour and twenty minutes by Shabata because the seven men in question had lost, or worn out, the under pants they had been issued to them in 1943.

12 May, 1945:- At 1000 hours, sixteen of us are being taken to Headquarters, Omori Camp. There, we met Squadron Leader Buchall, a Canadian flyer; he was put in charge of us. I have been put in charge under him.

4 June, 1945:- The sixteen of us leave with 216 other Prisoners of War. This party is in charge of Squadron Leader Buchall. We entrain at 2100 hours and we detrain at 0700 hours on 5 June, at SUWA. We are then taken about ten miles in trucks.

SUWA was a new camp not yet completed when we arrived. I think this camp is situated due west of Tokyo in the foot hill of Mount Fugi. We work in an ironmine surface at 4000 feet above the sea level. This is about the hardest camp we were in. The Camp Commandant, whose name was "OHASKA" was "the King of the black market". To my knowledge, he sold 1200 kilos of our rice and ^{WMA}

/s/ J. Alfred Crowe /s/ Nelson Henderson
- Justice of Peace in and for the District - Deponent -
of Quebec - /8.

WA

sold our wood. We were nearly starved under his command and, on coming home from work, we had to carry in wood, tree lengths, to do the cooking. He also sold our cigarettes. He was finally replaced by another officer who seemed correct, except that we still starved.

In SUWA CAMP, the guards, (rather foo-man, or "Seven-Ups") were continually beating somebody. Also the bosses at the mine were always slapping someone. I personally used to get into trouble with them because I would interfere whenever one of my men was beaten.

18.- We received very little to eat at Suwa. We had to sell our clothes to buy eats when possible. Many boys also used to take a chance and went out, under cover of darkness, to steal potatoes and vegetables from the gardens; otherwise, we would have died.

19.- A complete report on Suwa Camp has been made by Squadron Leader (RCAF) Buchall. Too great a prize cannot be given to this man because I consider that myself and my fifteen fellow companions owe practically our lives to him.

20.- During my four years of imprisonment, hunger was my worst ordeal. I was always hungry. As an example, I may say that during summer and the late fall of 1943, we had a small piece of bread once a week. Most of the time, breakfast consisted of watery soup and a small sweet potatoe. At noon, we had a small cup of rice and at supper, a similar small quantity of rice with a spoon full of green carrot or turnip-tops. A few times, we had beans and fish mash. The flies were very bad all the time and we suffered greatly from millions of them. We were given nothing to fight them.

21.- I also remember that when 3-D Camp was broken up, I had in store 96 pairs of boots and 110 Red Cross greatcoats which had never been issued although badly needed. All this clothing, with many other similar articles, were sent to Japanese Headquarters instead of being issued to the Prisoners of War. Shabata was one of the guards who did this stealing.

22.- I also noticed that Red Cross parcels, including games, were kept by Japanese personnel for their own use.

23.- Here is a description of some of the Japanese mentioned in my statement:-

Lieut. NAKAMURA:-

Height:- 5' 2";
Weight:- 165 pounds;
Age:- about 40 years old.

He spoke good English. He was a college professor in civil life. Under his command I remained Quartermaster and the first thing he did to

WA

/s/ J. Alfred Crowe
- Justice of Peace in and for the
District of Quebec -

.
- Deponent -

. /9.

~~My~~ knowledge was to come to my stores and take a pair of Red Cross boots for his own use. The next day he took a complete box of Red Cross food. Very often, he came to my stores and he took food himself or ordered me to give him some food.

I also remember that, during his command, he took a Red Cross Box from the stores and presented it to Lieut-Col Suzuiki on behalf of the Prisoners.

When the Camp was closed, he loaded on a truck 17 Red Cross boxes and took them to the front camp for his own use. The guard Yamanaka supervised the work done on this occasion

M

OHASKA:-
Camp Commandant - SUWA CAMP:-

Height:- 5', 5";
Weight:- 150 pounds;
Age:- 40 years old.

He had a moustache, very excited nature and was officer commanding the Stadium at Yokohama.

SHABATA:-

Height:- 5';
Weight:- 140 pounds;
Age:- 40 years old.

He had very prominent teeth; spoke fair English, acted as quartermaster and would not give out Red Cross clothing.

YAMANAKA:-

Height:- Under 5';
Weight:- 145 pounds;
Age:- 35 years old.

He wore glasses, had prominent teeth, was a guard in charge of Prisoners of War; he was always hitting men over the head and body with his rifle, forced sick men to go to work.

/s/ J. Alfred Crowe
- Justice of Peace in and for the
District of Quebec - .

/s/ Nelson Henderson
- Deponent -

. /10.

BABA:- Height:- Under 5';
 Weight:- 125 pounds;
 Age:- Not over thirty years old; he was a good looking Japanese, had T.B., was cruel, sold our food and took Red Cross sugar.

NAKAMURA:- Height:- 5', 2";
 Weight:- 155 pounds;
 Age:- was not over 25 years old; had a roundish face. He made a practice of beating our boys for anything; he would beat them over the head with sticks, shoes or anything in sight.

24. When I refer^{ed} to what happened in camp 3-D, I stated that three of the guards, Baba, Shabata and Yamanaka were continually beating some of our men without any apparent reason. I wish to point out one of these incidents which happened early in 1945.

25.- Pte Boreshewich was brought before the Japanese because his Japanese pants were torn. They had been in use for about two years. He was taken into the pay-office and Baba beat him about the face and head with a Japanese counting machine. He was then punched by Shabata and Yamanaka, knocked down several times and pushed through a glass-door. At that time, the interpreter Koyanagi had an argument with Baba with regard to this beating and got into a fight with Baba. Shabata and Yamanaka at this time took Boreshewich outside, catching him by each arm and swinging him until he fell down. They then both jumped on him and kicked him all over. This was finally stopped by the Interpreter and Sergeant Masuda.

26. Pte Boresshewich was then taken into the hospital and was under medical treatment for several days due to this beating.

IN WITNESS WHEREOF I HAVE SIGNED,

/s/ Nelson Henderson
 (William, Nelson HENDERSON) -
 E/30088 - R.Q.M.S.. - Royal Rifles
 of Canada, C.A.

SWORN TO before me at QUEBEC, QUE.,)
 this 21st day of May, 1946, consisting)
 of ten pages each signed by Deponent.)

/s/ J. Alfred Crowe)
 (J. ALFRED CROWE) - Major,
 A.J.A.G., M.D. No. 5,
 Justice of Peace in and for the District
 of Quebec.

Certified true copy of an original document compared by me and certified this 5th day of July 1946 at the City of Tokyo, Japan.

O. Orr
 (O. Orr) Lt-Col, Canadian Army
 Officer in Charge, Canadian War Crimes Liaison Detachment

DEPOSITION

CANADA
Province of Manitoba
To Wit:

) In the matter of personnel held
) Prisoner of War by the Japanese and
) in the matter of the Deposition of
) H.6352, Pte. George Roy STODGELL,
) Winnipeg Grenadiers, C.A.

I, No. H.6352, Pte. George Roy Stodgell, a member of His Majesty's Canadian Army, make oath and say:

1. I am No. H.6352, Pte. George Roy Stodgell. I reside at Fisher Branch, in the Province of Manitoba. I am a member of His Majesty's Canadian Army, and at all times pertinent hereto a member of the Winnipeg Grenadiers, C.A. In civil life I was a labourer.

2. I was serving with "A" Company, Winnipeg Grenadiers, and took part in the defence of Hong Kong. I was captured on the 19th of December 1941, and spent my time in prison camps in the Hong Kong, Kowloon area until the 19th of January, 1943, on which date I went to 3"D" Camp, Kowasaki near Tokyo.

3. At 3"D" Camp I was not beaten but I saw some severe beatings. One incident which I remember is the beating which Pte. Baraskwich, of the Winnipeg Grenadiers, received from "Baba", "Shabata" and "Yamanaki", who were members of the staff at our Camp. He was beaten with clubs, sticks, fists, knocked down, kicked, by all three of these Japs for about fifteen minutes and was in a very poor condition afterwards. Capt. Reid, our Medical Officer, finally succeeded in stopping them. Baraskwich had to be carried away and was given medical attention.

4. Another incident which I remember is: On one occasion about twenty-two of our fellows were badly beaten by "Baba", "Shabata" and several other Japs whose names I cannot now recall. This beating was given because our chaps were caught taking a bath without permission and was along the same pattern as the one I described above received by Baraskwich.

5. In this Camp there were many beatings very much the same as the above described ones, but I cannot remember the exact instances, that is, the names of the persons receiving them and the Japs that did them. I myself was slapped around quite often but never badly beaten. Practically all of us in this Camp were beaten or slapped at one time or another.

/s/G R Stodgell
/s/C.H. Johnson
(SELL)
CLAREND HOWARD
JOHNSON
NOTARY PUBLIC
MANITOBA

~~6. At Sendai #1, where I went about the 1st of May, 1945, I was slapped around but not badly beaten. There was one bad beating at this Camp down in the mine where we worked. The Jap who gave this beating was called "Red Eye". He was a very vicious and brutal Jap and his job was overseer in the mine. The person whom he beat was Pte. Lyons of the Winnipeg Grenadiers. He hit him with a club about the same size as a baseball bat and the beating lasted for about ten minutes. Pte. Lyons was in a semi-unconscious~~

PX 38

PROSECUTION
EXHIBIT No 38

~~Condition at the end of the beating and required medical attention. There were also many other beatings at this Camp but that was the only one I can remember in which I know the names of the People involved.~~

7. Descriptions:
"Daba"
Age - 25 years old.
Height - 5'6" tall.
Weighed approximately 125 lbs.
Clean shaven, did not wear glasses.
No moustache.
Was slim. Believed to have tuberculosis.

"Shabata"
Age - 35 years old.
Height - 5'4" tall.
Weighed approximately 125 lbs.
Believed to have a scar on his head.
No glasses or moustache
Spoke pretty fair English.

"Yamanaki"
Age - 38 years old.
Height - 5'2" tall.
Weighed approximately 120 lbs.
Bow-legged. Had a slight limp.
Wore glasses, no moustache.
Sloppy in appearance.
Spoke very fair English.

"Red Eye"
Age - 45 years old.
Height - 5'10-11" tall.
Weighed approximately 160 lbs.
Wore a beard most of the time.
Husky. Wore no glasses or moustache
Had little red marks permanently on his back.
Was always bleary eyed, which accounts for his name.
Spoke no English.

8. Except as herein stated I do not at this time recollect any further information of atrocities or incidents of mistreatment of Allied Prisoners of War.

SWORN before me at the City of Winnipeg)
in the Province of Manitoba, this 15th)
day of March, 1946. Consisting of two)
pages, each signed by the Deponent.)

/s/ G R Stodgell
.....
(H.6352, Pte. George Roy Stodgell)
Winnipeg Grenadiers, C.A.

(SEAL)
CLAREND HOWARD JOHNSON
NOTARY PUBLIC
MANITOBA

/s/ C. H. Johnson
.....
(A Notary Public in and for the
Province of Manitoba).

Certified true copy of an original document compared by me and certified this 17th day of June 1946 at the City of Tokyo.

J. D. C. Boland
(J.D.C. Boland) Capt. Canadian Army
Member of Canadian War Crimes Liaison
Detachment.

SUPPLEMENT BY DEPOSITION

CANADA
PROVINCE OF MANITOBA
TO WIT:

In the matter of personnel held
Prisoner of War by the Japanese and
in the matter of the Supplementary
Deposition of ex-No. H. 6352, Private
George Roy STODGELL, Winnipeg Grenadiers
C.A.

I, George Roy STODGELL, of the Municipality of North
Kildonan, in the Province of Manitoba, paint mixer,
make oath and say:

1. I am ex-No. H. 6352; Private George Roy
STODGELL, I reside at 251 Devon Avenue, in the Muni-
cipality of North Kildonan, Province of Manitoba. I was
formerly a member of His Majesty's Canadian Army and at
all times pertinent hereto a member of the Winnipeg
Grenadiers, C.A.
2. I was held Prisoner of War by the Japanese
at a Prisoner of War Camp in Japan known as Camp 3D
Kowasaki from on or about the 19th day of January, 1943,
until on or about the 1st day of May, 1945, when I was
moved to a Camp known as Sendai No. 1.
3. In the latter part of November or early part
of December, 1943, I personally saw ~~Prison~~ Braeskewich
of the Winnipeg Grenadiers, who was also a Prisoner of
War with me at Camp 3D Kowasaki, beaten by three Japanese
named Baba, Shebata and Yamanaka. These Japanese were
members of the Camp Staff at 3D Kowasaki. This is the
beating to which I referred in paragraph 3 of my original
Deposition sworn at the City of Winnipeg, in the Province
of Manitoba, on the 15th day of March, 1946, before C.H.
Johnson, a Notary Public in and for the Province of
Manitoba. I am not sure of the exact date of this beating
but my recollection is that it was in the latter part of
November or early part of December, 1943. I am quite
positive however that Lieutenant Wamori was Camp Commandant
at the time Braeskewich was beaten.
4. The circumstances surrounding this beating
of Private Braeskewich were as follows: We had been
ordered to turn in our old pyjamas which had been issued
to us at this Camp. Braeskewich's pyjamas were in rather
bad shape. They had been rotten when they were issued
to him and when he turned them in the Japanese Quartermaster
was not satisfied with the way they had been repaired.
I saw Braeskewich brought out of the Quartermaster's Store
by Baba, Shebata and Yamanaka and when they had him out
they proceeded to beat him over the head and all parts of
the body with fists, clubs and sticks. He was finally
knocked down and thereupon these three Japanese kicked him
in all parts of the body. This beating lasted for something
like fifteen minutes and was finally stopped by Captain
Reid, our Medical Officer. Braeskewich could not get up
and he was carried away and given medical attention. He
required to be hospitalized for some days afterwards.

SEAL

/s/ W.D. August

/s/G.F. Stodgell

PX 39
PROSECUTION
EXHIBIT No 39

Supplementary Deposition of ex-H0352, Pte. STODGELL, G.R.

5. In the year 1944, while I was still a Prisoner of War at Camp 3D Kawasaki, I saw a whole work party of approximately twenty-two Prisoners of War beaten by the Japanese named Baba and Shabata and several other Japanese whose names I cannot now recall. This beating was referred to by me in Paragraph 4 of my said original deposition. I cannot recall the exact time when this beating occurred but to the best of my recollection it occurred in or about the month of May, 1944. I do remember quite clearly that Lieutenant Wamori was Camp Commandant at the time of this particular beating. The Prisoners of this work group were beaten with clubs, sticks and fists not only over the head but all parts of the body. Three of the Prisoners of War, whom the Japanese appeared to think were leaders of the group, received a more severe beating than the remainder of the party. These three Prisoners were beaten until they fell to the ground, when they were kicked violently by the Japanese. I do not remember the names of any of the Prisoners in this group who were beaten.

6. Lieutenant Wamori was removed from Camp 3D Kawasaki about the end of February, 1945. I do not remember any beatings of Prisoners of War which occurred after Lieutenant Wamori was removed. I personally was transferred to another Prisoner of War Camp about two months after Lieutenant Wamori was removed.

7. Lieutenant Wamori was tall for a Japanese. I would estimate his height to be about five feet ten and a half inches and his weight to be about one hundred and sixty pounds. He was clean shaven and I believe would be about forty years of age.

Sworn before me at the City of Winnipeg,
in the Province of Manitoba, this 23rd
day of October, 1946, consisting of
two pages each signed by the Deponent.

/s/ W.H. August
A Notary Public in and for the
Province of Manitoba

/s/ G.R. Stodgell
(ex-H.6352, Pte. GR Stodgell
Winnipeg Grenadiers, CA)

Certified a true copy of an original document compared by me
and certified this 8th day of November, 1946 at the City of
Tokyo, Japan.

Orr
(O. Orr) Lieut-col
Canadian Army

CANADA
PROVINCE OF QUEBEC

For the matter of Canadian
Prisoners of War in Hong-
Kong and Vicinity.

TO WIT: -

A

- AFFIDAVIT -

I, E-29806, Company Sergeant-Major
John B. THOMSON, residing in the City of Quebec,
Province of Quebec, 40 de Salaberry Street, in
said town, a Warrant Officer of the Canadian Army
make oath and say:-

In civil life I worked for Price Bro-
thers Limited.

I was a member of the En. H.Q. Staff
Royal Rifles of Canada and I was a member of the Gar-
rison at Stanley Fort when it was surrendered on 25th
December 1941.

The following is a chronology of my
imprisonment:

North Point Camp - December 1941 - September 1942.
Sham Shi Po Camp - September 1942 - January 1943.
3D Sawasaki - January 1943 - May 1945.
Sendai No. 1 - May 1945 - August 1945.

~~At Sham Shui Po Camp I observed some
of our officers badly beaten by the Japs personnel in-
cluding Major Atkinson. The principal Jap sadist who
did most of the beating was Inoya also known as the
"Kamploop Kid". As evidence has previously been given
on this Jan, I will not describe him.~~

At Camp 3D, I worked in the shipyards.
I was beaten once there by Yamanaka. Many of our fellow
prisoners were badly and brutally beaten at this camp.
The name of some of the chaps were Pte. Morrison, D., WGC,
Pte. Zaharychuck, A., WGC, Staff-Sergeant West, E., Pte.
Soroka, M., WGC, Pte. Boreshewich, A., WGC. and many o-
thers whose name I cannot recall. The Japs who perform-
ed these beatings on our prisoners were: Kondo, Ushida,
Yamanaka, Kimara, Babba, Shabata, Amona, "Moose Face",
"Squint Eye", Ino.

/s/J.B.Thomson
(Deponent)

PROSECUTION
EXHIBIT No 40

/s/J.A.Crowe
Justice of Peace in and for the
District of Quebec.

7X 40

The guards used all ^{sorts} ~~manner~~s /s/JAC
of weapons but mostly their fists in beating
our prisoners. Some of our troops required hos-
pitalisation and medical attention as result of
these beatings. The officer commanding this camp
was lieutenant Wamori who knew that the guards
were beating our personnel.

~~W~~ The next camp I went to was
Sendai No. 1 where I worked in the coal mines.
This was the worst camp I was in. The working
conditions were unbearable in that we worked
in airless shafts long hours with practically
no food. We were beaten at the slightest pro-
vocation. In these mines the prisoners would
be required to work to the point of exhaustion
and when they would be unable to stand on their
feet any longer, the guards would proceed to
beat them. In this camp I was beaten by a guard
called Tsuda who is known as the "Frog" and also
I was beaten by Suzuki No. 2. These guards were
the most brutal of all the guards I met. The
guards used sticks, fists, clubs, coal mine tools
and anything else they had handy. Suzuki No. 1
Suzuki No. 11 (Glasses), "Black Prince" (Suzuki
No. 111), "Red Eyes" (Satu), were other guards
who participated in this beating. ~~W~~

DESCRIPTION:

BABBA

Age about 28,
Height 5'5" tall
Weight 130 lbs - Thin.
No glasses - no moustache.
Fair complexion -
Spoke no English.

INO

Age about 30
Height 5'7"
~~W~~ Weight 160 lbs - husky
Dark complexion - black moustache.
No glasses.
Spoke no English.
He was a sergeant Guard.

SATO

Age about 32
Height 5'7"
Weight 175 lbs - husky
Not very dark - no glasses - no mous-
tache.
Hard and tough - very brutal.
He was i/e of the supplies at the camp.
He was an ex-navy n.c.o.

/s/J. B. Thomson
(Deponent)

/s/J.A.Crowe
Justice of Peace in and for the
District of Quebec.

KIMARA

Wm
Also known as "Horse Face"
Age about 28
Height 5'11"
Weight 175 lbs.
Wore glasses - no moustache.
Light complexion. Had a big scar at the right side of the face.
Spoke no English.
He was a guard in the shipyards.

SHIBETA

Age about 28 or 29
Height 5'2"
Weight 120 lbs - husky -
No glasses - no moustache.
Spoke English.
Sneaking disposition - always looking for trouble p brutal in his conduct to prisoners

KONDO

First name: Kaiwichi
Age about 24
Height 5'10"
Weight 155 lbs.
Medium yellow skin.
No glasses - no moustache.
He came from a very good family. He was good looking for a Jap.
He was an Army interpreter but did not speak very good English.
This guard stole two cans of M. & V. from the Red Cross Stores and ate them in the presence.

"PETE THE TRAMP"

Age about 28 or 29.
Height 5' - short and stocky.
Weight 130 lbs.
Dark complexion.
Very slovenly in appearance - always needing a shave - spasmodically brutally in his treatments of prisoners. He also stole two cans of M. & V. which he ate before the prisoners.

TAMAYAKA

Age about 30
Height 5'3"
Weight 125 lbs
Wore glasses.
Syphilitic - this man was in charge of the kitchen for a year.
Spoke very little English.
Very brutal and mean to the prisoners.

Wm

/s/J.B.Thomson
(Deponent)

/s/J.A.Crowe
Justice of peace in and for the
District of Quebec.

"SQUINT EYE"

Age about 30,
Height 4'7"
Weight 150 lbs - stocky -
Spoke no English.
Black marketer.

md

KOBIASHI

Age about 45
Height 5'1"
Weight 110 lbs
Civilian interpreter in camp 3 D
Member of the Harvard Club in Tokio.
Well educated. Very smartly dressed.
Plenty of money. Travelled in Europe
and in the United States. Silk mar-
chant by trade. He was deliberately
cruel by design having in mind his
educated background.

FROG

Also known as Tsuda.
Age about 30
Height 5'11" or 6'
Weight 190 lbs.
Dark complexion.
Spoke no English
Walked like a frog.
Most brutal guy in the camp.

SUZUKI NO. 111

Also known as "Black Prince"
Age about 35
Height 5'1"
Weight 150 lbs.
Dark complexion.
Mean looking type - brutal to people
in the mind. He beat up several of the
boys in the mine.
He was a civilian foreman in the mine.

SUZUKI NO. 1

Age about 30
Weight 130 - husky
Height 5'2"
Camp Staff.
No glasses - no moustache - spoke no
English.

SUZUKI NO. 11

Age about 23
Height 5'7"
Weight 130 lbs - Thin.
Wore thick glasses and slightly out of
his head. Medium yellow skin.

IN WITNESS WHEREOF I HAVE SIGNED.

/s/ J.B.Thomson
(E-29806 -CSM THOMSON, J.B.)
Royal Rifles of Canada.

SWORN before me at HQ MD No 5
Quebec, Que., the 24th day of
January 1945, consisting of four
(4) pages each signed by Deponent.

/s/J.A.Crowe

J.A.CROWE - Major
A.J.A.G. M.D.No.5. Justice of Peace-District of Quebec.

Certified true copy of an original document
compared by me and certified this 9 day of Oct 1946
at the City of Tokyo, Japan.

(O.ORR) Lt. Col. Canadian Army
Member of Canadian War Crimes Liaison Detachment

*Tokyo 9 October 1946
As taken from copy prepared
at War Crimes HQ - C-1
Kobayashi, Kuroki*

TO WIT:

SUPPLEMENTARY AFFIDAVIT

I, Ex-Company Sergeant-Major John B. THOMSON,
E.29806, residing at 40 deSalaberry Avenue,
in the City of Quebec, Province of Quebec,
being duly sworn, states -

-s- JAC

1. - During all my internment as a Prisoner of War,
ie, from Dec 41 until Sep 45, I kept notes on what happened
in our camps. I still have in my possession a diary in
which I related incidents which happened between Oct 43 and
Sep 45. This is the only diary I have in my possession.
It starts in Oct 43 and goes on right to the finish of my
internment.

2. I remember very well that in Oct 43 our Camp
Commandant was Lt Uwamori. This officer remained in charge
of 3-D Camp until 28 Feb 45. I found in my diary a note
which reads as follows:

"28 Feb 45: Camp Commandant changed today. Lt Nakamura
took over. Lt Uwamori gave a farewell speech
in English."

3. I have read this diary all over yesterday and
here is a resumé of three incidents which occurred in 1944
at 3-D Camp while Lt Uwamori was Camp Commandant. I could
not find any other incidents relative to beatings. These
incidents were noted by myself as follows:-

"11 Feb 44: Cpl Dame tied to a post in Camp on orders of
Sgt Ino, because there had been a mix up in
his clothing list."

"22 Apr 44: Baraskiwich so badly beaten that had to be put
into hospital. Shibata, Baba, Sato (Duty Offr)
and Yamanaka all had a hand in it. Koyanagi
tried to stop it and came to blows with Baba.
Camp Commandant has just gone home. Trouble
arose over man turning in torn pyjamas. They
should have been patched first according to
Japanese orders, but this misdemeanor did not
warrant the exhibition of uncontrolled rage
which followed. Sticks, boots and hands were
the instruments used."

-s- J.B. Thomson
Deponent

-s- J. Alfred Crowe
Justice of Peace in and for
the Province of Quebec

...../2

PROSECUTION
EXHIBIT No 41

PX 41

"10 Jun 44: I was slapped in the face this morning at 0400 hours by Yamanaka, Japanese Duty Officer, while doing hut guard. He maintained that I was not doing the job properly. However, I and my partner, Rfn Joseph Leo Richard, E-30543, had not stopped walking once, patrolling to the right, but Yamanaka would not believe us. This is a case of personal enmity and vindictiveness on his part although, in my opinion, his eye-sight is poor. -s- JAC

"11 Jun 44: Yesterday's beating is the subject of an investigation before Camp Commandant. Rfn Richard and myself both told our story and it boiled down to a question of whether to believe Yamanaka or me. On Lt Uwamori's orders I received a formal apology from Yamanaka. The Camp Commandant took my word and not Yamanaka's."

IN WITNESS THEREOF I HAVE SIGNED

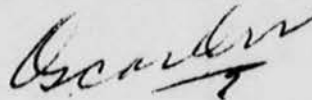
/s/ J.B. Thomson
(John B. Thomson) - Ex-CSM,
E-29806.

SWORN BEFORE ME at QUEBEC, P.Q.,
this 4th day of October, 1946,
consisting of two pages, each
signed by the Deponent.

/s/ J. Alfred Crowe

(J. ALFRED CROWE) Major,
Assistant Judge Advocate-General,
Military District No. 5,
Justice of Peace in and for the
Province of Quebec.

Certified a true copy of an original document compared by me and certified this 24th day of October, 1946, at the City of Tokyo, Japan.


(O. Orr) Lieut -Colonel
Canadian Army

CANADA
Province of Manitoba
To Wit:

DEPOSITION

) In the matter of personnel held
) Prisoner of War by the Japanese and
) in the matter of the Deposition of
) Hl 6314, Pte. Arthur Abraham DeVILLERS,
) Winnipeg Grenadiers, C.A.

I, No. H.6314, Pte Arthur Abraham DeVILLERS, a member of his Majesty's Canadian Army, make oath and say:

1. I am No. H.6314, Pte. Arthur Abraham DeVILLERS; I reside at 56 Kate Street, in the City of Winnipeg, Province of Manitoba. I am a member of His Majesty's Canadian Army and at all times pertinent hereto a member of the Winnipeg Grenadiers, C.A.
2. I was serving with Battalion Headquarters, Winnipeg Grenadiers, at Hong Kong, when taken prisoner on December 25th, 1941, at the time of surrender. Within the course of a few days I was taken to Sham Shui Po Camp on the mainland for a month and then moved to North Point Camp on the island where I remained until late in September, 1942. I was then moved back to Sham Shui Po Camp where I remained until sent to Japan with the first Canadian draft in January, 1943. This draft dis-embarked at Kobe and was taken by train by train to Kowasaki Camp "3D". I remained at Camp "3D" until, 1945, when I was moved to Ohasi Camp, where I remained until liberated. I was evacuated by the Americans to Kamishi in September, 1945, and then by boat to Guam.
3. The Camp Commandant at Kowasaki "3D" was Lieutenant Wamori and two of his staff that I recall were Kondo and Yamanaka. At this camp I was slapped across the face four times with a rubber shoe by Kondo, a camp interpreter. I was working in the kitchen at this time and a China bowl was broken. Kondo paraded six of us and wanted to know who broke the bowl. No one admitted having done so and so he gave us each four hard slaps across the face as previously stated. Kondo was about 25 years of age, 5'8½" tall, weighing approximately 140 lbs. He was clean shaven and very smart in appearance.
4. While at Sham Shui Po Camp, I was a hospital orderly for part of the time and worked directly under Major Crawford. I recall one day in October, 1942, when the hospital orderlies were called out on parade by Captain Saito, Senior Japanese Medical Officer for the Hing Kong area. Major Crawford was also present on this parade. It so happened that I was on an errand when the orderlies were called out but got back before the parade was dismissed and just as I returned to the vicinity of the parade I saw this Captain Saito slap Major Crawford twice across the face with his open hand. I did not know what this was for at the time but later was informed by some of the other orderlies that Captain Saito was blaming the orderlies for not taking better care of the sick and that they had been slapped across the face with a rubber tubing.
5. While at Ohasi Camp I was forced to work at the mine. C.C.M.S. Trembeth of the Winnipeg Grenadiers, who was a prisoner of war at this camp, had been excused from regular work at the mine. He was on light duty work and accompanied the working parties to the mine. One day

PROSECUTION
EXHIBIT No 42

77X 42

/s/ A.A. DeVillers
Deponent

/s/ R. Carr
A Justice of the Peace

Seal

at the mine, Trembeth's civilian foreman ordered him to work. Trembeth refused to do so, claiming he was on light duty work. The head mine foreman came along at that time and wanted to know why Trembeth was not working. The civilian foreman told him. The head foreman then ordered Trembeth to work but Trembeth refused. The head foreman who was carrying a cane hit Trembeth over the face several times with the cane, cutting him above the eye and on the cheeks. He also hit him over the body and the legs. I do not know the name of this head foreman, but understand that his father operated this mine. He was a small man about 50 years of age, with a little bushy mustache.

~~6. Except as herein stated I do not at this time
recollect any further information of atrocities or
incidents of mistreatment of Allied Prisoners of War.~~

SWORN before me at the City of Winnipeg)
in the Province of Manitoba, this 11th)
day of February, 1946. Consisting of)
two pages, each signed by the Deponent) ...A.A.De.Villers.....
) (H.6314, Pte. A.A. DeVillers)
) Winnipeg Grenadiers, C.A.

.....R.Carr.....
(A Notary Public in and for the
Province of Manitoba).

Certified a true copy of an original document compared by me and certified this 7 day of October, 1946, at the City of Tokyo, Japan.

O. Orr
(O. Orr) Lieut-Colonel
Canadian Army

) In the matter of personnel held
) Prisoner of War by the Japanese
) and in the matter of the Deposit-
) ion of H-75162 Pte. Wm. David
) HAWKINS, Winnipeg Grenadiers, C.A.

I, No. H-75162 Pte. Wm. David Hawkins, a member of His Majesty's Canadian Army, make oath and say:

1. I am No. H-75162 Pte. Wm. David Hawkins; I reside at Kenville in the Province of Manitoba. I am a member of His Majesty's Canadian Army and at all times pertinent hereto a member of the Winnipeg Grenadiers, C.A.

2. I was serving with "C" Company, Winnipeg Grenadiers at Bennett's Hill, Hong Kond, when taken prisoner by the Japanese on December 25th, 1941, at the time of surrender. I was subsequently taken to Sham Shui Po camp for about a month thence to North Point until September, 1942, and then returned to Sham Shui Po where I remained until sent with the first Canadian draft to Japan on January 19th, 1943. This draft disembarked at Nagasaki and a portion of the draft was taken by train to Camp Kowasaki "3D". I remained at Camp "3D" until April, 1945, at which time I was moved to Ohashi Camp where I remained until the liberation. *W/D*

3. About the second day after our arrival at Camp "3D" about twenty prisoners of war received a slapping across the face with a running shoe, administered by one of the guard because the mixing bowl had been broken in the kitchen. Each one of us received five or six slaps across the face. When the Japanese could not ascertain the individual to blame they imposed group punishment as above.

4. One day in or about August, 1943, at Camp "3D" I saw Staff Sergeant West, Canadian Dental Corps, beaten by the Camp Interpreter, Kondo. A Work party had just returned to the camp from the Nippon Kokan Shipyards about 1730 hours at which time Staff Sergeant West was called to the front of the parade and slapped across the face several times by Kondo with a running shoe. He was beaten three or four times this way at thistime. Between beatings there would be some remarks made by Kondo to West but I could not hear what was said. I subsequently learned that this beating was given to West because he was involved in the disposal of a pair of boots.

5. Except as herein stated I do not at this time recollect any further information of atrocities or incidents of mistreatment of Allied Prisoners of War.

Sworn before me at the City of Winnipeg
in the Province of Manitoba this 9th
day of March, 1946. Consisting of one
page signed by the Deponent:

)
)
)
) /s/ W D Hawkins
(H-75162 Pte. Wm David Hawkins)
Winnipeg Grenadiers, C.A.

SEAL /s/ R. Carr
A Notary Public in and for the Province
of Manitoba

Certified a true copy of an original document compared by me and certified this 9th day of October, 1946, at the City of Tokyo, Japan

O. Orr
(O. Orr) Lieut-Colonel
Canadian Army

PX 43
PROSECUTION
EXHIBIT No 43

DEPOSITION

Canada	)	In the matter of personnel held
Province of Manitoba	)	Prisoner of War by the Japanese
To Wit	)	and in the matter of the Deposition
	)	of H 6957 Pte. Joseph Charles
	)	FUDLO, Winnipeg Grenadiers, C.A.

I, No. H 6957 Pte. Joseph Charles FUDLO, a member of His Majesty's Canadian Army, make oath and say:

1. I am, No. H 6957 Pte. Joseph Charles FUDLO. I reside at 220 10th Street in the City of Brandon in the Province of Manitoba and at all times pertinent here - to a member of the Winnipeg Grenadiers, C.A.

2. I was taken Prisoner of War on the 25th day of December 1941; ~~I was holding a position on Weng-Chi Gap.~~ Following our surrender for two days we were held at a mission which I now believe to be the Silesian Monastery. From the Monastery we were taken to Stanley Barracks where we were held for a few hours, three or probably four hours at the most. We were then taken up-town where we stayed overnight in a house. I am not sure but I think the town was Victoria. Early the next day we were taken to Victoria Bks. Our strength at this time would be approximately three to four hundred men. We remained at Victoria Barracks until the 29th of December 1941 and then taken to Sham-Shui-Po where we remained until the 23rd of January 1942. On that date we were transferred to the camp at North Point. We were detained at North Point Camp until the month of August or September 1942; my memory is not clear which month. We were then removed back to Sham-Shui-Po camp, where we remained until the 19th of January 1943. We were transported to Japan Proper by the Tatutamaru. We landed at Yokohama on the 24th day of January 1943.

3. I was in a party of about forty seven men and we were approximately the last party to board the ship for Japan. We were fortunate therefore in that we were quartered in what appeared to be a Mess Hall instead of in the hold of the ship where the other prisoners were crowded. Our accommodation was much better and the meals consisting of rice and soup seemed to be better and more plentiful.

4. ~~For twenty-seven months we were held at Camp 3D in the Tokyo Area and from there we went to Sendai I. While at Camp 3D I was employed at the Dock Yards, Kawasaki. At first I worked on boats being built; they were small freighters and then I was taken off that work and put to hauling acetylene bottles. This work lasted for approximately twenty-seven months and then we were moved to Sendai "I", although our move to Sendai "I" was due to the bombing from Allied planes which was becoming more frequent. The docks were partially damaged but the area around the docks and for a distance of approximately two blocks around the camp seemed to be almost completely burned out.~~

5. At Sendai "I" I worked in the coal mines; I was shovelling coal. We arrived at this camp on or about the 13th of May 1945 and remained there until the end of the War. Of that time I worked about two months only due to an infected finger which developed following an accident I had received while shovelling coal. This was purely an accident and occurred while a fellow prisoner whose name I do not recall and I were working

PROSECUTION
EXHIBIT No. 44

SEAL

/s/F.J. Killeen

/s/JC FUDLO

~~MP~~ In rather cramped quarters in the mine. I reported the accident to the Japanese medical orderly and also to our own medical orderly and I got what medical treatment was available. This consisted mostly of keeping the infection clean and changing the bandages as often as I could.

6. The first Commandant at Camp 3D was a Lieut. by the name of Wamori. I feel reasonably sure that was his name. He did not wear glasses; was about 5'6" in height; weighed about 150 lbs and would be approximately thirty five years of age. He was clean shaven. ~~He was succeeded by a Lieut. we called The Monkey or Chipmunk. I do not recall his name.~~ The food here in Camp 3D was mainly rice with occasional vegetables. We seldom got meat and if there was meat it would be in the approximate proportion of ten to twenty pounds for five hundred men. Fish was more plentiful but was not always available. For breakfast we would have rice and soup. Mid-day meal would be the same and there would be no difference in the evening meal unless meat was available and was in the soup. If we got bread or a bun, it was always in lieu of rice. ~~MA~~

7. During the twenty-seven months at Camp 3D I saw several prisoners of war being beaten but I do not recall their names. The beatings were usually in the nature of slaps. On one occasion a basin in the kitchen was broken; I think this was in January or February 1943. As the person who broke it could not be found out whole fatigue party of approximately fifteen or twenty men were beaten by Kondo who hit us in the face with a canvas running shoe; one blow on each side of the face.

8. One prisoner, N/Sgt West of the Dental Corps sold a pair of shoes to a Japanese worker. He was caught and punished. I saw several Japanese hitting him in the face but I was told and believe that he receive more brutal treatment in the Guard Room and I was also informed that he was taken from the camp and removed to a civilian prison in Tokyo. Frequently I saw prisoners being slapped, but I also saw Japanese civilians and Japanese soldiers also being slapped. It was a form of punishment frequently indulged in.

~~MA~~ 9. ~~Sleeping accommodation was poor at Camp 3D; the arrangement was roughly a wooden platform which accommodated seven men and gave each person approximately two feet in width. The platform was covered with a straw mat and with that our blankets made up our beds. On the average we had four thin blankets of poor quality. On our removal to Sendai I we were apparently expected to understand orders and commands given in Japanese and for failure to understand or for failure to produce sufficient work in the mines to satisfy the Japanese we were frequently slapped.~~

10. The Commandant of this Camp was Yamashita. He was a thin man; wore glasses; would be about thirty years of age; clean shaven and if I recall correctly a Lieut in rank.

11. While stationed at this camp we played the black market. This was accomplished by contacting Japanese civilians while at work. We would sell them an article of clothing and with the money we received buy through them in the black market, rice, beans, salt, spices, etc. Prices were high. We would have to pay 1 1/2 yen for a quarter of a pound of tea which would normally cost eighty six sen. If we were caught it would be an occasion for a beating. I was never caught. The form of punishment for an offence of this nature was usually a slap or being made to stand at ~~MA~~

~~attention for an hour or more. I do not recall the name of any particular person who was punished for this offence but I know we all expected to get punished and we willingly took the chance.~~ W

12. Mass or group punishment by slappings were common when the Japanese were not convinced that a certain person alone was guilty of an offence; I do not recall the names of the Japanese who punished us with the exception of Kondo at camp 3D who though only a private acted more like an N.C.O. and he certainly was the most vicious.

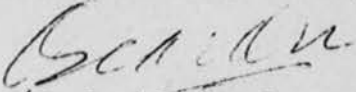
~~13. While detained in Japan proper I received Red Cross parcels. On the whole I would say that our health and accommodation was better in Japan proper than in the camps.~~ W

14. Except as herein stated I do not at this time recollect any further information of atrocities or incidents of mistreatment of Allied Prisoners of War. W

Sworn before me at the City of Winnipeg)
in the Province of Manitoba, this 12th) /s/ Joseph Charles Pudlo
day of January, 1946, consisting of 3) (H 6957 Pte. Joseph Charles PUDLO
pages, each signed by the Deponent.) Winnipeg Grenadiers, C.A.

/s/ J.F. Killeen
A Notary Public in and for the
Province of Manitoba)

Certified a true copy of an original document compared by me and
certified this 10th day of October, 1946, at the City of Tokyo, Japan.


(O. Orr) Lieut-Colonel
Canadian Army

1. I was captured with my regiment the Winnipeg Grenadiers, on the 25th of December 1941 after the capitulation of the Island of Hong Kong to the Japanese. ~~Immediately after the capitulation I was taken with my party to the Aberdeen Reservoir, and then to a house in Hong Kong for the night; we spent three or four days at the Stanley Barracks at Hong Kong. I was interned in Sham Shui Po from about 29th December 1941 until the latter part of January 1942. From the latter part of January 1942 to the Autumn of 1942 in North Point Camp; from the Autumn of 1942 to the 23rd of January 1943 approximately in Sham Shui Po.~~
2. I sailed on the Titu Maru for Japan on the 23 of January 1943 and arrived Kowassai about the 27 of January 1943 and remained there until the 11th of November 1944, when I went to Shinagawa until the 7th of January 1945, thence to Headquarters, Prisoners of War Camps in Tokio where I remained until liberated.
3. When taken prisoner we were taken to a house in Hong Kong for the night here we were so crowded we had to stand up. There were several sick and about ten slightly wounded who were in considerable pain. We did not receive any food until the night of December 21st, 1941, when we arrived at Stanley Barracks and received some of our own rations.
4. During my first internment at Sham Shui Po Camp, two small meals of rice per day. There were no doors or windows in the huts and we slept on cement floors with one blanket, although in many instances, three men had to use one blanket. There were plenty of blankets in our stores at the time of capture. There were no slappings or beatings to speak of at the time as the camp was run pretty well by our own Officers.
5. The conditions were a great deal better at North Point Camp. We slept in two tiered wooden bunks but with no additional blankets. The buildings were dirty and infested with flies, but were provided with doors and windows.

/s/ H. E. Thornton

/s/ El Elliott Capt

PROSECUTION
EXHIBIT No. 45PX
45

The food was better in the beginning as we obtained some of our own rations. Water had to be hauled and was rationed to a water bottle per day per man for all purposes. There was no water for scrubbing or cleaning.

6. I remember the escape of Sergeant Payne, Cpl Berzinski, Pte. Adams and another soldier of the Winnipeg Grenadier in the summer of 1942. We were called out on parade by the Japanese at 2300 hours, kept standing in the rain until about 0500 hours the following morning. We were dressed in the clothes we were sleeping in. Most of us had on shirts and shorts. I saw one soldier whom I cannot identify had been trying to go back for his greatcoat and a guard struck him over the head with a rifle and knocked him down. Lieut. Maze of the Winnipeg Grenadiers was brought out of the hut and slapped by one of the guards. He was not severely beaten. A Pte Christenson of the Winnipeg Grenadiers who had a temperature of 102 degrees was compelled to go on the parade and stay there. I cannot identify any of the Japanese responsible for any slappings or beatings on this parade. As a result of this escape, CQMS Logan and S/Sgt McNaughton both of the Winnipeg Grenadiers who had been in charge of the section to which the escaped prisoners belonged, were taken away by the Japanese for some days. They told us later they had been given salt water and rice once a day. and that they were without toilet facilities and at the time CQMS Logan had been suffering with dysentery.

7. Sometime before the escape of Sergeant Payne and the others mentioned in para six hereof, we were told by Major Baird of the Winnipeg Grenadiers to sign documents promising not to escape as they did not mean anything and it was our duty to escape. We were lined up and taken to a desk where Japanese Officers were sitting. There were guards there with fixed bayonets and we were asked to sign these documents which we did.

8. During my second internment at Sham Shui Po Camp, I cannot remember the date but during the diphtheria epidemic, I saw Major Crawford a Canadian Medical Officer and his medical orderlies lined up.

/s/ H. E. Thornton

/s/ El Elliott Capt

I saw a Japanese Medical Officer there and I saw the party take a
pace forward, altho I could not hear what was said. I saw a Japanese

Medical Officer slap Major Crawford and the orderlies with something
that looked like a leather strap.

9. I was frequently sent out in work parties from both North
Point Camp and Sham Shui Po in my second internment there. The
work consisted of cutting down a hill, repairing runways and
cutting grass.

10. I sailed for Japan on the Titu Maru about the 23 of Janu-
ary. The boat was under the command of the Japanese Army but I
do not know who the Officers were. There were about 550 Canadians,
some British and some Hong Kong Volunteers aboard as prisoners.

s/H.E.T.
s/
E. About 300 of us were placed each of two holds and some others in the
dining room. There was no room to lie down properly. Hatches
were closed. There was only one toilet and that was on deck.
There was no way of cleaning vomit up from sea sickness and we
were not allowed out on deck for air. The food consisted chiefly
of sweet potatoes and rice. I cannot recall any beatings of

prisoners aboard ship. I arrived in Kowesaki about the 27th
of January 1943. The Camp Commandant was Lieut Wamauri. Conditions
were fairly good as long as the camp commandant was in camp. As far
as I know all beatings that occurred took place in his absence.

11. In about the latter part of March 1943 a Japanese bowl
was broken in our kitchen. A Japanese interpreter "Kondo" lined
some of us who had been on fatigues in the kitchen and tried to
find out who had broken it. He was unable to do so. He slapped
our faces with a canvas running shoe. No one was severely injured.

At Kowesaki about June 1943, A/L/Cpl Verault, who was suffering from
Feet
s/H.E.T.
s/
E. what we called "Hot Feet" and could hardly stand on his feet. He
was sitting on his bed, the said interpreter "Kondo" came into the
hut but Verault did not get up to salute and when "Kondo" ordered
him to, owing to his disability, he got up very slowly. Kondo then
slapped him with his hand and when Verault put up his hand to ward
off the blows, Kondo took his shoe and struck him several times. He
knocked him back on the bed, made him get up and slapped him again.

/s/ H. E. Thornton

/s/ El Elliott Capt

There were a number of prisoners present, I cannot recall who they were or I cannot recall their last names.

12. I remember an incident concerning Sgt West a Canadian Dental Sgt from Bde, while at Kowesaki. The Japanese caught him selling Japanese army shoes to civilians. The shoes belonged to a Pte whose name sounded like Siroca who belonged to the Winnipeg Grenadiers. He, I believe gave the shoes to West. For the selling of these shoes, West and Siroca were called out of parade at which the Camp Commandant Wamauri was present. I did not hear anything said, but a pail of water was thrown over them and they were left standing there about two and one-half hours. Later the said Kondo came along and in the absence of the Camp Commandant West and Siroca, with his closed fist. I saw him knock them down several times, and Siroca was "slapped around". They were taken to the Japanese guard room and later I saw them through a window in Kondo's office and saw Kondo strike them with a wooden sword.

It was rumored that they received further beatings. These men later came back to camp and from what they told us West served eight months in Jail and Siroca three months/ in Tokio

s/H.E.T.
18

13. I cannot recall any incidents at Headquarters of the POW Camp at Tokio. At Mitsubishi where I was interned I cannot recall any beatings.

14. I contracted pelagra and both wet and dry beri beri while at North point and dysentery four times commencing at North Point camp. I weighed 150 pounds when taken prisoner, reduced to 96 pounds in about 1943 and weighed 110 pounds when liberated.

15. I have carefully read over the foregoing affidavit which is true in substance and in fact excepting where otherwise stated to be information and belief, and then to the best of my knowledge, information and belief. I have covered every instance that I can remember which might possibly be termed as a War Crime.

/s/ H. E. Thornton

Sworn before me at the City of Regina, in the Province of Saskatchewan this 17 day of December, AD 1945.
/s/ El Elliott Capt
A Commission for oaths in and for the Province of Saskatchewan
A solicitor of the Court of King's Bench

Tokyo 9 Oct 1946
I helped true copy / original
document compared by me
Beverly Head
Canadian Army

) In the matter of personnel held Prisoner
) of War by the Japanese and in the matter
) of the Supplementary Deposition of ex
) No. H. 41717 Pte. Wilfred James TREMWR
) Winnipeg Grenadiers, C.A.

I, WILFRED JAMES TREMWR, of the City of Winnipeg, in the Province of Manitoba, Laborer, make oath and say:

1. I am ex No. H 41717 Pte. Wilfred James Tremwr. I reside at 173 Bannerman Avenue, in the City of Winnipeg, in the Province of Manitoba. I was formerly a member of His Majesty's Canadian Army and at all times pertinent hereto I was a member of the Winnipeg Grenadiers, C.A.

2. I was held prisoner of war by the Japanese at a prison camp in Japan known as Camp "3D" at Kawasaki from the latter part of January, 1943, until late in February, 1945.

3. While I was held prisoner of war at Camp "3D" Kawasaki, in the latter part of February or early part of March, 1943, I was beaten by a Japanese guard named Kondo, who was on the Japanese Camp staff at the camp. The circumstances surrounding this beating were that someone in my hut had broken a dish. It was one of the regulations that this had to be reported, and a report was taken from the hut to the Japanese staff that the dish had been broken. Shortly after Kondo came in to the hut and pointing at some ten to fifteen of us, indiscriminately throughout the hut, he made us fall in in a line in the centre of the hut. I was included in those who were beckoned to fall in. Kondo then, without making any enquiry as to who had broken the dish, beat me over the head several times with his hand, and did likewise to all the rest of us who had been made to fall in.

4. I do not know the name of the Camp Commandant at this camp at this time. He was the same Commandant as was there at the time when we arrived, and he remained as Commandant of this camp until I was moved to Omori Camp in February, 1945. He was a fairly tall man. I would estimate 5'10" or 11" in height, weighing approximately 170 lbs., he was clean shaven and did not wear glasses. He had prominent cheek bones and might be described as tall and slim. I would estimate his age to have been somewhere around 50 years.

SEAL

SWORN before me at the City of Winnipeg)
in the Province of Manitoba, this 23rd)
day of September, A.D. 1946. Consist-) /s/ W.J. Tremwr
ing of one page, signed by this Deponent.) (ex No. H. 41717 Pte Wilfred James
TREMWR, Winnipeg Grenadiers.

/s/ W.H. August
A Notary Public in and for the
Province of Manitoba

Certified a true copy of an original document compared by me and certified this 14th day of October, 1946, at the City of Tokyo, Japan.

Oscar Orr
(O. Orr) Lieut-Colonel
Canadian Army

PROSECUTION
EXHIBIT No 46

7X 46

DEPOSITION

Canada
Province of Manitoba
Winnipeg

) In the matter of Personnel held
) Prisoner of War by the Japanese
) and In the matter of the Deposition
) of No. H 3003 Pte. Cole, Gordon
) Arthur, Winnipeg Grenadiers, C.A. taken
) before Major W.H. August, D.H.Q.,
) Military District 10.

(L)
BY PUBLIC
FOR
STCDA

I, No. H 3003 Pte. Gordon Arthur Cole of the City of Winnipeg in Manitoba, Soldier make oath and say:

I am No. H 3003 Pte. Gordon Arthur Cole. I reside at 508 Church Avenue in the city of Winnipeg. I am now and at all times pertinent hereto a member of His Majesty's Canadian Army on the strength of Winnipeg Grenadiers, C.A.

On the 28th day of December 1941, I was serving with the Winnipeg Grenadiers at Hong Kong. On that day with other members of the Unit I was taken prisoner of war by the Japanese. ^{WM} We were marched ~~some three and a half~~ miles to Shamshuipo Prison Camp. The wounded were forced to march with us and I was informed that the wounded that could not walk were bayoneted.

We arrived at Shamshuipo Camp late in the afternoon of the 28th day of December 1941 and remained here until the 26th day of January 1942. This camp was known as Camp "A". The quarters in Camp "A" that I was put in had windows with no glass in them; the walls and roof were full of holes from shrapnel. We slept on the cement floors; each man was allowed to bring one or two blankets if we could find them. I had one blanket; many of the men had none, some had two. No other bedding was issued to us at this camp. At this camp twice a day were rations of about three quarters of a pint of watery rice. There were no brutalities or beatings at this particular camp at this time that I know of.

On the 28th day of January 1942 along with other Grenadiers and Royal Rifles and English troops, I was taken to North Point, Hong Kong Area, known as Camp "H". The Camp Commandant of ^{/s/G.A.C.} this Camp was Lieut. Watanabi. I remained here ^{/s/RC} until late in October 1942. The quarters were not good and were overcrowded. Two single double decker beds were put together and six men occupied each. The space between the tiers of beds was approximately eighteen inches; there was good clearance between the top of the bed and the roof. The roof was full of shrapnel holes and during the rainy season the rain poured in. We stayed at Camp "H" until the 26th day of October 1942. ^{WM}

/s/G.A. Cole
/s/ R Carr.

PROSECUTION
EXHIBIT No 47

REAL)
VERY PUBLIC

UNCLAS /s/ G.A. C
/s/ RC

1942
On the 19th day of August four P.C.W.'s
from Camp escaped. I was informed by an
English soldier that they had been captured
later on and were imprisoned at Stanley Prison
in the Hong Kong Area and were in bad condition.
I do not remember this Englishman but he had
been in the same prison and claimed to have
seen these men.

WJK

/s/ G.A. C
/s/ RC

Because of the escape of these four
prisoners Sgt. McAdams, S/Major Logan and S/
Sgt. McNaughton of the Winnipeg Grenadiers
were imprisoned by the Japanese for three or
four days without food. I know they were
imprisoned for that length of time and was
advised by these N.C.C.'s that they were given
nothing to eat while they were in prison.
S/Major Logan told me that he had dysentery
during these days and that neither he nor the
others were let out of the prison to relieve
themselves. This prison consisted of one small
room in the building where the guard slept.
The ration of food at this camp was $\frac{1}{2}$ of a 1
lb. butter tin of cooked rice and a bowl of soup
made out of greens twice a day and one small
bread bun.

/s/ G.A. C
/s/ RC

On or about the 21st day of August 1942,
about two or three nights after the four men
that I mentioned escaped, there was a scare
amongst the ~~prisoners~~ ^{prisoners} that another escape was being
attempted. I knew nothing of this but all of
the prisoners were forced to stand without pro-
tection in the rain for about four or five hours.
It was while we were standing out in the rain
at this time that I heard that an officer in the
Royal Rifles had his head split open but I never
did hear how it happened. The sick were forced
to stand outside at this time as well as the
others. Shortly after this a great many of the
men were sick and there was a lot of fever in
the camp and I believe it was due to this pro-
longed standing in the rain.

/s/ G.A. C
/s/ RC

On the 26th day of October 1942, we were
moved back to Camp "H", Shanshuipo where we
remained until 19th of January 1943. We were
quartered in the old huts which were in the same
condition as when we were there in December 1941.
The rations were better this time consisting of
larger rations of rice and soup.

It was at this Camp that I came to know
the Japanese interpreter who told me he came from
Kamloops, B.C. He became to be known as the
Kamloops Kid. He was about five feet eight inches
in height; weighed approximately 160 lbs; a shaved
head; well built; spoke almost perfect English;
according to his statement had gone to College
somewhere in British Columbia. He was about 28
or 29 years of age and claimed to be a non-com-
batant but wore a uniform.

WJK

s/ G.A. Cole
s/ R Carr

(E.L.)
NY PUBLIC
C 5 R
NY 24

~~WA~~ In November 1942 we were lined up for roll-call on the road in front of our huts and I personally saw this Japanese known to us as Kamloops Kid beat up Capt. Jack Norris. He knocked him down with his fist and kicked him several times; Capt. Norris' glasses were broken; his face badly bruised and he was carried into the M.I.R. At the same time or immediately before or after the attack on Capt Norris, this Kamloops Kid struck and beat up an officer of the Royal Rifles of Canada who was acting as Adjutant at the time. I do not know his name. This Royal Rifles Officer was knocked down by the Kamloops Kid; kicked several times and his knee I understand was injured because he walked with a cane for some time afterwards and was taken into the M.I.R. after the beating. The Camp Commandant whose name I do not know was present and saw both of these incidents but did nothing to prevent them. He was the rank of Lieut. I was present early one morning when Major Crawford and several medical orderlies were slapped in the face by Dr. Sato. I do know Dr. Sato's rank but he was either a Capt. or a Lieut. I do not remember any further incidents at this time.

On the 19th of January 1943 in the early morning I was taken by boat from Camp "A" to Kowasaki in the Tokyo Area. This was known as Camp "5" later changed to Camp "3D". We were crowded in the holds of ship Tatutamaru. There was no room to lie down and 250 men to each hold. ~~WA~~ It took us about three days to reach Japan.

Camp "3D" was under the command of Lieut. Wamori. Here we worked in the shipyards from 8 a.m. until 5 p.m. During the good weather nothing unusual seemed to happen but it seemed every night that it rained the guards would find some little thing wrong and force us to stand out in the rain at attention for 1½ to 2 hours while they went into the Administration Building. As a result of this treatment many of the men became ill and there were many cases of pneumonia which caused a great many deaths; among these were Pte. Hallet of the Winnipeg Grenadiers; Sgt. Goodenough and S/Sgt. Ellice R.C.A.P.C. These men I believe died of pneumonia as a result of exposure during one of ~~WA~~ these episodes.

In the Fall of 1944 while at this camp Pte. A. Braraskawich was required to turn in his pyjamas. He turned them into S/Major Mc Donnel of the Royal Rifles who took them to the Japanese Quartermaster called Shabata. There was a small tear in the pyjamas which Braraskawich had not mended. He was called over to the Quartermaster where I understand he was beaten up. I saw Braraskawich the next day and his face was bruised up and he had a gash in the head and his ribs were bruised. He told me he had been beaten up by Japanese guards

s/ G.A. Cole
s/ R Carr

(SEAL)
OFFICE PUBLIC
AFFAIRS
UNITED STATES

Daba and Yamanaka and the Quartermaster Shabata. These three Japanese were classed as civilians by the Japanese army. They wore uniforms but did not show any rank. They wore buttons indicating service in China, on the left breast and on the right side they wore a series of stars with black trimming. I was also told that McDonnell was a witness to the beating. Braraskawich was in the hospital for three days as a result of the beating.

Also at Camp "3D" in February 1943, I was beaten with a canvas shoe with a rubber sole by a Japanese First Class Private of the 62nd or 68th Regiment called Kendo for bringing cigarettes to Camp. This was done in front of my section including Pte. Lanyon, S/Major McDonnell and Van Roes. My face was all bruised and swollen as a result of this beating.

Living conditions and rations were slightly improved on what we had before.

From Camp "3D" we were crowded into trains and taken to Camp "1" SENDAI Area on the 13 May 45. Here we were forced to work in the coal mines. We arrived at this camp about six in the morning and were stripped of all our clothes which were taken away from us along with all our personal things such as cigarettes, etc. I personally got some of my things back but lost a khaki American Red-Cross turtle necked sweater.

Down in the mines there was a Japanese foreman (Sensei) known to us as the "Gypsy" who was continually beating up the P.O.W.'s. He beat me up on one occasion by hitting me over the back with a long stick for packing dynamite holes. On another occasion in my presence he beat up Pte. McIntyre of the Winnipeg Grenadiers. He gave him a severe beating with a stick leaving him unconscious. We carried him out of the hole towards the mine shaft and brought him around. He did not have to go to the Hospital. We reported the incident when we got back in Camp but nothing was done about it. I do not know the name of the Camp Commandant at this Camp. This Gypsy was about 5' 10" in height, well built, weighed about 170 lbs and was extremely ugly with two gold teeth in front upper jaw. He lived right next door to the Camp.

It was at this Camp also that Cpl. Henderson told me that he had injured his hand in the mines and had been placed on light duty. The light duty given him was working in the garden. He found he could not do this work and because he could not work in the fields he was beaten over the head with a stick by a civilian guard called Tsuda and who was known amongst the troops as the Frog. Cpl. Henderson had his head bandaged and was unable to work for several days.

3. Cole
2. Carr

~~Except as herein stated I do not at this
time recollect any further information or
incidents of any atrocities against or mis-
treatment of Allied Prisoners of War.~~

Sworn before me at the City of
Winnipeg in the Province of
Manitoba this ~~Nov-~~ 30 day of
November A.D. 1945.

)
)
)

/s/ G.A. Cole.....
(H 3003 Pte. Gordon Arthur
Cole.)
Winnipeg Grenadiers, C.A.

(SEAL)
NOTARY PUBLIC
R. CARR
MANITOBA

.../s/ R. Carr.....

(A Notary Public in and for the
Province of Manitoba)

Certified true copy of an original document compared
by me and certified this 11th day of August 1946
at the City of Tokyo, Japan.

(J.D.C. Boland) Capt., Canadian Army
Member of Canadian War Crimes Liaison Detachment

Dominion of Canada)
Province of Ontario) In the matter of alleged war crimes committed
County of York) against Allied P'sW

To Wit:

I, B-68208, Rfn Alfred Ernest ROWEN, Royal Rifles of Canada, CA, presently attached to Number 2 District Depot, CA, Toronto, Ontario, home address, 68 Gray Ave., Mount Dennis, Ontario, make oath and say as follows:-

1. I enlisted in the Canadian Army on the 10th day of June, 1941, at Toronto, Ontario, and was allotted Regimental No. B-68208, in the Royal Regiment of Canada. On the 18th day of October, 1941, I was taken on strength the Royal Rifles of Canada, having volunteered for an overseas draft. I left Toronto on the 23rd day of October, 1941, with the Royal Rifles of Canada, my present unit, and arrived in HONG KONG, CHINA, on the 16th day of November, 1941. On the 25th day of December, 1941, I was taken prisoner by the Japanese at HONG KONG.

After my capture I was confined in the following enemy camps and hospitals:-

NORTH POINT, HONG KONG, CHINA -
January 1942 to October 1942
SHAMSHUIPO, HONG KONG AREA -
October 1942 to September 1943
TOKIO 3D, JAPAN -
September 1943 to March 1945
OHOASI 6B, JAPAN, (SENDAI AREA) -
March 1945 to 15 September 1945

3. I have the following information in my possession regarding certain war crimes which I believe should be published for the purpose of aiding the War Crimes Commission in punishing the perpetrators:-

(a) Torture, beatings or other cruelties.

At SHAMSHUIPO CAMP, HONG KONG, sometime before Christmas, 1942, and during the epidemic of diphtheria, I saw Maj CRAWFORD, RCAMC, and some of the medical orderlies, lined up and beaten over the face with a piece of rubber hose. The beating was administered by a Japanese interpreter, known as KAMLOOPS. The Camp Commandant, Lieut WADA, and the Japanese Medical Officer, whose name I do not know, were present. I would describe the Japanese Medical Officer as being short and thick-set. He wore glasses. I cannot remember any other features about him. I do not think that Maj CRAWFORD was knocked down but I remember some of the orderlies being knocked down and kicked. The only medical orderly whose name I remember, was Pte DUNLOP, of the Royal Rifles. I do not think that any of the above mentioned hospital personnel had to be hospitalized as a result of the beating, nor that any permanent injuries resulted therefrom. Slappings and minor beatings were an every day occurrence in this camp to so many of the prisoners that I cannot remember specific details. The worst offender, in so far as administering beatings was concerned, was the Japanese interpreter, known as KAMLOOPS.

At TOKIO 3D, YOKOHAMA, JAPAN, there was a Japanese interpreter, named Pte KONDO, who, in the fall of 1943, gave me a beating. It was while I was working on a working party at the

7X
48
.. /s/ J. T. Shillington, Maj.
(J. T. Shillington),
Notary Public

(SEAL)
J. T. SHILLINGTON
NOTARY PUBLIC
ONTARIO

.. /s/ A. E. Rowen
(B-68208, Rfn Rowen, A.E.)

PROSECUTION
EXHIBIT No 48

NIPPON KOKKAN DOCKS, YOKOHAMA. I bought some cigarettes from one of the Japanese civilian labouring men, who were also working at the docks, and someone squealed and reported the transaction to KONDO. There was a Pte COLE, of the Winnipeg Grenadiers, who was with me and purchased cigarettes at the same time. When we got back into camp that night, KONDO called out the two sections, one of which I was a member and the other Pte COLE was a member, and called our names and made us stop forward. He then proceeded to beat us by hitting us across the face with a rubber running-shoe. He knocked me down and kicked me. COLE was also knocked down and kicked. I would say that he hit me across the face with the running-shoe about fifteen times. After this beating he warned everybody in the section about buying cigarettes or trading in any way with civilians, then dismissed the section. Neither COLE nor I had to go to hospital because of this beating and neither of us had any permanent injuries as a result. As at SHAMSHUIPO, HONG KONG, this slapping and minor beatings were an every day occurrence in this camp. The punishment that I received, as above mentioned, was not the result of a charge and conviction but was meted out summarily by KONDO.

During the five months that I was at OHOASI 6B CAMP, (SENDAI AREA, JAPAN), I only saw three or four prisoners get slapped and never saw any serious beatings.

(b) Imprisonment under improper conditions

At NORTH POINT, HONG KONG, CHINA, conditions were bad. The roofs of the huts leaked badly and some of the huts had no doors or windows and the whole camp was badly infested with bedbugs. I had two blankets while at this camp. The huts were badly overcrowded and the beds were right up against each other. The beds were made by the prisoners out of scrap lumber and sacking. The sanitary conditions were very bad and at first no latrines were available and the prisoners had to use the sea wall. Later latrines were constructed but they were not adequate. There was no heating arrangements and the huts were dark, cold and damp.

At SHAMSHUIPO CAMP, HONG KONG, conditions were a little better. We had to sleep on cement floors and later wooden sleeping platforms were constructed which very soon became infested with bedbugs. This camp had bucket latrines and running cold water for ablutions. Some of the huts were without doors and windows and there was no heating arrangements. The huts were dark, cold and damp. I had two blankets.

At TOKIO 3D, JAPAN, near YOKOHAMA, conditions were considerably better. This camp was a new one when we moved into it. However, it soon became infested with fleas. The beds were raised wooden platforms covered with a thin straw matting. I had five blankets at this camp. The latrines here were of typical Japanese construction, this is, a hole in the ground covered over by a building. We had running cold water in the ablution hut. There was accommodation for hot baths and we were allowed one bath per week.

At OHOASI 6B CAMP, SENDAI AREA, JAPAN, conditions were very favourable. Our beds were comfortable. They were wooden platforms covered with woolen mattresses. We were allowed to take hot baths once a day if we wanted them. Latrines were of the same construction as at TOKIO 3D CAMP. The huts were not overcrowded. There was no heating arrangements, however

/s/ J. T. Shillington, Major.....
(J. T. Shillington),
Notary Public

(SEAL)
J. T. SHILLINGTON
NOTARY PUBLIC
ONTARIO

/s/ A. E. Rowan

(c) Use of prisoners of war on enemy military works or operations

At TOKIO 3D CAMP, near YOKOHAMA, work parties were forced to work on Japanese freighters and gun-boats at the NIPPON KOKKAN DOCKS. I was actually employed as a riveter on a Japanese gun-boat. I do not know the name of the boat.

While at SHAMSHUIPO CAMP, HONG KONG, work parties were compelled to work on the KAITEK AIRPORT and at the same time the Japanese Airforce were using the airport operationally.

(d) Exposure of prisoners of war to danger of gunfire, bombing, torpedoing, or other hazards of war

At TOKIO 3D, near YOKOHAMA, from the middle of 1944 until I left in March, 1945, the NIPPON KOKKAN DOCKYARDS were subjected to raids from America B-29's. During this period work parties of prisoners, from the above mentioned camp, were working there. None of the prisoners were hit or hurt as a result of any of these raids.

(e) Transportation of prisoners of war under improper conditions

I was transported from HONG KONG, CHINA, to JAPAN in September, 1943, on the TATUTA MARU, the Japanese luxury liner. I would think there were about a thousand prisoners transported at the same time. The prisoners were put into the holds of the ship. There were fifty prisoners in the hold in which I was placed. It was a very small hold. It was overcrowded and we could hardly move. This hold had a latrine in it.

(f) Failure to provide prisoners of war with proper medical care, food or quarters

At SHAMSHUIPO CAMP, HONG KONG, during October and November, 1942, a serious epidemic of diphtheria broke out. The Japanese would not supply serum or medicines to our Medical Officers at first. A considerable number of Canadian prisoners died who could have been saved if they could have been given the proper treatment. At a later date the Japanese commenced to supply serum but they never did so in adequate quantities. The Medical Officers purchased small quantities through the black market. Othowise conditions would have been even worse.

At TOKIO 3D, YOKOHAMA, JAPAN, in spite of the efforts of Capt REID, RCAMC, and the co-operation of the Camp Commandant, Lieut OUMORI, adequate quantities of necessary medicines and medical supplies could not be obtained. I believe that Red Cross medical supplies could have been made available but the Japanese Headquarters at TOKIO would not release the same.

At OHOASI 6B CAMP, SENDAI AREA, JAPAN, the situation with regard to medical supplies was good and appeared to be adequate most of the time. The Medical Officer at this camp, was a Lieut APPLEBY, of the American Medical Corps.

The food at both NORTH POINT and SHAMSHUIPO CAMPS, HONG KONG, consisted mainly of rice and then soup with occasional issues of fish and on rarer occasions small issues of meat. At no time were rations adequate.

When we first arrived at TOKIO 3D, near YOKOHAMA, we were fed fairly well but it was greatly reduced in quantity. Hdr. too.

/s/ J. T. Shillington, Major
(J.T. Shillington),
Notary Public

(SEAL)
J. T. SHILLINGTON
NOTARY PUBLIC
ONTARIO

/s/ A. E. Rowen.....

the food consisted of rice, vegetable soup and fish.

MA
At OHOASI 6B CAMP, SENDAI AREA, JAPAN, we were fed better than at any other camp. The food consisted of rice, fish, beans, meat and vegetables, and, although there did not seem to be any increase in quantity the improved variety seemed to be more satisfying.

When I was taken prisoner I weighed 147 lbs. and when I was liberated I weighed 102 lbs.

(g) Collective punishment of group for offence of others

at NORTH POINT CAMP, HONG KONG, during the summer of 1942, the whole camp was called out on parade one night after supper and kept standing on parade until three or four o'clock the following morning. I believe that this was a collective punishment resulting from the escape of four Winnipeg Grenadiers, whose names I do not know, from the NORTH POINT CAMP, a short time previously. I heard that these four soldiers had been recaptured and killed but I do not know any particulars.

At TOKIO 3D, near YOKOHAMA, JAPAN, and also at OHOASI 6B, SENDAI AREA, the rations of the camp were reduced on several occasions as a collective punishment for an offence or infringement of camp rules by some individual or individuals. I do not recall the names of any of the individuals who perpetrated the offences, nor can I now recall the offences themselves, however, they were usually of a petty nature.

h) MISCELLANEOUS

Attached hereto and marked Exhibit "A" is a photograph upon which I have marked the letter "X" indicating my identification of the interpreter known as WATANABI who was at SHAMSHUIPO CAMP. This interpreter walked with a limp in the right leg and was about 47 or 48 years of age I think. As far as I know this chap was fairly decent in his treatment of the prisoners at SHAMSHUIPO.

MA

Sworn before me at the City of Toronto)
in the County of York) /s/ A. E. Rowen
the 9th day of January, 1946) (Alfred Ernest Rowen)
consisting of 4 pages) B-68208, Rfn
each signed by Deponent)

/s/ J. T. Shillington, Major
(J.T. Shillington), (SEAL)
A Notary Public in and for J. T. SHILLINGTON
the Province of Ontario NOTARY PUBLIC
Dominion of Canada ONTARIO

Certified true copy of an original document
compared by me and certified this 9th day of October 1946
at the City of Tokyo, Japan.

Ascardu
(O. ORR) Lt. Co. Canadian Army
Member of Canadian War Crimes Liaison Detachment

To Wit:

I, B-38369, Rfn. Walter RINTOUL YOUNG, Royal Rifles of Canada, presently attached to No. 2 District Depot, CA, Toronto, Ontario, home address, 26 Lorne Ave., St. Catharines, Ontario, home telephone No. 1520W, make oath and say as follows:-

1. I enlisted in the Canadian Army on the 13th day of July, 1941, at Hamilton, Ontario, and was allotted Regimental No. B-38369 in the Hamilton Light Infantry. In October, 1941, I was taken on strength Royal Rifles of Canada, having volunteered for an overseas draft. I left Toronto, on the 23rd day of October, 1941, with the Royal Rifles of Canada, my present unit, and arrived in HONG KONG, CHINA, on the 16th day of November, 1941. On the 25th day of December, 1941, I was taken prisoner by the Japanese at HONG KONG.

2. After my capture I was confined in the following enemy camps and hospitals:-

NORTH POINT - 25 December 1941 to 26 September 1942
SHAMSHUIPO - 26 September 1942 to February 1943
TOKIO 3D - February 1943 to 12 March 1945
SENDAI No. 1 - 12 March 1945 to 17 September 1945

~~WA~~ I have the following information in my possession regarding certain war crimes which I believe should be published for the purpose of aiding the War Crimes Commission in punishing the perpetrators:-

(a) Torture, beatings or other cruelties

~~At SHAMSHUIPO CAMP, either late in 1942 or early in 1943, I saw the medical orderlies along with at least one Canadian Officer lined up by the Japanese Officer, whose name I do not know, and told that the number of deaths from diphtheria was caused because they were not doing their duty to the utmost. After making this accusation, he ordered anyone who still thought he was still doing his duty to step forward, and they all stepped forward. They were all slapped across the face on stepping forward by this Japanese officer. I think Capt. GRAY, RCAMC, was one of the Canadian Medical Officers slapped and I remember the name of Pte. Pat POIRIER, of the Royal Rifles, as being one of the others who was slapped on this occasion.~~

At TOKIO 3D, during the spring of 1944, I saw Pte. Douglas MORRIS, of the Winnipeg Grenadiers, beaten up by some of the Japanese guards. I do not know the names of any of the guards concerned as they were changed about every ten days. This beating was because he misnumbered on roll-call. We had to number off in the Japanese language. He was first of all slapped, then punched and knocked down and then kicked. He was knocked unconscious but I do not believe he had to go to hospital. On another occasion at this camp, I saw the interpreter KONDO beat Pte. COLES of the Winnipeg Grenadiers and Pte. ROWAN of the Royal Rifles with a running-shoe. He hit them numerous times across the face, I would say about twenty or thirty times, and their faces were badly bruised. This punishment was given because the Japanese

/s/ J. T. Shillington, Major
(J. T. Shillington),
Notary Public

(SEAL)
J. T. SHILLINGTON
NOTARY PUBLIC
ONTARIO

/s/ Walter R. Young.....
(B-38369, Rfn. Young, W.R.)

PROSECUTION
EXHIBIT No. 49

7X 49

suspected that we were getting cigarettes from civilians at the dockyards and bringing them into camp. Actually on this occasion no cigarettes were found and the beatings were entirely unwarranted.

In all of the camps prisoners personnel were continually being slapped and beaten for the most trivial things but these occurrences happened so often and to so many that I cannot remember any individual or specific cases.

(8)

Imprisonment under improper conditions

At NORTH POINT CAMP, the roofs of the huts leaked badly. Some of the huts had no doors or windows and the whole camp was badly infested with bedbugs and lice. The huts were damp, dark and cold. I had two blankets at this camp. For the first two months I had no bed but had to sleep on a stone floor. Later on, we made beds for ourselves out of scrap lumber. The huts were badly overcrowded. There was no heating arrangements and sanitary conditions were non-existent. At first there were no latrines available and the prisoners had to use the sea wall. Later latrines were constructed but still were inadequate.

At SHAMSHUIPO CAMP, the conditions were much the same. Huts were cold, dark and damp and most of the doors and windows were off the huts. There was no heating arrangements. The camp was badly infested with bedbugs and lice. I had two blankets at this camp. At first the prisoners were forced to sleep on the cement floor but later wooden sleep-in platforms were constructed. Here again the huts were overcrowded. Sanitary conditions were better in that we had bucket latrines and running water for ablutions.

The camp, at TOKIO 3D, was a new one and all the huts had windows and doors. There was no heating arrangements and it was very cold. There was just dirt floors in the huts and we slept on small raised wooden platforms covered with straw matting known as tatamies. The huts were fairly bright. I had five blankets at this camp. The camp soon became badly infested with lice and fleas. The sanitary arrangements were typically Japanese and consisted of a hole in the ground with a building over it. There was running water, cold only, for ablutions. During winter time we had hot baths about once a week.

At SENDAI No. 1, we were living in small requisitioned civilian buildings, about fourteen to a hut. Here again we slept on tatamies. No heating arrangements in any of the huts. The huts leaked badly and as a consequence were damp. This camp was badly infested with lice and fleas. Here we were allowed to take a hot bath every day. The soap issue was never adequate and as a consequence we had to wash our clothes most of the time without it.

(c) Use of prisoners of war on enemy military works or operations

At SHAMSHUIPO CAMP, the prisoners were forced to work on KAITEK AIRPORT levelling off a mountain by hand to extend the runways. At the same time the prisoners were working on this job, the Japanese Airforce were using the airport operationally.

(d) Exposure of prisoners of war to danger of gunfire, bombing, torpedoing, or other hazards of war

At TOKIO 3D, during February, 1945, American bombers ^{WMA} bombed

/s/ J. T. Shillington, Major.
(J.T. Shillington),
Notary Public

(SEAL)
J. T. SHILLINGTON
NOTARY PUBLIC
ONTARIO

/s/ Walter R. Young.....
(B-38369, Rfn. Young, W.R.)

all around the area of our camp. None of the bombs actually landed in the camp nor were any of the prisoners hurt. Machine-gun bullets came through the roof of one of the huts but it so happened that none of the prisoners were in the huts at the time as we had been forced to go outside to carry rice to the air raid shelters from the stores. There were air raid shelters at this camp but they were not adequate as they were much too shallow and were only about 4 to 4½ ft. deep. We were allowed to use them if we wanted to.

(e) Transportation of prisoners of war under improper conditions

In February, 1943, I was transported from HONG KONG to Japan in the TATUTA MARU. I believe there was over 1,000 prisoners transported in this move. The prisoners were put into the holds of the ship and I would say that there was over 350 in the hold in which I was placed. It was badly overcrowded and all could not lie down at one time. The air was foul and the hold was dark and damp. I had two blankets on this journey. The journey lasted about 2½ days. We were fed small bowls of rice three times a day en route. There was no latrine in the hold and when the necessity arose we had to go on deck and get into a queue. Sanitary conditions were not adequate. The train journey from NAGASAKI to YOKOHAMA took about thirty-six hours. The coaches were badly overcrowded and there was only one latrine in each coach which was inadequate. Food for the train journey consisted of five small buns and two small boxes of rice.

(f) Failure to provide prisoners of war with proper medical care, food or quarters

The food in all of the camps in which I was imprisoned consisted for the most part of rice and a thin vegetable soup. Occasionally we were given a small issue of fish and on rarer occasions small issues of meat. I think the meat was horse meat and consisted of entrails. I have also eaten sea-weed which was issued to us a couple of times at TOKIO 3D. At no time throughout my imprisonment were the rations sufficient. When I was taken prisoner I weighed 138 lbs. and when I was liberated I weighed 118 lbs. and I went down as low as 111 lbs.

At SHAMSHUIPO CAMP, in the fall of 1942, there was a serious epidemic of diphtheria and a great number of Canadian prisoners died. The Japanese would not supply serum or medicine to our Medical Officers at first, but later on they did so, but not in adequate quantities. A great number of Canadian lives could have been saved if our Medical Officers had been given the necessary medicine and supplies. On the 22nd day of December, 1943, Sgt. Larry GOODENOUGH, of the Royal Rifles, died at TOKIO 3D from beri-beri, but I believe that malnutrition was the cause and that he would not have died if he had been properly fed. There were numerous other deaths in TOKIO 3D and I believe the basic cause was lack of food. I cannot remember the names or the particulars of these other deaths.

(g) Collective punishment of a group for offence of others

At NORTH POINT CAMP in 1942, the whole camp was called out on parade after supper one night and was kept standing on parade in the rain until about 5.30 the next morning. This punishment, I believe, was given to the whole camp because, as I was told, the Japanese believed some of our boys had escaped.

(SEAL)

/s/ J. T. Shillington, Major....
(J. T. Shillington),
Notary Public

J. T. SHILLINGTON,
NOTARY PUBLIC
ONTARIO

/s/ Walter R. Young.....
(B-38369, Rfn. Young, W.R.)

(h) Miscellaneous

Attached hereto and marked Exhibit "A" is a photograph upon which I have marked the letter "X". I identify the subject in the photograph marked by the letter "X" as being the interpreter known as KAMLOOPS at SHAMSHUIPO CAMP. This interpreter was always slapping or beating prisoners and in general made life miserable for them. I was slapped by KAMLOOPS on one occasion and thereafter kept out of his way.

YMA

Sworn before me at the City of Toronto)
in the County of York)
the 3rd day of January, 1946)
consisting of 4 pages)
each signed by Deponent)

/s/ Walter R. Young.....
(Walter Rintoul Young)
B-38369, Rfn.

/s/ J. T. Shillington, Major.....
(J. T. Shillington),
A Notary Public in and for
the Province of Ontario
Dominion of Canada

(SEAL)
J. T. SHILLINGTON
NOTARY PUBLIC
ONTARIO

Certified true copy of an original document
compared by me and certified this 10 day of Jan 1946
at the City of Tokyo, Japan.

Scarlett

(O. ORR) Lt. Col. Canadian Army
Member of Canadian War Crimes Liaison Detachment

I, the undersigned, E-30194 Rfn A. Malboeuf
Royal Rifles of Canada, now attached to No.
4 District Depot, C.A., being duly sworn on
the Holy Bible do depose and say:-

I enlisted on the 9th of August 1940 with the
Royal Rifles of Canada and arrived with my Unit
at Hong Kong on or about the 17th of November
1941. I was taken prisoner on the 25th of
December 1941 and placed in Argyle St. Camp
until the middle of January 1942, when I was
transferred to Sham Shui Po for two weeks and then
to North Point Barracks.

I know of the incident about Frank Porter.

In October 1942 with the rest of the Canadians
I was taken to Sham Shui Po Camp. I personally
witnessed the beating of Capt. Norris and Major
Atkinson.

In January 1943, I left with the first Canadian
Draft to Kawasaki. I was placed in Camp 3-B and
worked at the shipyards of the Nippon-Kokan.
I witnessed the incident of S/Sgt West, Pte
Pattingle and Pte Soroka.

In January or February 1944, the Japs changed
the Camp Staff and among our new guards the
Japs Baba, Yamanaka, Sjabata and the inter-
preter Koyayashi were the most cruel. They used
to force the prisoners after a heavy day's work
to drill on the parade square for a few hours.
They were forcing us to march at the goose stop,
to salute in the Japanese way and the four men
whom I have mentioned, during 1944, at different
times beat more than 90% of the prisoners.

In February 1944, I was on Hat Guard duty from
0100 hours to 0200 hours. The other guard forgot
to wake me up. The next day, Cpl. Kondo who was
in charge of the guards assembled all the guards
of the previous day and asked who failed to be
on duty. I admitted that I was the one at fault.
Before I admitted he had beaten all the guards
to make them admit and after I had admitted he
took me apart and gave me a hard beating with his
closed fist.

In July 1945 one morning we were going to work
when the mine hat of a Dutch soldier was broken.
A sort of Veteran Guard, called Zusiki, who was
store-man and Quartermaster of the Camp took the
hat of L/Cpl. W.C. Henderson, to give it to this
Dutch soldier, and gave the broken hat of the
Dutch soldier to L/Cpl Henderson. As the Dutch
and Henderson were working on the same party, they
exchanged their hats during the day. When we
came back at night, Zusiki found that they had
exchanged their hats. Zusiki called back Henderson
and hit him several times with his closed fist in
the face, and knocked him down. His face was
swollen and he felt bad for more than a week.

/s/ Gerard Nantel

/s/ A. Malboeuf

PROSECUTION
EXHIBIT No. 50

7X 50

On the 12th of May 1945, I was transferred to Sandai in Honahama port, where I worked in the coal mine. I remember of the incident of Cpl Brunet being beaten by two civilians.

In October 1944 I witnessed the incident of Sgmn. Wm. Allister being beaten by Pte. Yamnaka.

I was liberated on the 15th of August, 1945.

and I have signed.

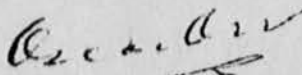
Sworn before me at the city of Montreal, Que., this 20th day of February, 1946.

/s/ Malboeuf, A

/s/ Gerard Nantel

(G. Nantel) Major,
Assistant Judge-Advocate General,
Headquarters, Military District No. 4,
Canadian Army,
Commissioner of the Superior Court
for the Province of Quebec.

Certified a true copy of an original document compared by me and certified this 7th day of October, 1946, at the City of Tokyo, Japan.


(O. Orr) Lieut-Colonel
Canadian Army

DEPOSITION

Canada
Province of Manitoba,
To wit:

) In the matter of personnel held
) Prisoner of War by the Japanese and
) in the matter of the deposition of
) H-6865 Private Gerald Ernest McKNIGHT,
) Winnipeg Grenadiers, C.A., attached to
) No. 10 District Depot, C.A.

I, No. H-6865 Private Gerald Ernest McKnight, of the City of Winnipeg, in the Province of Manitoba, a private in His Majesty's Canadian Army, make oath and say:

I am No. H-6865 Private Gerald Ernest McKnight of the City of Winnipeg, in the Province of Manitoba, a member of His Majesty's Canadian Army, residing at 785 Valour Road, Winnipeg, and at all times pertinent hereto on the strength of the Winnipeg Grenadiers, C.A.

On the 28th day of December, 1941, together with other members of the Winnipeg Grenadiers, I was taken Prisoner of War by one of the Units of the Japanese Army at Hong Kong. ~~On the said day we were moved from Hong Kong to Sham Shui Po Camp, which was a Prisoner of War Camp.~~ The move took the greater part of the day, during which time we were not supplied or furnished with any food or drink by the Japanese.

I remained a Prisoner of War at Sham Shui Po Camp from the said 28th day of December, 1941, until the 28th day of January, 1942. This Camp was known as Camp A. The quarters in this Camp were very poor and no bed or bedding was supplied by the Japanese. The rations at this Camp consisted of about three quarters of a pint of boiled rice twice a day.

On the 28th January, 1942, together with other Grenadiers, the Royal Rifles of Canada and English troops, I was transferred to North Point, in the Hong Kong area, to a Camp known as Camp H. I am not sure of the name of the Camp Commandant at this Camp. I was admitted to the Bowan Road Hospital on or about the 27th August, 1942, suffering from dysentery. I have no recollection of any brutalities or atrocities taking place at this Hospital, with the following exception: I was informed by one, Private Richard Johnson, of the Winnipeg Grenadiers, that he and a number of other patients in the Hospital were beaten and abused by the Japanese Medical Officer for having gone outside of the Hospital during an Air raid. I was not told nor do I know the name of the Officer responsible.

On the 28th day of October, 1942, I was discharged from Bowan Road Hospital and returned to Sham Shui Po Camp, where I remained until the 19th January, 1943. Upon my return to Sham Shui Po Camp I found conditions were worse than they were when we left there in January, 1942, as at this time there was an epidemic of diphtheria, dysentery, pellegra and beri beri. In November, 1942, at Sham Shui Po Camp, while awaiting roll call, I personally saw the Japanese Interpreter, known as the Kamloops Kid, assault and beat Captain Jack Norris, of the Winnipeg Grenadiers. Captain Norris was knocked down by this Japanese Interpreter and kicked several times. His face was bruised badly, his glasses were broken, and he had to be carried into the Medical Inspection Room.

/s/ C.H. Johnson

/s/ G.E. McKnight

PROSECUTION

EXHIBIT No. 51

SEAL

7X 51

C.H.J.

W.A.

C.H.J.

W.A.

W Shortly after the assault on Captain Norris the Brigade Adjutant, an Officer of the Royal Rifles of Canada, was also assaulted and beaten by this same Japanese Interpreter. I did not actually see this assault but I know it took place, and the only reason I didn't see it was because it was out of my range of view from the position I was in the ranks, but I was told by the other men who could see what was taking place. To the best of my recollection the Japanese Commandant of this Camp was present and did nothing to prevent the said assaults, nor did he take any action in respect to the same. The Commandant's rank was that of a Lieutenant. He was stout, didn't wear glasses, and apart from that I have no recollection of any other visible distinguishing features.

CHJ On the 19th January, 1943, I was moved from the said Sham Shui Po Camp to a Camp in the Tokio area. This Camp was at Kowasaki and was known as Camp 3-D. The ship on which we sailed to Japan was over-crowded and it was almost impossible to get any rest. It took us about three days to reach Japan. At Camp 3-D, which was under the command of Lieutenant Wamori, I was assigned to work in the Shipyards, working from eight A.M. to five P.M. On an average of twice every week, whenever it rained, during my stay at this Camp we were forced by the guards to stand at attention in the rain from one hour to two hours at a time. Many of the men became ill and a great number of Pneumonia cases developed, resulting in a great many deaths. Among those who died at this time were Private Laverie, Private George Lowe, and Sergeant Webster. W

While at Camp 3-D, early in February, 1943, I was struck twice on each side of the face by a Japanese first-class private called Kondo. The striking was done for no reason that I know of.

W On the 29th March, 1945, together with a number of other Canadian Army personnel, I was transferred from Camp 3-D at Kowasaki, to Camp 6-B at Ohasi, where I remained until I was liberated on the 15th September, 1945.

During my stay at Camp 6-B, Ohasi, I was forced to work in an iron mine eight hours per day. The mine was four and a half miles distant from the Camp and I was forced to walk this distance uphill to work, which usually took approximately two hours. The rations provided consisted of a small quantity of cooked rice and dry vegetables each day.

CHJ In April, 1945, I saw the Mine Captain, or Mine Superintendent, whose name was Yamanaka, assault and beat Private Dean Hashi, of the Royal Rifles of Canada. The assault consisted of slapping and hitting this Private on the face and head by the said Yamanaka.

I have no further recollection of any assaults, beatings or ill usage of any Prisoners of War at this Camp. W

/s/ C.H. Johnson

/s/ G.E. McKnight

SEAL

C.H.J.
~~Sometime in 1942 I was informed by one, Private Irwin, of the Royal Rifles of Canada, that in December, 1941, while a bed patient in St. Stephens Hospital at Hong Kong, and just before the surrender he was bayoneted in the right groin by a Japanese soldier. Other details which he told me at the time I do not recollect.~~

~~At the present time I cannot recollect any other beatings, brutalities or incidents of mistreatment of Canadian or other Prisoners of War.~~

/s/ G.E. McKnight
(H-6865 Pte. Gerald Ernest McKnight
Winnipeg Grenadiers, C.A.)

HJ
Sworn before me at the
City of Winnipeg, in the
Province of Manitoba,
this 15th day of February, *C.H.J.*
A.D., 1946.

HJ
/s/ C.H. Johnson
(A Notary Public in and for the
Province of Manitoba).

SEAL

Certified true copy of an original document compared by me
and certified this *10* day of October 1946, at Tokyo, Japan.

O. Orr
(O. Orr) Lt-Col, Canadian Army

Dominion of Canada)
Province of Ontario)
County of York)

In the matter of alleged war crimes committed
against Allied P'sW

To Wit:)

I, C 6387, Rfn Mathew William MURRAY, Royal Rifles of Canada, CA., presently attached to Malton Convalescent Hospital, Malton, Ontario, home address, 243 Douglas Street, Oshawa, Ontario, home telephone number, Oshawa 2128-W, make oath and say as follows:

1. I enlisted in the Canadian Army on the 18th day of July, 1940, at Picton, Ontario, and was allotted regimental number C 6387 in the Hastings and Prince Edward Regiment. About the 30th day of October, 1941, I was taken on strength Royal Rifles of Canada, my present unit, and arrived at HONG KONG, CHINA, on the 16th day of November, 1941. I was taken prisoner by the Japanese at HONG KONG, CHINA, on the 25th day of December, 1941.

2. After my capture I was confined in the following enemy camps and hospitals:

NORTH POINT CAMP, HONG KONG, CHINA
29 December 1941 to September 1942
SHAMSHUIPO CAMP, HONG KONG AREA, CHINA
September 1942 to January 1943
TOKYO 3D, YOKOHAMA, JAPAN
January 1943 to March 1945
SENDAI No. 1, near the city of SENDAI, JAPAN
March 1945 to September 1945

3. I have the following information in my possession regarding certain war crimes which I believe should be published for the purpose of aiding the War Crimes Commission in punishing the perpetrators:

(a) Tortures, beatings or other cruelties

About the month of December, 1942, at SHAMSHUIPO CAMP, HONG KONG AREA, CHINA, MAJOR ATKINSON, Adjutant of the Royal Rifles, and CAPTAIN NORRIS of the Winnipeg Grenadiers, were given a severe beating by the Japanese interpreter known as KAMLOOPS. The circumstances out of which the beating arose are as follows: A master parade was called for 1600 hours and two of the night orderlies at the camp hospital failed to appear on parade. The parade state submitted by MAJOR ATKINSON and CAPTAIN NORRIS did not disclose the absence of these two orderlies from parade and I believe that KAMLOOPS was under the impression that they were trying to get away with something. The beatings were very severe and consisted of punching, knocking down and kicking. Subsequent to the beating and for some considerable time afterwards MAJOR ATKINSON walked with a limp and required the assistance of a cane. I cannot say definitely to what extent CAPTAIN NORRIS was beaten as I did not have an opportunity to see him afterwards, although I did hear that it was severe also. I would describe the Japanese interpreter known as KAMLOOPS as follows: height about 5'11" tall, weight 160-165 lbs., about 30 years of age, long full face, did not wear glasses, teeth regular and did not protrude, he was well built and I would consider him

/s/ ...J.T..Shillington.....
(J.T. Shillington) Major
Notary Public

/s/ ...Murray, M.V.....
(Rfn Murray, M.W., C 6387)

(SEAL)
J. T. SHILLINGTON
NOTARY PUBLIC
ONTARIO

PROSECUTION
EXHIBIT No 52

~~Whisky, he would give the appearance of being strong and athletic. I believe this Japanese was born, brought up and educated in BRITISH COLUMBIA and he spoke excellent English with a Canadian accent. He seemed to have a complex concerning the treatment he received in CANADA when going to school, and as a result he perpetually administered slappings and minor beatings and created trouble for the prisoners. I cannot recall any other distinguishing features.~~

Early in 1944, at TOKYO 3D, YOKOHAMA, JAPAN, SGT WEST of the Canadian Dental Corps, received at intervals a series of beatings over a period of quite a few days. I did not see the beatings take place as most of them happened while I was out at work but I was told that the beatings were administered by the Japanese interpreter known as KONDO and by another Japanese camp guard whom we called "PETE THE TRAMP". I was told that he was beaten by being hit with a leather belt, punched, knocked down and kicked, and also hit with sticks. The circumstances from which this beating arose were as follows SGT WEST was accused of selling a pair of Japanese issue boots to a Japanese civilian. An attempt was made to ascertain from SGT WEST where or from whom he had obtained the boots. He refused to divulge this information and was beaten at intervals as above mentioned for several days. After several days of this treatment, I believe the man who owned the boots admitted ownership. The beatings then stopped and SGT WEST was tried by Japanese courtmartial, was convicted and sentenced to serve eight months in the TOKYO prison. I do not know who was the owner of the boots. I do not know whether SGT WEST suffered any permanent injuries as a result of the beatings and subsequent mistreatment, however, I do not think that he went out to work on work parties on his return from the prison. I would describe the Japanese interpreter KONDO as follows: height 5'9" tall, weight about 145 lbs., about 28 years of age, long thin face, sharp features, did not wear glasses, teeth regular and did not protrude, light complexion, almost a sickly pallor, thin build and he did not give the appearance of being muscular or athletic. He spoke English poorly and was not considered a very good interpreter. I cannot recall any other distinguishing features. I would describe the Japanese guard who was called "PETE THE TRAMP" as follows: height about 5'5" tall, weight about 140 lbs., about 30 years of age, round fat face, dark skin, wore glasses, I do not believe they were dark rimmed, flat features, wide nostrils, thick lips. He was broad shouldered and well built, gave the appearance of being muscular and athletic. When walking he waddled like a duck. He was usually unshaven and dirty looking and his cloths unkempt, hence the nickname "PETE THE TRAMP". He was considered a bad actor in the camp as he was perpetually slapping and administering minor beatings and stirring up trouble for the prisoners. I cannot recall any other distinguishing features.

(b) Use of prisoners of war on enemy military works and operations

~~At SHAMSHUIPO CAMP, work parties of prisoners of war were forced to work at the KAITEK AIRPORT, just outside of KOWLOON, While this work was in progress, the Japanese Airforce were using the Airport operationally.~~

At TOKYO 3D, work parties were forced to work at the NIPPON KOKEN ship building yards, some of whom were forced to work on gun boats. I was on one of the work parties that were forced to work on gun boats and was employed at caulking the seams.

/s/ ...J..T..Shillington.....
(J.T. Shillington) Major
Notary Public

/s/ ...Murray, M.W.....
(Rfn Murray, M.W., C 6387)

(c) Collective punishment of a group for the offence of others

One of the favourite forms of collective punishment at TOKYO 3D, YOKOHAMA, JAPAN, was to line up the prisoner personnel in two lines facing each other and have them slap each other. This form of punishment, I think was instituted by the Japanese interpreter KONDO and was usually meted out when some offence was committed by one or more members of a hut. Another form of collective punishment that was employed at TOKYO 3D was making the prisoners in a hut stand at attention for one or two hours after they had come in from work, because of some offence committed by one or more members of a hut.

Sworn before me at the City of Toronto)
 in the County of York)
 the 27th day of February, 1946)
 consisting of 3 pages)
 each signed by Deponent)

/s/ . . . Murray M.W.
 (Rfn Murray, M. W., C 6387)

/s/ . J..T. Shillington . . .
 (J.T. Shillington) Major
 A Notary Public in and for
 the Province of Ontario
 Dominion of Canada

(SEAL)
 J. T. SHILLINGTON
 NOTARY PUBLIC
 ONTARIO

Certified true copy of an original document compared
 by me and certified this 6th day of Feb 1946 at the
 city of Tokyo, Japan.

(O. Orr) Lt. Col., Canadian Army
 Member of Canadian War Crimes Liaison Detachment.

CANADA
PROVINCE OF QUEBEC
TO WIT :-

For the matter of Canadian
Prisoners of War in Hong-
Kong and Vicinity.

- AFFIDAVIT -

I, E-29856, Sergeant Gordon Joseph
CONWAY, of the town of East-Angus, Province of
Quebec, 93 St. John Street, in said town, a non-
commissioned officer of the Canadian Army, make
oath and says: -

In civil life I was a hockey player
and worked in a paper mill off-season.

I was a member of the "B" Company,
R.R.C. I took part in the defence of Honk-Kong.
While fighting with my company on 26th December, 1941,
I received a bullet in one of my hands and was taken
to St. Stephens Hospital where I remained until 27th
December, 1941. From there, I was moved to Bowen
Road Hospital where I remained until the end of May,
1942. Then, I was transferred to North Point, prison
camp.

The following is a chronology of my
imprisonment: North Point Camp - May 42 - Sept. 42
Sham Shui-Po - Sept 42- Jan. 43
3D Kawasaki - Jan. 43- May 45
Sendai No. 1 Camp - May 45- Aug. 45

On the morning of December 25th, 1941,
Japs captured St. Stephens Hospital. I was guarded
then in a room of 45 or 50 personnel. All of them were
wounded. During the course of the day, the Japs would
come in from time to time beat up a few of the people
in the room and take two or three of the prisoners out,
usually those they took out never returned. All during
the day I heard screams and yelds from people probably
in extreme agony. The following morning, I was sent out
on a fatigue party to burn and burry our own deads.

/s/ Sgt. Conway G.
(Deponent)

/s/ J. Alfred Crowe
Justice of Peace in and for the
District of Quebec.

...../2

2253

PROSECUTION
EXHIBIT No. 53

~~W~~ Our deads totaled about 70. Among them I noticed several of the people who the Japs had taken out of the room I was in. They were battered and bruised almost beyond recognition and apparently had been tortured to death. We were kept at this camp without any food until the 27th when I was moved to Bowen Road Hospital. I did not observe any brutality at Bowen Road Hospital or at the North Point Camp. I was not beaten myself at either of these places.

At Sham Shui Po Camp, I observed some of our officers badly beaten by the Japs personnel including major Atkinson and several others. The principal jap sadist who did most of the beating was Inoya also known as the "Kamploop Kid". As evidence has previously been ~~W~~ given on this Jap, I will not describe him.

At Camp 3 D, I worked in the shipyards. I was beaten once there by "Pete the Tramp" also known as Ushida. Many of our fellow prisoners were badly and brutally beaten at this camp. The name of some of the chaps were Private Morrison, D., W.G.C., Private Zaharychuck, A., W.G.C., Staff-Sergeant West, E., Private Soroka, M., W.G.C., Private Boreshewich, A., W.G.C., and many others whose name I cannot recall. The Japs who performed these beatings on our prisoners were: Kondo, Ushida, Yamanaka, Kimara, Babba, Shabata, ~~W~~ Amona, "Moese Face", "Squint Eye", Ino.

The guards used all manners of weapons but mostly their fists in beating our prisoners. Some of our troops required hospitalisation and medical attention as result of these beatings. The Officer Commanding this camp was lieutenant Wamori who knew that the guards were beating our personnel.

~~W~~ The next camp I went to, was Sendai # 1 where I worked in the coal mines. This was the worst camp I was in. The working conditions were unbearable in that we worked in airless, shafts long hours with practically no food. We were beaten at the slightest provocation. In these mines the prisoners would be required to work to the point of exhaustion and when they would be unable to stand on their feet any longer, the guards would proceed to beat them. In this camp I was beaten by a guard called Teuda who is known as the "Frog". This guard was ~~W~~

/s/ Sgt. Conway G.
(Deponent)

/s/ J. Alfred Crowe
Justice of Peace in and for the
District of Quebec.

...../3

~~the most brutal of all the guards I met. The guards used sticks, fists, clubs, coal mine tools and anything else they had handy. Suzuki No. 1, Suzuki No. 11 (Glasses), "Black Prince", (Suzuki No. 111), "Red Eyes" (Satu), were other guards who participated in this beating.~~

DESCRIPTION

BABBA

Age about 28,
Height: 5'5" tall
Weight: 130 lbs; Thin.
No glasses - no moustache.
Fair complexion -
Spoke no English

INO

Age about 30
Height 5'7"
Weight 160 lbs - husky.
Dark complexion - black moustache.
No glasses.
Spoke no English.
He was a sergeant guard.

SATO

Age about 32
Height 5'7"
Weight 175 lbs - husky.
Not very dark. No glasses. No moustache.
Hard and tough. Very brutal.
Spoke no English.
He was in charge of the supplies at the
He was a member of the camp staff. camp.
He was an ex-navy n.c.o.

KIMARA

Also known as "Horse Face"
Age about 28
Height 5'11"
Weight 175 lbs.
Wore glasses. No moustache.
Light complexion. Had a big scar at the
right side of the face.
Spoke no English.
He was a guard in the shipyards.

SHIBEDA

Age about 28 or 29
Height 5'2"
Weight 120 lbs - husky.
No glasses - no moustache.
Spoke English.
Sneaking disposition - always looking for
trouble - brutal in his conduct to
prisoners.

/s/ Sgt. Conway G.
(Deponent)

/s/ J. Alfred Crowe
Justice of Peace in and for the
District of Quebec.

...../4

KONDO

First name: Kainichi
Age about 24
Height 5'10"
Weight 155 lbs.
Medium yellow skin.
No glasses - no moustache.
He came from a very good family. He was good looking for a Jap.
He was an Army interpreter but did not speak very good English.
This guard stole 2 cans of M & V from the Red Cross stores and ate them in the presence of sergeant-major Tompson, RRC.

"PETE THE TRAMP"

Age about 28 or 29
Height 5' - Short and stocky.
Weight, 130 lbs.
Dark complexion.
Very slovenly in appearance. Always needing a shave, spasmodically brutally in his treatments of prisoners. He also stole two cans of M. & V. which he ate before the prisoners.

YAMANAKA

Age about 30,
Height 5'3"
Weight 125 lbs,
Wore glasses.
Syphilitic - this man was in charge of the kitchen for a year.
Spoke very little english.
Very brutal and mean to the prisoners.

~~WA~~
"SQUINT EYE"

~~Age about 30
Height 4'7"
Weight 150 lbs - stocky -
Spoke no English.
Black marketer~~ ~~WA~~

KOBIASHI

Age about 45
Height 5'11"
Weight 110 lbs.
Civilian interpreter in camp 3D.
Member of the Harvard Club in Tokio.
Well educated. Very smartly dressed. Plenty of money. Travelled in Europa and in the United States. Silk merchant by trade.
He was deliberately cruel by design having in mind his educated background.

/s/ Sgt. Conway G.
(Deponent)

/s/ J. Alfred Crowe
Justice of Peace in and for the
District of Quebec.

...../5

"FROG"

WA

also known as Tsuda.
Age about 30
Height 5'11" or 6'
Weight 190 lbs.
Dark complexion.
Spoke no English.
Walked like a frog
Most brutal guy in the camp.

SUZUKI NO.111
("Black Prince")

Age about 35
Height 5'1"
Weight 150 lbs.
Dark complexion.
Mean looking type - brutal to people in
the mine. He beat up several of the boys
in the mine.
He was a civilian foreman in the mine.

SUZUKI NO.1

Age about 30
Weight 130 - husky
Height 5'2"
Camp staff.
No glasses - no moustache - spoke no
English.

SUZUKI NO. 11

Age about 23
Height 5'7"
Weight 130 lbs. Thin.
Wore thick glasses and slightly out of
his head -
Medium yellow skin.

MB

IN WITNESS WHEREOF I HAVE SIGNED.

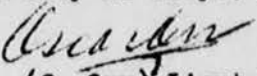
Sgt. Conway G.

(E-29856, Sgt. Gordon Joseph CONWAY)
Royal Rifles of Canada, C.A.

SWORN before me at HQ MD No 5,
Quebec, P.Q., the 24th day of
January, 1946, consisting of five
(5) pages each signed by Deponent.

J. Alfred Crowe
J. ALFRED CROWE - Major,
A.J.A.G. M.D. No. 5,
Justice of Peace-District of Quebec.

Certified a true copy of an original document
compared by me and certified this 4th day of
September 1946 at the City of Tokyo, Japan.


(O. Orr) Lieut-Colonel
Canadian Army

()

- A F F I D A V I T -

C A N A D A)
PROVINCE OF QUEBEC)
TO WIT:)

(IN THE MATTER OF Canadian
(Prisoners of War at Hong-Kong
(and Vicinity.

I, E/30120, Raymond ADAMS,

of the City of CAMPBELTON, in the Province of
New-Brunswick, residing at Campbelton, a rifleman
in the Canadian Army, make oath and say:-

1.- In civil life I was a guide.

2.- I was a member of the Royal
Rifles of Canada and took part in the defence of Hong-
Kong. At the time of the capture, on 25 December, 1941,
I didn't witness any irregularities.

3.- Here is a chronology of my
imprisonment:-

NORTH POINT:-	Dec 41	until	Sep 42;
SHAM SHUI PO:-	Sep 42	"	Jan 43;
3-D YOKOHAMA:-	Jan 43	"	Mar 45;
OHASHI: 6-B:-	Mar 45	"	Sep 45.

4.- I witnessed many beatings while
I was in 3-D. The most serious beatings I witnessed were
administered by a guard named YAMANAKA, another guard
named SHABATA and an interpreter named KONDO. Here is a
description of these Japanese:-

- YAMANAKA: - Height:- 5', 4";
Weight:- 150 pounds;
Age:- around 30 years old.

- SHABATA: - Height:- 5', 5";
Weight:- 116-117 pounds;
Age:- about 27 years old.

/s/ R. H. Adams
(Deponent)

/s/ J. Alfred Crowe
Justice of Peace in and for the
District of Quebec.

...../2.

77X 54 PROSECUTION
EXHIBIT No 54

- KONDO -

Height:- 5', 7";
Weight:- 135 pounds;
Age:- 25 years old;
he spoke a very poor english.

5.- During my stay in 3-D, we had two Camp Commandants. The first one was Lieutenant YAMORI, who remained in charge from January, 1943 until February, 1945. Lieutenant NAKAMURA then took his place.

6.- I was slapped on a few occasions by SHABATA, but I was not seriously beaten.

7.- In the Fall of 1943, S/Sgt West, Pte Soroka and Rfn Pattingale were seriously beaten, quite often, by Yamanaka. They were beaten in front of us on a few occasions, on the parade ground, with fists, wooden shoe, rubber hose and after that, they were taken to the guard room where, I presume, they were also beaten. This lasted for a few days.

8.- I remember that sometime in the Winter of 1944, Rfn Baker, Royal Rifles of Canada, was also beaten by Yamanaka with a bayonet and his fists: this beating was given on the parade ground.

9.- While we were at work at the Shipyards, Pte. DELBRIDGE, was beaten by Yamanaka in the Mess Hall, just before noon. He was beaten with a wooden pole for nearly half an hour.

10.- I remember that Pte MARUSCHAK was also beaten by Yamanaka, in the camp, in the Fall of 1944. Maruschak was kicked around and then beaten by Yamanaka with fists and stick, on the parade ground, for at least an hour.

11.- On a certain night in the Spring of 1944, the interpreter Kondo gave a bad beating to Pte Murray, right in the hut where I was. Murray was beaten with fists and a wooden shoe on that occasion for at least twenty minutes.

12.- The Camp Commandant, Lieut. Yamori, didn't bother us, but he was in charge of the camp when all these beatings were being done and he never tried to stop the Japanese guards from beating us.

/s/ R. H. Adams
(Deponent)

/s/ J. Alfred Crowe
Justice of Peace in and for the
District of Quebec.

. . . /3.

13.- During my internment, I was forced to work at the Nippon-Kokan Shipyards, building ships. I remember that in the fall of 1944, I saw Japanese sailors putting Red Cross supplies and Red Cross blankets on a Japanese gunboat. I cannot give the exact number of blankets loaded on the boat, but there were many.

14.- When I noted that Red Cross supplies and blankets were being loaded on the Japanese gunboat, I reported this fact to R.S.M. KEENEN, Winnipeg Grenadiers.

15.- I also noted, during my internment, that all the Japanese guards were using Red Cross blankets while we were using Japanese blankets.

16.- I have also seen our last camp commandant Lieut. Nakamura, wearing Red Cross boots and I know that, on a certain day, around March 15, 1945, he sent to our own cooks the food contained in four Red Cross parcels, ordering them to cook this food for his own use. The N.C.O. who was in charge of the cooks at that time was Sergeant Pollock.

17.- Here is a description of the two Camp Commandants we had:-

- YAMORI -

Height:- Approximately the size of major Atkinson, i.e., 5', 10";
Weight:- 165 pounds at least;
Age:- was around 52 years old. At that time, he was a lieutenant; he is a captain now.

- NAKAMURA -

Height:- 5', 6";
Weight:- 170 pounds;
Age:- 43, 45 years old; his eyes were crossed.

18.- In March, 1945, I was sent, with some 200 Canadians, to Ohashi, Camp 6-B. In that camp, I was sent to work in the iron mines. It is in that camp that I got the worst beating.

/s/ R. H. Adams
(Deponent)

/s/ J. Alfred Crowe
Justice of Peace in and for the
District of Quebec.

...../4.

19.- Sometime around July, 1945, I was working underground and, without any apparent reason, a civilian Japanese suddenly jumped on me and struck me over the back with a shovel. This knocked me down and then he started kicking me. This lasted about ten or fifteen minutes.

20.- This was the only occasion on which I was beaten, but similar beatings were done everyday to my companions.

21.- On my way back to work, I reported this to the Japanese Camp Commandant (he was the last one we had). I did this because we had been told to report every bad treatment we would receive in the mine. After having reported this fact, I was ordered to stay at attention right in his office for two hours and a half and he set a guard in front of me to watch me and whenever I moved, I was beaten.

22.- During my stay in Ohashi we had two Camp Commandants. The last one we had, and under whose orders I was forced to stay at attention, was 5', 8" tall, weighed stounf 140 pounds and was fifty-five years old. I think he was a lieutenant. WKA

IN WITNESS WHEREOF I HAVE SIGNED,

/s/ R. H. Adams
(Raymond, ADAMS) - E/30120, Rfn
Royal Rifles of Canada.

SWORN BEFORE ME AT QUEBEC, QUE.,
THIS FOURTEENTH DAY OF FEBRUARY,
1946, CONSISTING OF FOUR PAGES,
EACH SIGNED BY DEPONENT.

/s/ J. Alfred Crowe
(J. ALFRED CROWE) - Major,
A.J.A.G., M.D. No. 5,
Justice of Peace in and for the
District of Quebec.

A CERTIFIED TRUE COPY:

Claude A. Muzzy
CLAUDE A. MUZZY
CWO USA

19.- Sometime around July, 1945, I was working underground and, without any apparent reason, a civilian Japanese suddenly jumped on me and struck me over the back with a shovel. This knocked me down and then he started kicking me. This lasted about ten or fifteen minutes.

20.- This was the only occasion on which I was beaten, but similar beatings were done everyday to my companions.

21.- On my way back to work, I reported this to the Japanese Camp Commandant (he was the last one we had). I did this because we had been told to report every bad treatment we would receive in the mine. After having reported this fact, I was ordered to stay at attention right in his officer for two hours and a half and he set a guard in front of me to watch me and whenever I moved, I was beaten.

22.- During my stay in Ohashi we had two Camp Commandants. The last one we had, and under whose orders I was forced to stay at attention, was 5', 8" tall, weighed stounf 140 pounds and was fifty-five years old. I think he was a lieutenant. WV

IN WITNESS WHEREOF I HAVE SIGNED,

/s/ R. H. Adams
(Raymond, ADAMS) - E/30120, Rfn
Royal Rifles of Canada.

SWORN BEFORE ME AT QUEBEC, QUE.,
THIS FOURTEENTH DAY OF FEBRUARY,
1946, CONSISTING OF FOUR PAGES,
EACH SIGNED BY DEPONENT.

/s/ J. Alfred Crowe
(J. ALFRED CROWE) - Major,
A.J.A.G., M.D. No. 5,
Justice of Peace in and for the
District of Quebec.

A CERTIFIED TRUE COPY:

Claude A. Muzzy
CLAUDE A. MUZZY
CWO USA

19.- Sometime around July, 1945, I was working underground and, without any apparent reason, a civilian Japanese suddenly jumped on me and struck me over the back with a shovel. This knocked me down and then he started kicking me. This lasted about ten or fifteen minutes.

20.- This was the only occasion on which I was beaten, but similar beatings were done everyday to my companions.

21.- On my way back to work, I reported this to the Japanese Camp Commandant (he was the last one we had). I did this because we had been told to report every bad treatment we would receive in the mine. After having reported this fact, I was ordered to stay at attention right in his officer for two hours and a half and he set a guard in front of me to watch me and whenever I moved, I was beaten.

22.- During my stay in Ohashi we had two Camp Commandants. The last one we had, and under whose orders I was forced to stay at attention, was 5', 8" tall, weighed stounf 140 pounds and was fifty-five years old. I think he was a lieutenant. *WA*

IN WITNESS WHEREOF I HAVE SIGNED,

/s/ R. H. Adams
(Raymond, ADAMS) - E/30120, Rfn
Royal Rifles of Canada.

SWORN BEFORE ME AT QUEBEC, QUE.,
THIS FOURTEENTH DAY OF FEBRUARY,
1946, CONSISTING OF FOUR PAGES,
EACH SIGNED BY DEPONENT.

/s/ J. Alfred Crowe
(J. ALFRED CROWE) - Major,
A.J.A.G., M.D. No. 5,
Justice of Peace in and for the
District of Quebec.

A CERTIFIED TRUE COPY:

Claude A. Muzzy
CLAUDE A. MUZZY
CWO USA

- A F F I D A V I T -

C A N A D A) (IN THE MATTER OF CANADIAN
PROVINCE OF QUEBEC) (PRISONERS OF WAR AT HONG-
TO WIT:) (KONG AND VICINITY.

I, E-30480, Benoit BOULANGER

domiciled at Percé, Gaspé County, in the
Province of Québec, a member of the
Canadian Army, being duly sworn, state: -

1. - I am a carpenter-joiner in civil life.
2. - I was a member of the Royal Rifles of Canada and I have taken part in the defence of Hong-Kong.
3. - On December 25th, 1941, when captured, I was at Forth Stanley under the orders of Major Bishop. To my knowledge, nothing special occurred following our capture.
4. - At the end of December 1941, I went to North Point and during my period of captivity, I have been at the following camps:-

NORTH POINT	from December 1941 to September 1942
SHAM SHUI PO	from September 1942 to January 1943
3-D YOKOHAMA	from January 1943 to May 1945
SENDAI NO. 1	from May 1945 to September 1945.
5. - Except for the fact that the Japanese gave us but very little food, I have not been aware of any serious ill-treatment during my stay in China.
6. - In January 1943, I was sent to Japan with approximately 500 Canadians. We went to Camp 3-D Yokohama. At that camp, we were forced to go to work in the shipyards of the Nippon-Kokan Company.

(SGD) Boulanger, B.

(SGD) J.-Alfred Crowe,
Justice of the Peace in and for
the District of Quebec.

7X 55

PROSECUTION
EXHIBIT No 55

- A F F I D A V I T -

C A N A D A) (IN THE MATTER OF CANADIAN
PROVINCE OF QUEBEC) (PRISONERS OF WAR AT HONG-
TO WIT:) (KONG AND VICINITY.

I, E-30480, Benoit BOULANGER

domiciled at Percé, Gaspé County, in the
Province of Québec, a member of the
Canadian Army, being duly sworn, state: -

1. - I am a carpenter-joiner in civil life.
2. - I was a member of the Royal Rifles of Canada and I have taken part in the defence of Hong-Kong.
3. - On December 25th, 1941, when captured, I was at Fort Stanley under the orders of Major Bishop. To my knowledge, nothing special occurred following our capture.
4. - At the end of December 1941, I went to North Point and during my period of captivity, I have been at the following camps:-

NORTH POINT	from December 1941 to September 1942
SHAM SHUI FO	from September 1942 to January 1943
3-D YOKOHAMA	from January 1943 to May 1945
SENDAI NO. 1	from May 1945 to September 1945.
5. - Except for the fact that the Japanese gave us but very little food, I have not been aware of any serious ill-treatment during my stay in China.
6. - In January 1943, I was sent to Japan with approximately 500 Canadians. We went to Camp 3-D Yokohama. At that camp, we were forced to go to work in the shipyards of the Nippon-Kokan Company.

(SGD) Boulanger, B.

(SGD) J.-Alfred Crowe,
Justice of the Peace in and for
the District of Quebec.

7X 55
PROSECUTION
EXHIBIT No 55

7.- At that camp, we have all been ill-treated, both at the camp and the shipyards.

8.- The first Japanese Commanding Officer we have had at 3-D was Yamori. He remained in charge during the first 13 or 14 months. His successor was Nakamura.

YAMORI

Age - about 40 years
Height - 5' 7"
Weight - about 160 pounds:
he was a Lieutenant.

NAKAMURA

Age - about 40 years
Height - 5' 4"
Weight - about 140 pounds.

9.- I saw several Japanese guards who were under the orders of those two Officers, ill-treat our men on several instances. The worst Japanese guards we have had were Shabata, Babba, Yamanaka and HORSE FACE. These Japanese guards would come to the shipyards once in a while and they have ill-treated us both at the camp and/the shipyards.

/at

10.- I was beaten myself by Shabata and Babba because they had seen me smoke at the shipyards. It was in the fall of 1944 that time; they both beat me, each in turn, with their fists, hands and a stick... They beat me before dinner, on our return to ca_p, on the parade ground while the others had been instructed to withdraw to their huts.

11.- I also remember having seen Yamanaka beat Pte. Delbridge in 1944. I remember that Yamanaka beat Delbridge with his hands and fists and I think he also used his bayonet but I am not sure.

~~12.-~~ I further recall that once while at the shipyards, I happened to pass in front of the Mess Hall where we used to eat and I noticed that the Jap called HORSE FACE, had forced L/Cpl. Verreault to stand on his feet and hands. I was unable to see what there was under him but some time later, I saw Verreault and he told me that HORSE FACE had forced him to stay over live coals.

~~MS~~

(SGD) Boulanger, B.

(SGD) J.-Alfred Crowe,
Justice of the Peace in and for
the District of Quebec.

13.- I also remember that in 1943, shortly after our arrival at 3-D, S/Sgt. West and Pte. Soroka were beaten repeatedly for two or three successive days by Kondo, interpreter, and Yamanaka, with their fists and leather belt. In addition to beating them, those two Japs poured pails of cold water over them.

14.- Here is the description of the Japanese I have just referred to:-

SHABATA Age -about 38 years
Height -about 5'
Weight -about 110 pounds, at the most, took very long steps in walking.

BABBA Age -about 35 years
Height -5' 3"
Weight -110 pounds, thin.

YAMANAKA Age -about 40 years
Height -5' 1"
Weight -120 pounds, wore glasses, always looked up, knew a few words of English.

HORSE FACE Age -about 35, 38 years
Height -5' 4"
Weight -125 pounds, had a long face

KONDO Age -about 25 years
Height -5' 6"
Weight -about 150 pounds, spoke rather good English.

15.- In May 1945, I went to Sendai No. 1 where I was forced to work in the coal mines located about one fourth of a mile from the camp.

(SGD) Boulanger, B.

(SGD) J.-Alfred Crowe,
Justice of the Peace in
and for the District of
Quebec.

13.- I also remember that in 1943, shortly after our arrival at 3-D, S/Sgt. West and Pte. Soroka were beaten repeatedly for two or three successive days by Kondo, interpreter, and Yamanaka, with their fists and leather belt. In addition to beating them, those two Japs poured pails of cold water over them.

14.- Here is the description of the Japanese I have just referred to:-

SHABATA Age -about 38 years
Height -about 5'
Weight -about 110 pounds, at the most, took very long steps in walking.

BABBA Age -about 35 years
Height -5' 3"
Weight -110 pounds, thin.

YAMANAKA Age -about 40 years
Height -5' 1"
Weight -120 pounds, wore glasses, always looked up, knew a few words of English.

HORSE FACE Age -about 35, 38 years
Height -5' 4"
Weight -125 pounds, had a long face

KONDO Age -about 25 years
Height -5' 6"
Weight -about 150 pounds, spoke rather good English.

15.- In May 1945, I went to Sendai No. 1 where I was forced to work in the coal mines located about one fourth of a mile from the camp.

(SGD) Boulanger, B.

(SGD) J.-Alfred Crowe,
Justice of the Peace in
and for the District of
Quebec.

16. ^{MS} Several of our men have been beaten by the civilians in charge of the mine but I cannot give detailed information in this regard. I remember that I was beaten myself by a Japanese whom I had nicknamed STOVE PIPE because he wore a piece of iron on his hat. STOVE PIPE was a Japanese civilian, 5' 5" tall, 50 years of age and weighing around 145 pounds. He beat me with a stick and had no reason to do so.

17.- When we left Camp 3-D, Yokohama, all prisoners of war were transferred all over. At that moment, I have been aware that there still remained 17 Red Cross parcels containing food and cigarettes which had not been distributed to us as yet. The Japanese kept those parcels at the camp and as there were no more prisoners of war at the time, it is to be inferred that they kept those parcels for their own use. To my knowledge, this is the only instance when the Japanese turned Red Cross goods to their own use.

IN WITNESS WHEREOF I HAVE SIGNED,

(SGD) Boulanger, B.
(E-30480, Rfn. Benoit
BOULANGER),
Royal Rifles of Canada.

THIS DOCUMENT made up of four pages,
each of them signed by the Deponent,
has been sworn to before me at Quebec,
P.Q., this 28th day of January 1946.

(SGD) J.-Alfred Crowe,
(J.-ALFRED CROWE) - Major,
A.J.A.G., M.D. No. 5,
Justice of the Peace in and
for the District of Quebec.

*Verified true copy
H. Shepherd W.C.I.
Canadian Infantry Corps.*

CANADA
PROVINCE OF SASKATCHEWAN
TO WIT:

/s/ R F P
/s/ FC.

) I, L.41404, Pte. Robert Frederick
) Parenteau, Winnipeg Grenadiers,
) now on strength of M.D. #12 at
Regina, Saskatchewan, make oath and
say:

1. I was on strength of the Winnipeg Grenadiers at the time they were stationed at Hong Kong. I was captured on the 25th December, 1941, at the time of the capitulation of the

~~garrison. I was taken to Kowloon Barracks after capture and~~

~~remained there for a period of about three weeks when I was~~

moved to North Point Camp where I remained until about August

or September, 1942, when I went to Shanshuipo Camp and remained

there until about January 20th, 1943, when I was removed to

-YOKOHAMA-

Japan. I arrived at Yokama Camp in Japan about the 24th of

/s/ R.F.P.
/s/ FC.

January, 1943, and was transferred from there to Sindai Camp

in Japan on the 12th of May, 1945, where I stayed to the end

of the war.

2. While I was at Kowloon Barracks Chinese civilians

would crowd around the fences of the Camp and the Japanese

guards fired on them frequently. I cannot identify these

guards. I think most of the prisoners there at the time had

knowledge of these incidents but I cannot supply their names.

There were several civilians killed. I saw them lying on

the ground. Some of them were tied up for two or three days

and I think they must have shot them later. I cannot give

individual instances. I think Col. Tokanaga was the Camp

Commandant at the time, although I am not positive.

3. At Kowloon Barracks we were obliged to sleep on

cement floors with one or two blankets each that we had with

us. The food consisted of about one cupful of rice twice a

day. We were not asked to do any work.

4. I can not say what the name of the Camp Commandant

was at North Point Camp during my stay there but on one occa-

sion, in April, 1942, I saw an old Chinaman carrying a bamboo

stick over his shoulder who had apparently gone too close to

the fence. From the way he was moving I thought he was prob-

ably blind. The Japanese sentries took him and beat him until

/s/ F.T. Clarke Major

/s/ Parenteau R. F.

PROSECUTION
EXHIBIT No. 56

PX
56

CANADA
PROVINCE OF SASKATCHEWAN
TO WIT:

/s/ R F P
/s/ FC.

) I, L.41404, Pte. Robert Frederick
) Parenteau, Winnipeg Grenadiers,
) now on strength of M.D. #12 at
Regina, Saskatchewan, make oath and
say:

1. I was on strength of the Winnipeg Grenadiers at the time they were stationed at Hong Kong. I was captured on the 25th December, 1941, at the time of the capitulation of the

~~garrison. I was taken to Kowloon Barracks after capture and~~

~~remained there for a period of about three weeks when I was~~

moved to North Point Camp where I remained until about August

or September, 1942, when I went to Shanshuipo Camp and remained

there until about January 20th, 1943, when I was removed to

-YOKOHAMA-

Japan. I arrived at Yokohama Camp in Japan about the 24th of

/s/ R.F.P.
/s/ FC.

January, 1943, and was transferred from there to Sindai Camp

in Japan on the 12th of May, 1945, where I stayed to the end

of the war.

2. While I was at Kowloon Barracks Chinese civilians

would crowd around the fences of the Camp and the Japanese

guards fired on them frequently. I cannot identify these

guards. I think most of the prisoners there at the time had

knowledge of these incidents but I cannot supply their names.

There were several civilians killed. I saw them lying on

the ground. Some of them were tied up for two or three days

and I think they must have shot them later. I cannot give

individual instances. I think Col. Tokanaga was the Camp

Commandant at the time, although I am not positive.

3. At Kowloon Barracks we were obliged to sleep on

cement floors with one or two blankets each that we had with

us. The food consisted of about one cupful of rice twice a

day. We were not asked to do any work.

4. I can not say what the name of the Camp Commandant

was at North Point Camp during my stay there but on one occa-

sion, in April, 1942, I saw an old Chinaman carrying a bamboo

stick over his shoulder who had apparently gone too close to

the fence. From the way he was moving I thought he was prob-

~~ably blind. The Japanese sentries took him and beat him until~~

/s/ F.T. Clarke Major

/s/ Parenteau R. F.

PROSECUTION
EXHIBIT No. 56

PX
56

he could not walk and then took him to a room. I do not know what became of him after that. I cannot identify the sentries. They were under the command of a Corporal.

WP I think it would be about May or June of 1942 that I saw the Japanese sentries call in two Chinamen who were walking along the street. They tied them up to the gate posts for about one half hour and then bayoneted them and threw the bodies over the sea wall. I cannot identify the sentries responsible. They were under the command of a Corporal.

6. While I was at North Point Camp work parties were taken out about every day, although the individual men were alternated daily to work on the airport near Kaitak. If they did not work hard enough, they would be slapped and beaten by the Japanese. An interpreter known as the "Kamloops Kid" was the worst offender. He came from Shamshuipo Camp with British parties. I cannot recall individual instances of these beatings. /s/ R.F P

7. I remember the escape of Cpl. ~~Buzinski~~ ^{-BREZINSKI-} and Sgt. J. /s/ FC. Payne and one or two others while I was at North Point Camp shortly before we left the Camp in 1942. I cannot give the exact date. When the Japanese found out about this escape they turned all the prisoners out on parade at about 1900 hours and left them there in the rain until about daybreak the following day. After the escape, CSM Logan and S/Sgt. Trembitt of the Winnipeg Grenadiers were taken away by the Japanese and returned two or three days later. They told me and others, including a Cpl. Fisher and Pte. Vermette, both of the Winnipeg Grenadiers, that they had been kept in a cell with a cement floor, without food or blankets and were slapped by the Japanese. There were no marks on them that I could see.

8. After I went to Shamshuipo Camp in 1942 I was in hospital with diphtheria, Beri Beri and dysentery for about three months. Our medical officers were able to give me injections. I do not know what it was but I do know that those who had diphtheria and did not receive the injections died. ~~MA~~

/s/ Parenteau R. F.

/s/ F. I. Clarke
Major

9. At Yokohama I was interned in a Camp known as 3D. About May or June of 1943 S/Sgt. West, a Dental Sergeant of Bde H.Q. was accused by the Japanese of trading with civilians. He was taken into the Camp and beaten up every day for about a week with bamboo sticks and canvas shoes and then sent to prison for eight months in Tokyo. I saw many of these beatings and he was severely beaten. They knocked him down at times but I do not think he became unconscious. He did not have hospital treatment. Every man in Camp must have seen these beatings. The Japanese I saw beating him were known to me, although I do not know the spelling of their names, they were S/Sgt. Kuter and an interpreter by the name of Conloo. The Camp Commandant's name sounded like Lieut. "Wamauri". /s/-R.F.P.

10. About November, 1944 at Yokohama Camp, I saw Pte. Jim Murray of the Winnipeg Grenadiers being taken away by the Japanese guards to the Orderly Room and later he was taken to the hospital. He told me that he had been beaten by the said Conloo and Kuter. I do not know what the reason for the beating was or just where or how he was injured. The sentries often slapped men in this Camp but I cannot give individual instances.

~~11. At Sindai the Camp Commandant's name sounded like "Walamagee". We were working in a coal mine that I think was called the Sindai Mine, although it may have had some other name. There were also a number of men working there who I believe were British Engineers. While working we were guarded by civilian guards who beat us with shovels, picks, coal, or anything they could lay their hands on, if we were not working to suit them. These beatings were going on continually. The only Japanese guards that I can remember who took part in it, although there were a good many others, were one we called "Gypsy" and another called the "Dwarf" and one called "Red Eye". I think the Dwarf's name was "Satu". Some of the English soldiers were hospitalized as a result of the beatings. One witness was Pte. Van Reis of the Winnipeg Grenadiers of Winnipeg. The Gypsy struck me on several occasions but I cannot relate specific details.~~

/s/ F. T Clarke
Major

/s/ Parenteau R. F.

WJ12. The statements contained in this my affidavit are true in substance and fact excepting where otherwise stated on information and belief and then to the best of my knowledge information and belief. WJ

Sworn before me at the City of) /s/ Parenteau R. F.
 Regina in the Province of Sask-)
 /FC.atchewm this 4th day of)
 DECEMBER)
 November, A.D. 1945)
 /s/ F. T Clarke Major

A Commissioner for oaths in and for the Province of Saskatchewan.
 An Officer of the Canadian Army duly authorized by the Statute in that behalf to administer the oath to Army personnel for use within or without the Province of Saskatchewan.

Certified true copy of an original document compared by me and certified this 1st day of January 1946 at the City of Tokyo, Japan.

(J D C Boland) Capt Canadian Army
 Member of Canadian War Crimes Liaison Detachment

DOMINION OF CANADA

PROVINCE OF ONTARIO

TO WIT:-

IN THE MATTER OF atrocities or
brutalities committed or perpetrated
by Japanese soldiers and civilians
within the knowledge or information
of -

A.34973 Cpl. AXFORD, J.G.

I, A.34973, Cpl. Axford, J.G., Royal Canadian Army Service
Corps, make oath and say as follows:-

1. I was attached to Brigade Headquarters, "C" Force
at Stanley Prison, Hong Kong when the surrender took
place to the Japanese forces on the 25 Dec 1941. On the
27 Dec 41 we were moved to Stanley Fort and on the
30 Dec 41 we moved to North Point prison camp. In
October 42 I moved to Shanshaipo prison camp on the
mainland where I remained until January 25th, 1943.

2. On the above date I was placed on a draft
for Japan and went on board the Tatuta Maru. We
were packed in the hold so we could not lay down or
sit down properly for 3 days. Our rations consisted
of a cup full of rice and weak green soup, 3 times
a day. I was not allowed on deck during the voyage. *MD*

3. We landed in Nagasaki on the 28th January 43
and went by train to Yokohama in the Kowisaki area
to camp 3 D Tokyo.

4. I worked in the ship-yard, known as Nipon
Koken. The Japanese who was over us here was called
Yamanaka. The five hundred Canadians who were present
at this camp received very bad treatment from this
man. He was about 5 ft. 1 in. high, 110 lbs, wore
glasses, had small features and a dark complexion.

5. *MD* The food was very poor here. At times the
issue was one bowl of rice to three men and weak soup
three times a day. *MS*

6. About January 1944, I had an abscessed tooth
and my face was all swollen. Yamanaka stood me at
attention and beat me with his fists on the sore side
of my face and asked me if it hurt. After beating me
for quite a while he said it was all right for me to go
to the medical officer.

7. *MD* I left this camp in April 45 and moved two
hundred miles north to Ohasi. I worked in an electrical
shop in the iron mine. Treatment was a little better here
except for 70 Canadians working in the 550 metre level of
the mine. They were very badly treated. I do not know the
name of their foreman. I stayed here until liberated on
the 15th August 1945. *MS*

SWORN before me at London, Ontario)
the 11th day of Dec 1945,)
consisting of 1 page, each signed)
by Deponent.)

/s/ J.G. Axford

/s/ D.R. Nairn
(D.R. Nairn,) Major
A.J.A.G. M.D. 1

A Commissioner, in and for the
Province of Ontario, for taking
affidavits.

Certified true copy of an original document compared by me and
certified this 5th day of October 1946, at Tokyo, Japan.

Boaden
(O. Orr) Lt-Col, Canadian Army

PX
57
PROSECUTION
EXHIBIT No 57

TO WIT:

SUPPLEMENTARY AFFIDAVIT

I, E-30594, Ex-Rfn Kalle AMPI, actually residing at 63 Scott Street, in the city of Quebec, Province of Quebec, being duly sworn, state:-

I wish to correct the statements made on 17 /s/ JAC Jan 46 with regard to my stays in various Prisoner of War Camps in Japan. KA

2. I now notice that I was misunderstood by Major Litner who took my statement, because I was in 3/D camp in 1944 and this is not stated in my statement dated 17th Jan 46.

I left China on 19 Jan 43, and I arrived in Camp- 3-D, Kawasaki, around the 24 Jan 43. I stayed in 3-D camp until Jan 45 and not 1944 as previously stated. It is Jan 45 and not Jan 44 that I was sent to Shinagawa Hospital and I did not go to Shinagawa Hospital in 1944. I stayed in Camp 3-D from Jan 43 until Jan 45.

I remember when I received a beating by Yamanaka. It was sometime in the fall, 1944. I think it was in the month of September but I am not certain about that. I know definitely that it was either in September or October, 1944.

On the day in question during the fall of 1944, while I was at the Nippon Kokan Shipyards working in the mess-hall I was feeling terrible because I was very hungry.

I went from the mess-hall to the Japanese mess, one floor below, where I stole a handful of rice. At that time, I was cleaning the mess-hall. A Japanese whose nickname was "The Rat", saw me putting my hand into my pocket and reported to Yamanaka.

Yamanaka was in the mess-hall at that time and he took the rice out of my pocket. He then forced me to hold a pail full of water at arms length with my both hands. Each time I dropped the pail down a little bit, he struck my wrists with his bayonet and then slapped me on both sides of the face with his hands.

/s/ Kalle Amp
Deponent

/s/ J. Alfred Crowe
Justice of Peace in and for the
Province of Quebec

...../2

8. This treatment lasted about two hours. After the beating, Yamanaka warned me not to report this beating to the Camp Commandant, making me understand that I would receive a worse beating the next day if I did report that. /s/ JAC

9. Lt Uwamori was our Camp Commandant when this happened in the fall of 1944, but he was not in the mess-hall at that time. /s/ JAC

IN WITNESS THEREOF I HAVE SIGNED

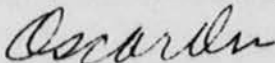
/s/ Kalle Ampii
(Kalle AMPI) - Ex-Rfn

SWORN BEFORE ME at QUEBEC, P.Q.,
this 27th day of September, 1946,
consisting of two pages, each signed
by the Deponent.

/s/ J. Alfred Crowe

(J. ALFRED CROWE) - Major
Assistant Judge Advocate General,
Military District No. 5,
Justice of Peace in and for the
Province of Quebec.

Certified a true copy of an original document compared by me and certified this 24th day of October, 1946, at the City of Tokyo, Japan.


(O. Orr) Lieut-Colonel
Canadian Army

DEPOSITION

CANADA
PROVINCE OF MANITOBA
TO WIT:

In the matter of personnel held
Prisoner of War by the Japanese
and in the matter of the Deposition
of H-6822 Corporal Richard
DAME, Winnipeg Grenadiers, C.A.

I, No. H-6822 Cpl. Richard DAME, a member of His Majesty's Canadian Army make oath and say:

1. I am No. H-6822 Cpl. Richard DAME; I reside at 146 Furby Street in the City of Winnipeg, Province of Manitoba. I am a member of His Majesty's Canadian Army and at all times pertinent hereto a member of the Winnipeg Grenadiers, C.A.

~~was~~ 2. On the 25th of December, 1941, I was taken prisoner by the Japanese. ~~About the 30th of December we were taken to Sham Shui Po where we stayed till the 23rd of January, 1942, we left North Point and returned to Sham Shui Po. On the 19th of January, 1943 I left on draft for Japan landing at Nagasaki from where I went by train to Camp "3D". I remained there until November, 1944, when I was admitted to Shinagawa Hospital. In December I was discharged from Shinagawa and was taken to Omori Camp at Headquarters where I remained until March, 1945. In that month we left for Ohashi where we remained until liberated.~~

3. Lieut. Omori was Commandant at Camp "3(d)". I have nothing to say against him except perhaps that in my opinion he left too much power in the hands of the Camp Staff. I was beaten at this camp by two members of the camp Staff; Yamanaka and Shabata. Yamanaka was a man about 5'6" tall, weighing about 130 pounds and in his early forties. He was clean shaven and wore glasses. He spoke English but not fluently. Shabata was about the same size as Yamanaka and very slim build and about the same age. He spoke a little English, Clean shaven and did not wear glasses.

4. The occasion of my beating was as follows: It occurred in March, 1943. A kit inspection was being held and the Japanese saw that I had two tunics. I explained that I had got them legitimately and I had the interpreter and Captain Reid explain also. The explanation did not satisfy Yamanaka and Shabata. I was taken outside of No. 1 Hut and tied to a post which was about 8' in front of the hut and directly in front of the Administration Building and near the Guard Room. While tied I was slapped and beaten by both Yamanaka and Shabata with their fists and bamboo sticks. I was knocked unconscious. I was kept tied up for a couple of hours and then released given supper and allowed to return to my hut.

~~was~~ 5. ~~Within a couple of weeks of going to Omori Camp, I was beaten by a Japanese disciplinarian called Watanabe, nicknamed "the bird". He was a man about 5'10" tall, heavily built, about 170 pounds and between 30 and 35 years of age. He was clean shaven and he did not wear glasses. He spoke English but used an interpreter on occasions~~

SE.L

/s/ R. Dame
/s/ R. Carr

PROSECUTION
EXHIBIT No 59

PX 59

6. I was beaten about 1:30 p.m. on the day in question. Pte. W.L. Irwin and myself had beendetailed to paint black-out marks around the camp and to commence work at one o'clock. However, before we got started a truck load of wood had been fumped across the bridge from the camp and all the prisoners who were able were called upon to bring the wood into camp. Irwin and I were among them. Watanabe saw us bringing in the wood and came to us and told us we should not be doing that as we had been detailed for the paint job. He slapped us a couple of times and then took us outside the office. He grabbed a bamboo stick and beat us about the head and face with it and also struck us with his fists. He knocked us down and kicked us as we lay there. About the third time he knocked me fown I lost consciousness. He lined up the Canadiens then and slapped us in front of them and then sent us to work where we worked until four o'clock. I was not put in hospital but I had awabady awollen face for several days, and was treated for cuts about the face and head.

7. I heard of other beatings at the camp but I did not witness any of the.

8. I cannot recall the names of the Camp Commandants at Omori. The first was a Lieutenant about 5'8" tall, Heavy set with a dark mustache. He weighed about 170 pounds and was close to fifty years of age. He wore black boots in contrast to the brown boots worn by other Japanese. He came around very little except when he was offic officer of the day. He wore glasses and I believe he spoke some English.

9. The second Camp Commandant was the opposite in appearance. He was tall, about 5'10" in height, a 2nd Lieutenant, weighing about 160 pounds and around thirty years of age. He spoke English. He was clean shaven and did not wear glasses. He was a smart looking soldier.

10. There were two Camp Commandants at Ohashi. The first was only there a short time and we saw little of him. I do not know his name. The second was a 2nd Lieutenant about 55 years of age, graying, 5'6" in height and weighing 130 pounds. He spoke a little English. He wore a heavy mustache and he did not wear glasses all the time. I never saw him beat anyone. I heard of beatings at the Camp but I did not witness them. The gang I was with worked in the hills almost by ourselves. We did not see the other prisoners untill we returned to camp, Then if there had been any beatings we would hear about them.

11. Except as herein stated I do not at this time re- collect any further information fo atrocities or incidents of mistreatment of Allied Prisoners of War. WA

Sworn before me at the City of Winnipeg
in the Province of Manitoba this 25th
day of March, 1946. Consisting of two
pages each signed by the Deponent

...Sgd....R.Dame.....
(H-6823 Cpl Richard Dame
Winnipeg Grenadiers, C.A.

.....R.Carr.....
(A Notary Public in and for the Province of Manitoba)

Certified a true copy of an original document compared
by me this 7th day of October, 1946, at the City of Tokyo
Japan.

Beardley
(Colonel)

a

- AFFIDAVIT -

CANADA)

PROVINCE OF QUEBEC)

TO WIT:)

(IN THE MATTER OF Canadian
(Prisoners of War at Hong-Kong
(and Vicinity.

I, E/30005, Bernard HALEY

of the town of Matapedia, in the Province of Quebec,
residing at Matapedia, a rifleman in the Canadian
Army, make oath and say:-

- 1.- In civil life I was a student.
- 2.- I was a rifleman in the Royal
Rifles of Canada and took part in the defence of Hong-
kong.
- 3.- The day of the surrender, on 25
December, 1941, I was in Stanley Fort and from there,
I was sent to North Point Camp.
- 4.- During my internment, I went through
the following camps:-

NORTH POINT:-	Dec 41	until	Sep 42;
BOWEN ROAD HOSPITAL:-	Sep 42	"	Oct 42;
SHAM SHUI PO:-	Oct 42	"	Jan 43;
3-D Kawasaki - Tokyo:-	Jan 43	"	May 45;
SENDAI NO. 1:-	May 45	"	Sep 45.

5. ~~In North Point and in Bowen Road Hospital,~~
I didn't notice any serious irregularities; while I was in North
Point, I have seen many of our men being beaten with fists, sticks
and being kicked by Japanese. The worst two Japanese in this
Camp were "Kamloops Kid" and the interpreter "Kochi".

6.- I remember particularly that Major Atkinson
was seriously beaten by Kamloops Kid. This happened shortly after
~~my arrival from Bowen Road Hospital.~~

/s/ J. Alfred Crowe
Justice of Peace in and for the
District of Quebec.

/s/ Bernard Haley
(Deponent)

...../2.

PA 60

PROSECUTION
EXHIBIT No

60

7.- ~~cannot remember the names of those of our~~
men who were beaten by these Japanese, but I know that there were
many. Here is a description of these two Japanese:-

KAMLOOPS KID:- Height:- 5', 6";
Weight:- 165 pounds;
Age:- around 30 years old in 1942;
he could speak good english;
he wore glasses.

KOCHI:- Height:- 5';
Weight:- around 120 pounds;
Age:- around 50 years old; he
used to limp; I think his
right foot was sore.

8.- In January, 1943, I was sent to Japan with
the first draft on which Canadians were detailed. We were approximate-
ly 500 Canadians; we sailed on "THE TATUTA MARU"; we were terribly
crowded on that boat; we had to lay down in the holes, in the halls
and in the stairways. I was not given any bed during that trip which
lasted three days.

9.- We landed in Nagasaki and we were forced to
wait on the wharf exposed to cold weather during approximately four
~~five hours.~~ We then proceeded by train to 3-D Camp Tokyo, where
we remained until May, 1945.

10.- It is between January, 1943 and May, 1945 that
I noticed some of our men being very badly beaten by the Japanese.
We were given bad treatments both in 3-D Camp and in Nippon-Kokan
Shipyards, where we had to work in daytime.

11.- The Japanese who was in charge of 3-D Camp
from our arrival there until about four months before we were sent
to Sendai No. 1 was Lieutenant Yamori. It is under his command
that we were badly treated and he must have been aware of these
treatments because he was present when many of our men were beaten.

YAMORI:- Height:- 5', 10";
Weight:- 170 pounds;
Age:- around 50 years old;
he had a very rough
complexion.

/s/ J. Alfred Crowe
Justice of Peace in and for the
District of Quebec

/s/ Bernard Haley
(Deponent)

...../3.

12.- The Japanese working under his orders,
who were responsible for the beats were:-

KONDO:- He was an interpreter;
Height:- 5', 7";
Weight:- 140 pounds;
Age:- 28, 29 years old;
He spoke a broken english.

USHIDA:- nicknamed "Pete the Tramp"; he was
a sergeant on staff of the Camp;
Height:- 5';
Weight:- 150 pounds;
Age:- 30 years old;
he wore glasses.

YAMANAKA:- He was a reserve guard;
Height:- 5', 6";
Weight:- 130 pounds;
Age:- 28 years old;
he wore glasses.

SHABATA:- He was a guard and most of the time
looked after the clothing and acted
as quartermaster of the camp.
Height:- 5';
Weight:- 135 pounds;
Age:- 35 years old.

BABBA:- Was a guard and had charge of our rations;
Height:- 5', 6";
Weight:- 130 pounds;
Age:- 29 years old.

KIMARA:- nicknamed "Horse Face"; he was a guard;
Height:- 5', 8";
Weight:- 160 pounds;
Age:- 29 years old;
he had a scar on his forehead.

/s/ J. Alfred Crowe /s/ Bernard Haley
Justice of Peace in and for the (Deponent)
District of Quebec. /4.

13.- The bad treatments we were given at the Shipyards were administered by Yamanaka and Babba who used to accompany us from the camp and by the following civilians who were working for the "Nippon-Kokan Shipyards":-

<u>AMONA:-</u>	a civilian guard;
Height:-	5' 8";
Weight:-	160 pounds;
Age:-	27, 28 years old;
<u>BLUE PANTS:-</u>	Height:- 5' 8";
	Weight:- 135 pounds;
	Age:- 25, 26 years old.
<u>THE SPITTER:-</u>	Height:- 5';
	Weight:- 130 pounds;
	Age:- 28 years old; he had a very rough complexion; he was always spitting.
<u>SQUINT EYE:-</u>	Height:- 5';
	Weight:- 140 pounds;
	Age:- 35 years old; he was always squinting his eyes.
<u>SNAKE EYES:-</u>	Height:- 5' 6";
	Weight:- 140 pounds;
	Age:- around 35 years old; he had very small eyes.

14.- It is quite impossible to remember all the beatings of our men by the above mentioned Japanese, but I remember of the following cases.

- (A) Sometime around the fall of 1944 I think, I saw Rfn Alley being beaten and tortured by three or four Japanese, among whom were Yamanaka, Amona and Snake Eyes.

This happened in the Mess Hall at the Nippon-Kokan Shipyards where I was at the time.

I was in the Mess Hall because I had to work there all day. I had to clean the place, clean the tables, wash dishes, etc.

/s/ J. Alfred Crowe
Justice of Peace in and for the
District of Quebec.

/s/ Bernard Haley
(Deponent)

..... /5.

I have seen many beatings in the Mess Hall because whenever an offence was committed by some of our men, the culprit was always taken to this place to be beaten or tortured.

The soldiers who were working with me in the Mess Hall and could, as well as myself, see the beatings in this place were Rfn John Lavoie, Rfn W. MacKinnon, Rfn John Lebel and S/Sgt. Clarke, C.P.C.

Sometime in the forenoon, Rfn Alley was brought into the Mess Hall by Yamanaka and a few other Japanese. They forced him to do the push-ups and placed underneath his stomach a shovel full of red hot coals. He was forced to remain in that position for approximately 1/2 hour and was slapped in the meantime.

I know that Rfn Alley was not looking well at the time, but I cannot say what he was suffering from; I presume he was sick like all of us due to mal-nutrition and lack of proper care.

When he was permitted to get up, he was struck with rifle butt, sticks and slapped.

(B) **WMD** I also remember that a similar treatment was done in the same Mess Hall to Rfn Verreault; I think it was the same day, but I am not certain. Verreault was tortured by the Japanese called Kimara (HORSE FACE).

Kimara also forced Verreault to do the push-ups after having placed red hot coals under his stomach. Verreault was forced to remain in that position for approximately one hour.

(C) **WMD** I also remember that in the Mess Hall, I saw Yamanaka slapping Pte Baker, Royal Rifles of Canada, in the face with his hands for approximately five minutes. I cannot say when this happened.

/s/ J. Alfred Crowe
Justice of Peace in and for the
District of Quebec.

/s/ Bernard Haley
(DEPONENT)

...../6.

(D) While in 3-D Camp, I remember that S/Sgt. West and Rfn Pattingale were seriously beaten by Mondo and Sgt Ushida.

They were beaten everyday for a period of approximately a month; most of the time, they were beaten on the parade ground, but I know that they were also beaten while being locked up in the Guard Room.

15.- Very often after our return from the Shipyards, Yamanaka used to force us to remain at attention on the parade ground for hours before allowing us to have our supper. This was done without any apparent reason and it happened regularly when it was raining or it was cold, just to make life miserable to us.

16.- ^{WA} I know that before we were sent to Sendai No. 1 Camp, the Japanese officer in charge of 3-D Camp, who was Lieut. Nakamura at the time, kept twenty Red Cross parcels, saying that he was going to give these to the civilians working in the Shipyards as a present from us. Our officers, Capt Reid and Lieut Finn tried to get these parcels for us, but they didn't succeed.

17.- In May, 1945, I went to Sendai No. 1 with some 200 Canadians. Both Captain Red and Lieut. Finn came with us to this Camp. We had to work in a coal mine located approximately one acre from the Camp.

18.- I know that there were a few serious beatings in Sendai, but I didn't see them and I cannot give any information about them.

19.- I remember that I saw Rfn Henderson, from the Winnipeg Grenadiers, after he was seriously beaten by a Japanese guard nicknamed "The Frog". I think his real name was Tsuda, but I am not certain.

<u>TSUDA:-</u>	Height:-	5', 9";
	Weight:-	165 pounds;
	Age:-	30 years old; he walked like a frog.

Rifleman Henderson was beaten with a garden hoe and when I saw him, his head was badly cut; he had to be hospitalized.

/s/ J. Alfred Crowe
Justice of Peace in and for the
District of Quebec.

/s/ Bernard Halcy
(Deponent)

...../7.

20.- ~~I know that our Red Cross food was~~
stolen by the Japanese on many occasions in Sendai because I
saw members of the Camp Staff, particularly "The Frog" and
another Japanese nicknamed "Glasses" smoking Red Cross cigarettes,
having chewing gum and chocolate in their possession. I also
saw them in possession of Red Cross tins of meat in their quarters.

GLASSES:- Height:- 5', 6";
Weight:- 135 pounds;
Age:- 30 years old;
he wore glasses.

21.- I know that the Japanese who was in
charge of this Camp was aware of these facts because I saw him
in possession of Red Cross food on some occasions. I cannot
remember the name of this officer. He was about 5', 6" tall,
~~weighed around 140 pounds and looked like being 40 years old.~~
M

IN WITNESS WHEREOF I HAVE SIGNED,

/s/ Bernard Haley
(Bernard HALEY) - E/30005, Rfn.,
Royal Rifles of Canada

SWORN before me at QUEBEC MILITARY HOSPITAL,)
QUEBEC, P.Q., this 6th day of February, 1946,)
consisting of seven pages, each signed by)
Deponent.)

/s/ J. Alfred Crowe
(J. ALFRED CROWE) - Major,
AJAG, MD 5,
Justice of Peace in and for the
District of Quebec.

A CERTIFIED TRUE COPY:

Claude A. Muzzy
CLAUDE A. MUZZY
CWO USA

C A N A D A)
PROVINCE OF QUEBEC)
TO WIT:)

(IN THE MATTER OF Canadian
(Prisoners of War at Hong-Kong
(and Vicinity.

- ADDITIONAL AFFIDAVIT -

I, E/30005, Bernard HALEY,

of the town of Matapedia, in the Province of Quebec,
residing at Matapedia, a rifleman in the Canadian
Army, make oath and say:-

- 1.- I was a rifleman in the Royal Rifles of Canada, took part in the defence of Hong-Kong and was captured on the 25th day of December, 1941.
- 2.- When I was transferred from China to Japan, in January, 1943, I was sent to Camp 3-D, KAWASAKA DISTRICT.
- 3.- In that camp, I was ordered to work in the Mess Hall at the Nippon-Kokan Shipyards, where I had to clean the tables, wash dishes, etc.
- 4.- As most of the beatings were done in the Mess Hall by the Japanese, I had an opportunity to see them.
- 5.- I remember that, sometime around the fall of 1944, I think, Rifleman Alley was beaten and tortured in the Mess Hall by three or four Japanese among whom were YAMANAKA, AMONA and Snake Eyes.
- 6.- On this occasion, Rfn Alley was forced to do the push-ups by Yamanaka who placed red hot coals under his stomach. Rfn Alley was forced to remain in that position for approximately 1/2 hour and he was slapped in the meantime.
- 7.- I remember that Rfn Alley was not looking well at that time, but I cannot say what he was suffering from. I presume he was sick like all of us due to malnutrition and

/s/ J. Alfred Crowe /s/ Bernard Haley
(Deponent)
Justice of Peace in and for the
District of Quebec. /2.

7X 61

PROSECUTION
EXHIBIT No 61

lack of proper care. When Rfn Alley was permitted to get up, he was struck with rifle butt, sticks and was slapped.

MM
8.- I also remember that a similar treatment was done in the same place to Rfn Verreault. I think this was done on the same day, but I am not certain.

9.- Verreault was tortured on that occasion by a Japanese called Kimara, whose nickname was "Horse Face". Kimara also forced Verreault to do the push-ups after having placed red hot coals under his stomach. Verreault was forced to remain in that position for approximately an hour.

MM

IN WITNESS WHEREOF I HAVE SIGNED,

/s/ Bernard Haley
(Bernard HALEY) E/50005, Rfn.,
Royal Rifles of Canada.

SWORN before me at QUEBEC MILITARY HOSPITAL,)
QUEBEC, P.Q., this 6th day of February, 1946,)
consisting of two pages, each signed by)
Deponent.)

/s/ J. Alfred Crowe
(J. ALFRED CROWE) - Major,
AJAG, MD 5,
Justice of Peace in and for the District of
QUEBEC.

A CERTIFIED TRUE COPY:

C. Claude A. Muzzy
CLAUDE A. MUZZY
CWO USA

- A F F I D A V I T -

C A N A D A
PROVINCE OF QUEBEC
DISTRICT OF QUEBEC

(In the matter of Canadian Prisoners
of War, at Hong Kong and Vicinity.

I. E-30728 Rifleman INNIS, Karl,

of the city of ST. JOHN'S, New-Foundland,
residing at St. John's, a rifleman in the
Canadian Army, make oath and say:-

- 1.- When I enlisted I was a student.
- 2.- I was a rifleman in the Royal
Rifles of Canada and participated in the defence
of Hong-Kong. I was captured in Stanley Fort
on 25 Dec 1941.
- 3.- The various camps I went to are
as follows:-

NORTH POINT	From	31 Dec 41	to	Sep 42;
SHAM SHUI PO	"	Sep 42	"	Jan 43;
3D KAWASAKI	"	Jan 43	"	Mar 45;
SENDAI	"	Mar 45	"	Sep 45;

- 4.- I remember that during my stay in
3D Kawasaki, around August 43, Sgt. West, Pte.
Soroka and Rifleman Pattingale were beaten up
by the following Japanese:-

KONDO, YAMANAKA, AMONA, and "PETE THE TRAMP".

These beatings were daily occurrence for approx-
imately two weeks. The above named Japanese
used to get hold of West, Soroka and Pattingale
every day, several times a day. He beat them
up with rubber-soled shoes, sticks, bayonet
scabbard, fists, boots until either the victims
fell down when they would hand them up, kick
them, stand at attention and start to beat them
some more or either until they were too tired.
I saw them being beaten that way every day for
two weeks. When they were not beaten up West,
Pattingale and Soroka were kept in the guard room.

/s/ K.S. Innis
(Deponent)

/s/ Pierre Decary, Maj
Commissioner for the Superior Court
District of Quebec.

..... page 2

2X 62 PROSECUTION
EXHIBIT No 62

- A F F I D A V I T -

C A N A D A

PROVINCE OF QUEBEC
DISTRICT OF QUEBEC

(In the matter of Canadian Prisoners
of War, at Hong Kong and Vicinity.

I. E-30728 Rifleman INNIS, Karl,

of the city of ST. JOHN'S, New-Foundland,
residing at St. John's, a rifleman in the
Canadian Army, make oath and say:-

- 1.- When I enlisted I was a student.
- 2.- I was a rifleman in the Royal
Rifles of Canada and participated in the defence
of Hong-Kong. I was captured in Stanley Fort
on 25 Dec 1941.
- 3.- The various camps I went to are
as follows:-

NORTH POINT	From	31 Dec 41	to	Sep 42;
SHAM SHUI PO	"	Sep 42	"	Jan 43;
3D KAWASAKI	"	Jan 43	"	Mar 45;
SEMLAI	"	Mar 45	"	Sep 45;

- 4.- I remember that during my stay in
3D Kawasaki, around August 43, Sgt. West, Pte.
Soroka and Rifleman Pattingale were beaten up
by the following Japanese:-

KONDO, YAMANAKA, AMONA, and "PETE THE TRAMP".

These beatings were daily occurrence for approx-
imately two weeks. The above named Japanese
used to get hold of West, Soroka and Pattingale
every day, several times a day. He beat them
up with rubber-soled shoes, sticks, bayonet
scabbard, fists, boots until either the victims
fell down when they would hand them up, kick
them, stand at attention and start to beat them
some more or either until they were too tired.
I saw them being beaten that way every day for
two weeks. When they were not beaten up West,
Pattingale and Soroka were kept in the guard room.

/s/ K.S. Innis
(Deponent)

/s/ Pierre Decary, Maj
Commissioner for the Superior Court
District of Quebec.

..... page 2

2X 62

PROSECUTION
EXHIBIT No 62

5.- During my stay in 3D Kawasaki, during the spring of 1943, Pte. Boreshewich was beaten up by Japanese guard called SHABADA, from 0800 hours to approximately 1030 hours. This Japanese used his stick on Boreshewich. I saw Boreshewich after that beating; he was very badly mused up. His face was cut and swollen and he was unconscious. He was hospitalized for a while after and I remember that three months later he was still looking bad.

6.- I remember that during my stay in 3D Kawasaki, Japanese guard called YAMANAKA used to beat up prisoners quite badly. I don't remember the names of these victims but it was a daily occurrence that this Yamanaka would beat up prisoners with his fists, stick and boots.

7.- I remember that late in the fall of 1944 Japanese guard named Yamanaka struck Signalman ALLISTER, R.C.C.S. over the head with a payonet. Allister had his head cut open.

8.- ~~In December 1945 I remember that Cpl D. Anderson who was excused from the mines for being sick and employed in the garden around the camp, was hit over the head with a rifle butt causing severe lacerations by Japanese guard named "The Goat" whose name was SUDA.~~

9.- During my stay in 3D Kawasaki, in December 1944, I was beaten up by Yamanaka. This beating lasted for approximately one hour. Yamanaka beat me up mostly with his fists and gave me a couple of cracks on the chin with the butt of his rifle. Approximately a month after I was again beaten up by Yamanaka who also used his fists. This beating lasted about half an hour.

10. ~~In the spring of 1945, just before we left 3D Kawasaki, I was working with eight other prisoners of war and we asked the boss if we could fill our water-bottles. This permission was granted. When we had filled up our water-bottles, Yamanaka came along and told us we should be working and started to beat all of us, first using our water-bottles and then his fists. This beating lasted about 45 minutes. Again at night we were beaten up by Yamanaka for the same reason.~~

IN WITNESS WHEREOF I HAVE SIGNED,

/s/ K.S. Innis
(E-30728 Rfmm INNIS, Karl)
Royal Rifles of Canada, C.A.

SWORN TO BEFORE ME AT QUEBEC, P.Q.,
this 5th day of February, 1946,
consisting of two pages, each page
signed by the Deponent.

/s/ Pierre Decary
(PIERRE DECARY) - Major
Commissioner for the Superior Court,
District of Quebec.

Certified true copy of an original document compared by me
and certified this 9 day of October 1946, at Tokyo, Japan.

O. Orr
(O. Orr) Lt-Col, Canadian Army.

SUPPLEMENT BY DEPOSITION

CANADA
PROVINCE OF MANITOBA
TO WIT:

B In the matter of personnel held prisoner of war by the Japanese and in the matter of the Supplementary Deposition of H.41843, Private Steve YORMOLA, Winnipeg Grenadiers, C.A.

I, Steve Yormola, of Molson, in the Province of Manitoba, Miner, make oath and say:

1. I am ex-No.H.41843, Private Steve Yormola. My home is at Molson, in the Province of Manitoba. At the present time I am a miner at Red Lake, Ontario. At all times pertinent hereto I was a member of His Majesty's Canadian Army on the strength of the Winnipeg Grenadiers, C.A.

2. I was held prisoner of war by the Japanese at Camp 3D Kowasaki from about the middle of January, 1943, until the end of March, 1945, when I was moved by the Japanese to a Camp called Sumida-Gowa. When I first arrived at Camp 3 D Kowasaki the Camp was under the command of Lieutenant Wamori, who was an officer in the Japanese Army. Lieutenant Wamori remained Commandant of Camp 3D from January, 1943, until about a month before I was transferred to Sumida-Gowa. He was succeeded by another Japanese Army officer whose name I do not remember.

3. On the day of my arrival in Camp 3D Kowasaki one of the camp guards named Yamanaka hit me two sharp blows across the face with a bamboo stick which he carried. We had not become fully settled or organized at the time as it was shortly after our arrival and the prisoners were wandering around the camp looking it over. I happened to be in my quarters and was lying on my bunk when Yamanaka came in. We had never been instructed not to do this and I thought it was all right, but Yamanaka, for some reason or other, came over to me and hit me twice across the face with this stick. There were three other men lying on their bunks but he did nothing to them. I received no severe injury from these blows.

4. From that day on Yamanaka seemed to take a dislike to me and he either slapped me or hit me with this bamboo stick almost every day for a period of about four months. The stick which he used was about three feet long and about two inches thick and it seemed that he usually hit me on the head or face. At the end of about four months I personally made a complaint to Lieutenant Wamori about this treatment. Lieutenant Wamori called Yamanaka over and in my presence asked Yamanaka why he was beating me. Yamanaka had no reason that he could give and Lieutenant Wamori thereupon, in my presence, slapped Yamanaka a couple of times in the face and told him to have better reasons the next time.

SEAL

/s/ W.D. August

/s/ S. Yormola

PK 63 PROSECUTION
EXHIBIT No 63

Supplementary Deposition of H-41843 etc. Steve Yormola.

5. From then on until October, 1943, Yamanaka seemed to lay off me. In October, 1943, a Japanese civilian at the shipyards brought me a pair of clippers and asked me to cut his hair. I asked this Japanese if it was all right and he said that it was. I then cut his hair and he left the clippers with me. Later on at the shipyards Yamanaka saw me with the clippers and accused me of stealing them. He asked me where I got them and I could not see the Japanese whose hair I had cut in the vicinity. I was given no time to hunt for him. Yamanaka got angry and struck me several times in the side of the face with his fist and finally he took the butt of a rifle and struck me a violent blow on the right side of my head towards the rear just over my ear. The blow knocked me to the ground but I did not lose consciousness. Yamanaka then stopped hitting me and told me to get up and go back to work. I was dizzy and my head was aching but I managed to carry on with my work for the rest of the day. That night after work Yamanaka came to me and said I could take the clippers back to Camp if I could produce the man who had given them to me the next day. I thereupon took the clippers back to Camp and Yamanaka immediately paraded me before Lieutenant Wamori. I told Lieutenant Wamori my story and Lieutenant Wamori asked Yamanaka why I had brought the clippers into Camp. Yamanaka told him that he figured if they had been left at the shipyards they might have been stolen and that he thought they had better be brought into Camp and given back to the Japanese civilian the next day. Lieutenant Wamori then told me that I had better find the civilian the next day and return the clippers. I did this in the presence of Yamanaka. The evening after I had returned the clippers, on my return to Camp, Lieutenant Wamori personally called me off parade and asked me if I had returned the clippers. Yamanaka was present on this occasion also and I told Lieutenant Wamori that I had given the clippers back and Yamanaka confirmed it. Thereupon Lieutenant Wamori told me that he was sorry I had been beaten by Yamanaka the day previous. I was not hospitalized nor did I receive any medical attention for the beating I got on this occasion but I still suffer periodic headaches as a result of the blow I got from the rifle butt.

s/SY
DA

6. In March or April, 1944, I am not sure of the exact time, I was again beaten by Yamanaka for having waste paper in my pocket. I was troubled with dysentery at the time and I had made a practice of picking up any piece of waste paper that I could find and putting it in my pocket and using it for toilet paper. On this particular occasion, while I was working at the shipyards Yamanaka discovered the waste paper in my pocket. He asked me why I had this paper and I told him. He was not satisfied with this explanation and accused me of stealing paper and struck me several times viciously on the head with his fist. He did not knock me down and I suffered no disability from the blows except that they made my headache and made me dizzy. When we returned to Camp that night Yamanaka took me off the parade and paraded me before Lieutenant Wamori and told him that I had been found with paper in my pocket. Before Lieutenant Wamori asked me any questions he, Lieutenant Wamori, cuffed me

SEAL

/s/ W.D. August

/s/ S Yormola

two or three times over the head with his hand. He then asked me what I was doing with blue prints in my pockets. I told him that as far as I knew they were not blue prints, that I had taken them from the waste paper baskets, and thought that they were just waste paper. I then showed him the papers which Yamanaka had discovered in my pocket. They had Japanese writing on them and on examination it appeared that they were just waste correspondence that had been thrown out and Lieutenant Wamori apologized to me for having hit me on that occasion.

7. About the month of October or November, 1943, I am not sure of the exact date, but it was in the fall of 1943, I saw Private Braeskawich of the "Winnipeg Grenadiers, who was also held prisoner of war by the Japanese at Camp 3D Kawasaki, beaten by Yamanaka and two other members of the Japanese Camp Staff named Baba and Shabata. On this occasion we had been ordered to turn in our underwear. I was a short distance behind Braeskawich when he turned his underwear into the quartermaster. It was torn in some places and this made the quartermaster angry and Yamanaka, Baba and Shabata all beat Braeskawich over the head with their fists. My recollection is that a sentry also took part and hit Braeskawich with the butt of a rifle. Braeskawich was knocked to the ground and Yamanaka, Baba and Shabata then proceeded to kick him and jump on him. Braeskawich was badly cut about the face and head and was taken to hospital. My recollection is that he was kept in hospital about a week as a result of this beating.

8. Late in the fall of 1943, about one or two weeks after Private Braeskawich had been beaten, I saw Staff-Sergeant West, of the Dental Corps, and Private Soroko, of the Winnipeg Grenadiers, beaten by Baba and another Japanese whose name I do not know but who was a particularly heavy man for a Japanese and who was only in the Camp, so far as I can recollect, for two or three days. Staff-Sergeant West had been caught selling a pair of army issue boots and these two Japanese were trying to get information from West about the boots. He refused to tell them anything. Private Soroko was implicated in the same matter and these two prisoners of war were beaten almost every day for about a week. Baba and this other Japanese beat both Staff-Sergeant West and Soroko over the head with their fists and anything they could get in their hands. On one occasion I saw Baba use a heavy army belt, and he lashed Staff-Sergeant West viciously over the face with it, knocking him to the ground. I do not know whether the Japanese got the information they wanted, but in any event the beating stopped after about a week. Both Staff-Sergeant West and Soroko were taken away from Camp. We understood they were taken to a civil prison.

9. All the beatings referred to by me herein occurred while the Camp was under the command of Lieutenant Wamori. I do not remember any particular beatings which occurred during the month that I remained at 3D Kawasaki after Lieutenant Wamori was moved to another camp.

SWORN before me at the City of Winnipeg
in the Province of Manitoba, this 19th
day of October, A.D. 1946, consisting of
three pages, each signed by this De-
ponent

DEAL /s/ W.H. August
A Notary Public in and for the
Province of Manitoba

To 10/19/46 13 Nov 1946

Rec'd by a law copy, Canadian Army

/s/ S. Yormola
(Ex-H. 41843 Pte. YORMOLA, S.
Winnipeg Grenadiers, C.A.)

DEPOSITION

CANADA
PROVINCE OF MANITOBA
TO WIT:

) In the matter of personnel held
) Prisoner of War by the Japanese
) and in the matter of the Deposi-
) tion of H-41540 Private Frederick
) SADOVA, Winnipeg Grenadiers, C.A.

I, No. H-41540 Private Frederick Sadova a member of His Majesty's Canadian Army make oath and say:

1. I am No. H-41540 Private Frederick Sadova; I reside at 656 Simcoe Street, in the City of Winnipeg, Province of Manitoba. I am a member of His Majesty's Canadian Army and at all times pertinent hereto a member of the Winnipeg Grenadiers, C.A.

2. I was serving with "C" Company, Winnipeg Grenadiers at Bennett's Hill, Hong Kong, when taken prisoner by the Japanese on December 25th, 1941, at the time of the surrender. I was subsequently taken to Sham Shui Po until about the end of January, 1942, then moved to North Point camp until September, 1942, at which time I was returned to Sham Shui Po where I remained until sent with the first Canadian draft to Japan on the 19th of January, 1943. This draft disembarked at Nagasaki and was taken by train to Camp "3D", Tokyo area, where I remained until sent to Shinagawa Hospital on June 30th, 1944, where I remained for nineteen days then returning to Camp "3D" where I remained until May 13th, 1945, at which time I was sent to Camp Sendai No. 1. I remained at this latter camp until liberated and was evacuated by the Americans on September 13th, 1945.

/s/ HJ

3. The Camp Commandant at "3D" was Lieut. Wamori. On his staff were Yamanaka, Kondo, Baba and Shabata. While we were at this camp we were forced to work at the Nippon Kokan Shipyards. I do not recall the names of any of the civilian foreman at these shipyards. When I returned to Camp "3D" from hospital in July, 1944, I was slapped by Yamanaka. Just coming from hospital I did not know which working party I was to work with and consequently I was standing in the mess-hall waiting to be told which party I was to go with; Yamanaka came along and without asking any questions slapped me twice across the face. One day in February, 1943, Yamanaka slapped Pte. Petch and about four others across the face several times with his open hand. These slappings caused Pte. Petch's nose to bleed. This punishment was administered by Yamanaka because these boys had been smoking during working hours at the shipyards. He slapped them just before the working party was brought back to camp from the shipyards. In June or July, 1944, I also saw Pte. Art Lyons receive a beating administered by Yamanaka at the shipyards. Lyons was in trouble many times but on this particular day he was being punished for smoking while at work. He was made to stand at attention in front of the mess-hall during the meal hour and then received a slapping across the face by Yamanaka about ten times. I also saw Pte. Delbridge, Pte. Hawkins and Pte. Patingale receive slappings from Yamanaka on different occasions for smoking while at work.

4. I do not recall the name of the Camp Commandant or any of his staff at Camp Sendai No. 1. At this camp we were forced to work at the coal mines. I saw a number of the boys receive beatings or being hit with a long stick by

SEAL

/s/ C.H. Johnson

/s/ F SADOVA

PROSECUTION
EXHIBIT No 64

the foreman of the mine but am unable to recall the names of any of these boys or the Japanese who administered the beatings.

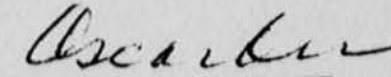
5. Except as herein stated I do not at this time recollect any further information of atrocities or incidents of mistreatment of Allied Prisoners of War.

Sworn before me at the City of Winnipeg)
in the Province of Manitoba this 27th)
day of February, 1946. Consisting of) /s/ F SADOVA
two pages each signed by the Deponent.) (HG 41540 Pte. Frederick Sadova)
Winnipeg Grenadiers, C.A.

/s/ C.H. Johnson
a Notary Public in and for the
Province of Manitoba)

SEAL

7Certified to be a true copy of an original document compared
by me and certified this 7th day of October, 1946, at the City
of Tokyo, Japan.



(O. Orr) Lieut-Colonel
Canadian Army

the foreman of the mine but am unable to recall the names of any of these boys or the Japanese who administered the beatings.

5. Except as herein stated I do not at this time recollect any further information of atrocities or incidents of mistreatment of Allied Prisoners of War.

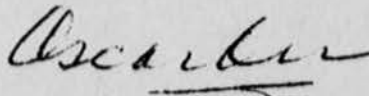
Sworn before me at the City of Winnipeg)
in the Province of Manitoba this 27th)
day of February, 1946. Consisting of)
two pages each signed by the Deponent.)

/s/ F SADOVA
(H-41540 Pte. Frederick Sadova)
Winnipeg Grenadiers, C.A.

/s/ C.H. Johnson
Notary Public in and for the
Province of Manitoba)

SEAL

Certified to be a true copy of an original document compared by me and certified this 7th day of October, 1946, at the City of Tokyo, Japan.


(O. Orr) Lieut-Colonel
Canadian Army

TO WIT:

/s/ J.H.

I, E-30047 Rifleman Henry Walter John SALTER, Sussex
Military Hospital, formerly of the Royal Rifles of Canada (Ca),
make oath and say the following:

1. That I was taken Prisoner of War by the Japanese at
Hong Kong on the 25 December 1941 and was sent to North
Point prison camp, where I remained until September 1942.

I was then sent to Shamshipo where I remained until 16
January 1943. I was then transferred to Camp 3D Tokyo,
and remained until 3 January 1945, at this time I was sent
to Shinagawa Hospital in Tokyo.

2. At Camp 3D, In April 1944 I was beaten up about the
head and body and legs with a bamboo rod and a rifle butt
by Yamanaka, a Jap Guard. He knocked me down six times and
made me unconscious. The reason was I had Beri-beri and
said I could not work, so Yamanaka beat me up in a room
at the Dockyards.

3. At Shinagawa, in June 1945, I was again beaten up
by a Sergeant Shibada, with a bamboo stick about the head
and body. He knocked me down five times and I received
many bruises about the head. The reason was I picked a
tomato out of the Camp Garden. One Private MacPherson,
of the Winnipeg Grenadiers saw this.

4. I saw Rifleman James Furlotte from Camp Road Bon-
aventure Co., about 35 years old beat up by Yamanaka, a
Jap Guard. Furlotte was hit about the head and face with
the Jap's fist. I saw this. There did not appear to be
any reason for this. This happened at Camp 3D in July
1943.

5. At 3D, I worked in the Shipyards. I did all I
could be dropping tools in the water and by doing poor
jobs in riveting. There was not much chance to commit
abotage.

/s/ J.C. VanHorne, Capt

/s/ H.W.F. Salter
Deponent

PROSECUTION

EXHIBIT No 65

PX 65

6. ~~The food all through my internment consisted only of about 8 to 12 ounces of rice a day and a little greens, ^{WA} such as potato and turnip tops.~~

7. ~~Riflesman James Furlotte was in the hospital at 3D with beri-beri in January 1944 and the Camp Commandant, one Lieutenant Womari, made him leave the hospital during an inspection on about 29 January 1944 by some Jap Colonel. Furlotte was made to work during one day when he was very sick. He was returned to the hospital next day and died on the 3rd of February 1944.~~

8. One Japanese Doctor, Captain Tukada or Tukata, in charge at Shanagawa in April 1945, injected some soy bean milk into the spines of British Soldiers, whose names and descriptions I do not know and they died as a result of this. I forget who told me this. I believe he was a British Orderly whose first name was Robert. That is all I know of this incident.

9. While at North Point I sometimes saw Major Boone ~~leave camp.~~ ^{WA}

This Deposition consisting of
2 pages, was sworn in before me,

This fifth day of January 1946.

/s/ H.W.J. Salter
Deponent

/s/ J.C. VanHorne, Capt
A Commissioner for taking
affidavits to be read in
the Supreme Court of New
Brunswick.

Certified a true copy of an original document compared by me and
certified this 7th day of October, 1946, at the City of Tokyo, Japan.

Clara J. ...
(O. CRR) Lieut-Colonel
Canadian Army

SUPPLEMENTARY DEPOSITION

CANADA)
PROVINCE OF MANITOBA) In the matter of personnel held prisoner
TO WIT:) of war by the Japanese and in the matter
of the Supplementary Deposition of ex-
No. H.6685 Sgt Thomas Henry SINCLAIR,
Winnipeg Grenadiers, C.A.

I, THOMAS HENRY SINCLAIR, of the Post Office of Lockport, in the Province of Manitoba, Accountant, make oath and say:

1. I am ex-No. H.6685 Sgt. Thomas Henry Sinclair. I reside at Lockport, in the Province of Manitoba. I was formerly a member of His Majesty's Canadian Army and at all times pertinent hereto I was a member of the Winnipeg Grenadiers, C.A.

2. I was held prisoner of war by the Japanese at a prison camp known as "3D" Kowasaki from the latter part of January, 1943, to on or about the 30th March, 1945, when I was moved to another prisoner of war camp.

3. The Camp Commandant at this camp was a Japanese Army officer, Lieut. Wamori, who was in the camp as Camp Commandant when I arrived in January, 1943, and he remained as Camp Commandant until, I believe, the middle of February, 1945.

4. While I was held prisoner of war at this camp, "3D" Kowasaki, I was forced to work at the Nippon Kokan shipyards, and one day while I was at work at these shipyards, I, together with approximately twenty-four other prisoners of war, was beaten by one of the regular camp staff named Yamanaka. Lieut Wamori was Camp Commandant of the prison camp at this time, and as near as I can recollect the beating occurred in either March or April, 1944. It was during the rainy season at the time, and the beating occurred, as near as I can recollect, about one year prior to Lieut. Wamori leaving camp "3D" Kowasaki.

5. I referred to this beating in paragraph 3 of my original deposition sworn before R. Carr, a Notary Public in and for the Province of Manitoba, on the 4th day of March, 1946, at the City of Winnipeg, in Manitoba. The circumstances surrounding this beating were that our work party was coming in for lunch and the Japanese named Yamanaka accused us of coming in by the wrong road and of having come that way so that we could get warm at the fire in the blacksmith shop. There were about twenty-five prisoners of war in the group and we were all soaking wet at the time. Yamanaka soon worked himself into a rage and hit all of the prisoners of war over the head with a stick which he carried. I received one blow in the head which made my head ache for two or three days. Many of the others received more than one blow and the men all complained of headache following this beating, but so far as I know no one was hospitalized or allowed to stop work. The stick which Yamanaka used on this occasion was a round club, solid, thicker than a broomstick, and I would say about an inch and a half in diameter. It was about four feet in length and was a fairly heavy stick.

/s/ WHG
/s/ THS

6. To the best of my knowledge and belief this incident was never reported to Lieut. Wamori and Yamanaka received no punishment for it.

PROSECUTION
EXHIBIT No. 66

Seal

/s/ W.H. August

/s/ Thomas H Sinclair

7X 66

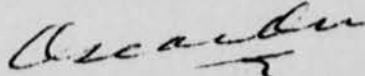
7. Lieut. Wamori was an officer in the Japanese Army, was about 5'8" or 9" in height, weighed about 140 pounds, was clean shaven, and did not wear glasses. He had high, prominent cheek bones and badly decayed teeth. I would estimate his age to be somewhere around 40 years.

8. Yamanaka was a semi-civilian guard at Camp "3D" Kowasaki. He had seen some previous service in the Japanese Army and had either been discharged or retired and placed on prisoner of war camp staff duties. He was about 5'4" or 5" in height, weighed approximately 130 pounds, was clean shaven and wore thick glasses. He had wide shoulders and appeared to be thick set. He had very thick lips and had two tarnished gold teeth in his front upper jaw. I would estimate his age to be about 40 years.

SWORN before me at the City of)
Winnipeg, in the Province of)
Manitoba, this 2nd day of)
October, A.D. 1946. Consisting) /s/ Thomas H Sinclair
of two pages each signed by) (Ex No. H. 6685 Sgt. Thomas Henry
this deponent.) SINCLAIR, Winnipeg Grenadiers,
C.A.)

/s/ W.H. August
A Notary Public in and for the
Province of Manitoba

Certified a true copy of an original document compared by me and certified this 16th day of October, 1946, at the City of Tokyo, Japan.



(O. Orr) Lieut-Colonel
Canadian Army

I, G-17847 Rfn Gerard Patrick BUTLER, of No. 7 District Depot, Fredericton,
N.B., formerly of the Royal Rifles of Canada (C.A.), a soldier in the Canadian
Army (Active), make oath and say:

WV 1. That I was taken Prisoner of War at Hong Kong on 25 December 1941, and
was sent to Argyle where I remained until 29 January 1942. I was then transfe
to North Point Camp, Hong Kong, and remained there until September 1942, when
I was sent to Shamshuipo, in Kowloon. In January 1943, I was swnt to 3D Camp
in Yokohama, and remained there until May 1945, when I was sent to Sendai Camp
No. 1, and remained there until my liberation in September 1945. *WV*

2. At Yokohama in July or August 1944, I was beaten up by a Jap guard,
YAMANAKI. He beat me with his fists, hitting me in the face. He made my
mouth bleed, and struck me about 12 times. Cpl. McNight of Winnipeg Grenadier
saw this. Yamanaki wore glasses, about 5'4" tall, medium build. He was in
charge of a working party, and beat me in the messhall at the Shipyards.
Yamanaki accused me of stealing 2 onions, which I had taken at the docks.

3. At Yokohama, in July or August 1944, YAMANAKI also beat up Sgt. Earnest
WEST of the Dental Corps by hitting him abott the head and body with a stick.
This happened on parade in front of the whole camp. I don't know the reason.
West's face was swelled up badly, but he was not unconscious. Lt. WAMURA (?)
was Commandant. Capt REID was camp leader.

WV 4. When I was first taken POW at Argyle, I saw one Chinese man being
killed by having his head cut off by a Japanese officer. I do not know any
other information regarding this. It was at a distance, and I could not
notice the Jap's description. I do not know his name. I believe Rfm
Kenneth BANNISTER of the Royal Rifles saw this.

5. The food was always bas: about 12 ozs of wet rice a day and some soup
made of very little greens. Sour Bread was served about once a week.

~~Once in a while I found a one inch square of meat in soup.~~ *WV*

This Deposition, consisting of 1 page,
Sworn before me at Fredericton,
Province of New Brunswick,
this 10th day of January 1946

/s/ J.C. VANHORNE, Capt
A Commissioner for taking affidavits to be read
in the Supreme Court of New Brunswick.

DEPONENT
/s/ G.P. BUTLER

Certified a true copy of an original document compared by me and
certified this 5th day of October 1946 at the City of Tokyo, Japan.

PH 67 PROSECUTION

EXHIBIT No 67

B. Orr
(B. ORR), Lt-Colonel
Canadian Army

DEPOSITION

CANADA)
Province of Manitoba)
To Wit)

In the matter of personnel held
Prisoner of War by the Japanese and
in the matter of the Deposition of
H-20872, Private Edward William QUERY,
Winnipeg Grenadiers, C.A.

I, No. H-20872, Private Edward William QUERY, a member of His Majesty's Canadian Army, make oath and say:

1. I am No. H-20872, Private Edward William QUERY. I reside at 646 McDermot Avenue, Winnipeg in the Province of Manitoba. I am a member of His Majesty's Canadian Army and at all times pertinent hereto a member of the Winnipeg Grenadiers, C.A.

~~2. In civil life I was a Construction worker. I was a member of "A" Company, Winnipeg Grenadiers, C.A., and took part in the defence of Hong Kong. I was in Wanchoi Camp, Hong Kong, at the time of the capitulation on the 25th December, 1941. I was taken to Sham Shui Po where I stayed for a month before being sent to North Point Camp. I was at North Point Camp from February 1st, 1942, till September, 1942, when I was moved back to Sham Shui Po. I left there on the 19th of January, 1943, and was sent to 3D, Kawasaki. I stayed there until approximately May 1st, 1945, when I was sent to Sendai Number 1, where I remained until liberated in August, 1945.~~

3. I was one of fifteen medical orderlies who was beaten by Captain Dr. Saito of Sham Shui Po Camp. Our officer, Major Crawford, RCAMC, was also beaten at the same time. The reason for these beatings was the high death rate due to the diphtheria epidemic, a situation over which we had no control due to lack of medical supplies and proper facilities to care for the patients. All of us were lined up including the officer, and each given one good wallop by Captain Saito or his assistants. ~~This incident was more ridiculous than brutal.~~

4. At 3D I received quite a few beatings. The persons who beat me were Kondo, the interpreter; "Pete the Tramp", Ushida; Shabata; Babba; and Sergeant Ino. The worst beating I got was from Kondo. I was caught gambling with some other soldiers and placed in the Guard Room where I was beaten with fists, rubber shoes, for about fifteen minutes. The other beatings I received from these other guards were along the same pattern as this, generally for minor infractions of the rules. On occasions medical aid would be necessary after a beating although I never was hospitalized for any of the beatings I received, unlike some of my fellow prisoners. The usual weapons used in beatings were belts, tools, rifle butts, swords, sticks, or anything else they had handy.

/s/ E W Query

/s/ C H Johnson

7X 68 PROSECUTION
EXHIBIT No 68

Deposition of: H-20872, Private Edward William QUERY

5. One day on our return from work S*Sgt West, CDC, was on the Parade Square surrounded by several Japs including Kondo, Shabata and Ushida. After we all had assembled he was brutally beaten and kicked until he was in such a condition as to require medical attention. This beating lasted for about ten or fifteen minutes. In all told five or six Japs participated. Private Morrison, D., of the Winnipeg Grenadiers, C.A., was also badly beaten in my presence by a Corporal of the Guard whose name I do not know. This beating consisted of slapping until he was knocked down and then beaten with a rifle butt and kicked while on the ground. This Jap Corporal was about 6'1" tall, wore glasses. He was thin, spoke no English, slovenly in appearance, weight 150 to 160 lbs, age 35, fair skin, no scars. He was Corporal of the Guard in the Camp.

6. ~~ms~~ At Sandi Camp I was beaten three or four times. I saw one of my fellow prisoners beaten at this camp, a soldier by the name of Pte Petch Winnipeg Grenadiers, C.A. The beatings that I received were from guards whose names I do not know, although Tzudo, known as "the frog", was one of them, and another Jap whose name I do not remember. This unknown Jap is also the one who beat Pte Petch. The worst beating I got was from Tzudo. It consisted of slapping, punching and being beaten with a stick or club for a period of about five minutes. The other beatings I received in this camp were very much the same but unfortunately I cannot remember the names of the other Japs involved. Pte Petch was kicked in the testicles when he fell down to the ground he was stoned with coal. He needed hospitalization after the Japs got through with him. This Jap was about 5' 3", spoke no English, and was very clean cut. He has a bad scar on his right hand. He was a civilian in the mines. ~~ms~~

DESCRIPTIONS

~~ms~~ Captain Doctor Saito 5' 1", chunky, real fat around the waist, wore glasses, clean shaven, inclined to be thin faced, synthetic gold fillings in teeth. ~~ms~~

Kondo 5' 6", 150 lbs, medium build, clean shaven, thick lipped, two gold fillings upper front teeth. Spoke English very haltingly.

Ushida 5' 1" or 5' 2", 140 lbs, well built for his size, wore glasses, not clean shaven, very sloppy in appearance. at the present time he is a Sergeant Major, he was then a Sergeant. Spoke very good English, by faith an RC, usually carried a testament with him. Fairly good teeth, no apparent fillings.

Shabata 5' 2", 135 to 140 lbs, poor physical appearance for a man his weight, clean shaven, ugly looking face, perpetual sneer, fillings in teeth.

Baba 5' 7", 140 lbs, very thin, clean shave. Pleasant looking Jap, had good appearance. Teeth good, no apparent fillings.

Ino 5' 6", 165 lbs, very well built, physical instructor. Clean shaven, fairly good looking. Had perpetual sneer.

/s/ E W Query

/s/ C H Johnson

Deposition of: H-20872, Private Edward William QUERY

^W
~~Trade~~ 6' 1", 180 lbs, fairly well built, athletic
type, very husky in appearance, clean shaven, fillings
in teeth. MS

ORN before me at the City)
Winnipeg in the Province)
Manitoba, this 19th day of)
January, 1946, consisting of)
three pages, each signed by)
the Deponent.)

/s/...E.W. Query.....
(H-20872, Pte E.W. QUERY)
Winnipeg Grenadiers, C.A.

/s/...C.H. Johnson.....
(A Notary Public in and for
the Province of Manitoba).

attested a true copy of an original document compared
and certified this 26 day of September, 1946
at the City of Tokyo, Japan

Oscar Orr
(O. Orr) Lieut-Colonel
Canadian Army

Dominion of Canada)
Province of Ontario)
County of York)
To Wit:)

In the matter of alleged war crimes
committed against Allied P'sW

I, B-40622, Rfn. Albert George GRAHAM, Royal Rifles of
Canada, presently attached to Number 2 District Depot, CA, Toronto,
Ontario, home address: 276 Elm St., Niagara Falls, Ontario, make
oath and say as follows:-

1. I enlisted in the Canadian Army on the 25th day of June,
1940, at Niagara Falls, Ontario, and was allotted Regimental
Number B-40622 in the Lincoln and Welland Regiment. In September,
1941, I was transferred to the Royal Rifles of Canada. I left
Toronto with the Royal Rifles of Canada, my present unit, on the
23rd day of October, 1941 and arrived in HONG KONG, CHINA, on the
16th day of November, 1941. On the 25th day of December, 1941, I
was taken prisoner by the Japanese Army at HONG KONG. After my
capture I was confined in the following enemy Japanese camps and
hospitals:-

NORTH POINT - January, 1942 to September, 1942
SHAMSHUIPO - September, 1943 to January, 1943
TOKIO 3D - January, 1943 to March, 1945
OHASHI - March, 1945 to 15th September, 1945

2. ~~I have~~ I have the following information in my possession regarding
certain war crimes which I believe should be published for the
purpose of aiding the War Crimes Commission in punishing the per-
petrators:-

(a) Killings or executions

In December, 1941, just prior to the surrender, the Japanese
took ST. STEPHENS HOSPITAL at HONG KONG, bayoneted some of
the patients, raped the nurses later killing them and shot
some of the medical officers. One Canadian who was a patient
in the hospital had his ears cut off, his eyes gouged out,
his tongue cut out and afterwards they bayoneted him. I
believe that this happened to more than one of the patients.

(b) Torture, beatings or other cruelties

~~At NORTH POINT we were ordered to sign a paper that we would~~
not escape. Cpl. PORTER, of the Royal Rifles of Canada,
refused to sign it. They put him in close confinement and
tortured him in some manner, just how I do not know but as
a result of their treatment to him he signed.

At SHAMSHUIPO, while I was performing the duties of medical
orderly, and just subsequent to the diptheria epidemic,
all the medical orderlies were called out on parade and
along with them Maj. J.N. CRAWFORD, Senior Canadian Medical
Officer, and were accused, by Lt. SAITO, that we were not
doing our utmost and because of this a great number of the
prisoners had died. He then asked that any of us who though
we were doing our utmost to take a step forward. We all
stepped forward whereupon Lt. SAITO and the Japanese interpre-
ter, KOCHI, went up and down the line slapping us. They
must have gone up and down the line three or four times. At
the conclusion of the slapping, he again asked if any of us
thought that we had done our utmost and at the same time
threatened to behead anyone who stepped out and maintained
that he had done his best. At the same time he made this

2X
69
/s/ J.T. Shillington, Major
(J.T. Shillington)
Notary Public

/s/ A.G. Graham.....
(B-40622 Rfn. Graham, A.G.)

(SEAL)
J. T. SHILLINGTON
NOTARY PUBLIC
ONTARIO

PROSECUTION
EXHIBIT No 69

threat, he drew his sword. In spite of the threat L/Cpl. VARLEY, Royal Rifles of Canada, stepped out and maintained that he had done his utmost. Lt. SAITO congratulated L/Cpl. VARLEY on being a brave man.

At TOKIO 3D CAMP, there were three or four guards, I think their names were : SHABATA, BABA, YAMANAKA and KONDO the interpreter, who were perpetually beating up the Canadian prisoners. I found YAMANAKA to be the worst one of the bunch. Also, I was beaten by all of them from time to time. The beatings usually took the form of slaps or being hit with a stick, kicked and on one occasion I was knocked down by BABA. On another occasion I remember SHABATA beating up a Winnipeg Grenadier, whose name I cannot remember, because his underwear was worn and as a result of this beating the soldier had to go to hospital.

As far as I recall, at OHASHI there were no serious beatings which resulted in hospitalization. I was told that SM TUGBY of the Winnipeg Grenadiers was collaborating with the Japanese and was involved in beating up Canadian prisoners, and I was also told that as a result of a beating in which SM TUGBY was involved that a Hong Kong Volunteer was killed. I do not know the name of the volunteer. I was not in the same camp as SM TUGBY at the time and I have no further details concerning him.

(c) Imprisonment under improper conditions

At NORTH POINT CAMP, the huts were without windows and doors. There were no heating arrangements. The latrines were inadequate and we had to use the sea wall. The camp was badly infested with bedbugs and the roofs of the huts leaked badly. The huts were always damp. For a long time I had no blankets at all. We had double decker wooden beds but had to sleep on the boards.

At SHAMSHUIPO the conditions were probably a little better. There were no windows or doors on my hut. The latrines here were better but no adequate. The huts were badly overcrowded. The huts were badly infested with bedbugs. The ablution facilities were not good and were inadequate. The roofs of the huts leaked but not as badly as at NORTH POINT.

The camp at TOKIO 3D was considerably better. The roofs didn't leak. No heating arrangements. Badly infested with lice and fleas. Unsanitary latrines. The beds were communal sleeping platforms. I was issued with five blankets at this camp.

At OHASHI we were living in barracks still unheated. Same type of latrines as at TOKIO 3D (Japanese style). Camp badly infested with bedbugs and fleas.

(d) Use of prisoners of war on enemy military works or operations

During 1942 I was forced to work on the KITEK air port at KOWLOON. We were leveling off a mountain to extend the runway. At the same time as we were working the Japanese Airforce were using the airport.

At TOKIO 3D we were forced to work in a shipyard and some of us were working on gunboats and freighters. My job was placing blocks under the ship on the skidway.

/s/ J. T. Shillington.....
(J.T. Shillington)
Notary Public

(SEAL)
J. T. SHILLINGTON
NOTARY PUBLIC
ONTARIO

/s/ A. G. Graham.....
(B-40622, Rfn. Graham, A.G.)

Exposure of prisoners of war to danger of gunfire, bombing, torpedoes, or other hazards of war

While at the shipyards at TOKIO 3D, we were exposed to bombing, and machine gun fire from American planes. There were air raid shelters but the Japanese civilians used those. In the camp we had air raid shelters that we constructed ourselves and if we could get to them we could use them. I do not know of any of the prisoners being killed by the result of the air raids. I do know that a couple of the civilians were killed in the plant where we were working.

While working at KITEH AIRPORT, it was bombed once. There were no shelters for us to go into. Most of the prisoners were hurt as the bombs fell at the docks.

(f) Transportation of prisoners of war under improper conditions

In January 1943, I was shipped from SHAMSHUPO to Japan in the FATUMA MARG. I think there were about 1200 prisoners. We were put into the hold of the ship. I would say there was about 150 in the hold I was in. It was very overcrowded, hot and the air was stale and foul. We were not let out on deck until we were going into NAGASAKI where we disembarked. There were no toilets in the hold and we had to use toilets on the second deck. The hold was badly infested with lice. The journey took about two and a half days. In the hold that I was in we could all lie down at once, but it was a very tight squeeze. The conditions of the train journey from NAGASAKI to YOKOHAMA were better with the exception of being overcrowded. ms

(g) Public exhibition or exposure to ridicule of prisoners of war

At camp 3D they would line up prisoners in two lines facing each other and force them to slap each other. This caused amusement for the Japanese guards. At OHASHI the civilian bosses would tell you to lift up a piece of iron knowing that it was too heavy and would laugh at you trying to do so. ms

(h) Failure to provide prisoners of war with proper medical care, food or quarters

At every camp that I was in the food was inadequate and consisted mainly of rice and vegetable soup. The vegetables were sweet potato tops or dikons. Occasionally we would be given some dried fish and once in a while a small issue of meat, which was usually horse meat. The diet was insufficient to keep normal weight. When I was taken prisoner I weighed 174 lbs. and when I was liberated I weighed about 110 lbs. At SHAMSHUPO in 1942 there was a diphtheria epidemic but the Japanese would not supply our medical officers with serum and as a result very many of the prisoners died. The only one that I remember by name was Pto. BILL NICHOLSON of the Royal Rifles. At TOKIO 3D we had our own medical officer but here again the Japanese would not supply him with proper medicine or medical supplies and as a result the prisoners died. Amongst those that died that I remember was Sgt. EMO, RCASC, and Sgt. ELLIS of the RCASC. I do not remember the names of others. At OHASHI we had an American medical officer. He was a captain but I do not remember his name. Here again the Japanese refused and failed to supply the medical officers with the necessary medical supplies. ms

/s/ J. T. Shillington, Major
(J. T. Shillington)
Notary Public

(SEAL)
J. T. SHILLINGTON
NOTARY PUBLIC
ONTARIO

/s/ A. G. Graham
(B-40622 Rfn. Graham, A.G.)

(1) Collective punishment of a group of offence of others

W At NORTH POINT CAMP in 1942 the whole camp was called out on parade after supper and kept out on parade until about six o'clock in the morning. It rained all night. I am not sure what this punishment was for but I believe that it happened shortly after four Winnipeg Grenadiers escaped. Though I cannot recall any other specific instances I can definitely say that it was the Japanese custom to punish a whole section and in some cases the whole camp in some form or other for the breaches of discipline of one or more of the prisoners. Usually the collective punishment was a reduction in rations or cutting down cigarettes or being kept standing on parade for varying times. *W*

Sworn before me at the City of Toronto)
in the County of York)
the 10th day of December, 1945)
consisting of 4 pages)
each signed by Deponent)

/s/ A. G. Graham.....
(Albert George Graham
Rfn., B-40622

/s/ J. T. Shillington, Major..
(J. T. Shillington)
A Notary Public in and for
the Province of Ontario
Cominion of Canada.

(SEAL)
J. T. SHILLINGTON
NOTARY PUBLIC
ONTARIO

.....
Certified true copy of an original document
compared by me and certified this 6 day of Oct 1946
at the City of Tokyo, Japan.

Oscar
(O. ORR) Lt. Col. Canadian Army
Member of Canadian War Crimes Liaison Detachment

- A F F I D A V I T -

I, E-30090, Lance-Sergeant E.G. LADDS,
residing in the City of Norenda, Province of Quebec, 29C
Avenue, in said town, a non-commissioned officer of the
Canadian Army, make oath and say:-

In civil life I worked in an hotel, I
was a bar-tender.

I took part in the defence of Hong-Kong
as member of C Company, Royal Rifles of Canada. I was taken
prisoner at Fort-Stanley when the Garrison surrendered on
25th December 1941.

The following is a chronology of my imprison-
ment : -

North Point Camp	December 1941- September 1942.
Sham Shi Po Camp	September 1942- January 1943.
3-D Kawasaki Camp	January 1943- March 1945.
6-B Oashi Camp	March 1945- August 1945.

While interned at Sham Shi Po Camp, I witnessed
one day about the month of October 1942, the beating up of one
of our officers, major Atkinson, by the interpreter Kamploops.
This man was known to us as "Kamploops" because he was known to
have lived in Kamploops, B.C. The incident happened on the parade
square. Kamploops slapped and kicked major Atkinson until he was
knocked down.

At 3-D Kawasaki, I also witnessed some brutal
beatings. Among others I saw a Japanese whom we used to call Babba
and who was employed at the Quartermaster Stores of the Camp, beat-
ing up Rifleman McIvers of the Royal Rifles of Canada. Babba used
a wooden club and hit him with this weapon on the face. This affair
happened during the winter months of 1943-1944.

Also, during the winter months of 1943-1944, I
saw one day Private Borehewich, A., Winnipeg Grenadier Guard, being
taken out of the hut by some guards. I saw him the following
day and his face was bruised all over. I believe that Shebata
was on duty the night Borehewich was taken away. The description
of Babba is the following: - Square face, rather flat. Slim -
140 lbs.

IN WITNESS WHEREOF I HAVE SIGNED:

/s/ Ernie Ladds.
(E-30090, L/S. E. G. LADDS),
Royal Rifles of Canada.

Sworn before me at Quebec, P.Q.,
the 9th day of February 1946,
consisting of one page, signed by
Deponent: -

/s/ J. Alfred Crowe
J.A. CROWE - Major - A.J.A.G., M.D.No. 5,
Justice of Peace-District of Quebec.

Certified true copy of an original document compared
by me and certified this 24th day of Feb. 1946 at the
City of Tokyo Japan.

J.D.C. Boland
(J.D.C. Boland) Capt., Canadian Army
Member of Canadian War Crimes Liaison Detachment.

PROSECUTION
EXHIBIT No 70

70 70

- A F F I D A V I T -

I, E-30090, Lance-Sergeant E.G. LADDS,
residing in the City of Norenda, Province of Quebec, 290
Avenue, in said town, a non-commissioned officer of the
Canadian Army, make oath and say:-

In civil life I worked in an hotel, I
was a bar-tender.

I took part in the defence of Hong-Kong
as member of C Company, Royal Rifles of Canada. I was taken
prisoner at Fort-Stanley when the Garrison surrendered on
25th December 1941.

The following is a chronology of my imprison-
ment : -

North Point Camp	December 1941- September 1942.
Sham Shi Po Camp	September 1942- January 1943.
3-D Kawasaki Camp	January 1943- March 1945.
6-B Oashi Camp	March 1945- August 1945.

While interned at Sham Shi Po Camp, I witnessed
one day about the month of October 1942, the beating up of one
of our officers, major Atkinson, by the interpreter Kamploops.
This man was known to us as "Kamploops" because he was known to
have lived in Kamploops, B.C. The incident happened on the parade
square. Kamploops slapped and kicked major Atkinson until he was
knocked down.

At 3-D Kawasaki, I also witnessed some brutal
beatings. Among others I saw a Japanese whom we used to call Babba
and who was employed at the Quartermaster Stores of the Camp, beat-
ing up Rifleman McIvers of the Royal Rifles of Canada. Babba used
a wooden club and hit him with this weapon on the face. This affair
happened during the winter months of 1943-1944.

Also, during the winter months of 1943-1944, I
saw one day Private Borehewich, A., Winnipeg Grenadier Guard, being
taken out of the hut by some guards. I saw him the following
day and his face was bruised all over. I believe that Shebata
was on duty the night Borehewich was taken away. The description
of Babba is the following: - Square face, rather flat. Slim -
140 lbs.

IN WITNESS WHEREOF I HAVE SIGNED:

/s/ Ernie Ladds.
(E-30090, L/S. E. G. LADDS),
Royal Rifles of Canada.

Sworn before me at Quebec, P.Q.,
the 9th day of February 1946,
consisting of one page, signed by
Deponent: -

/s/ J. Alfred Crowe
J.A. CROWE - Major - A.J.A.G., M.D.No. 5,
Justice of Peace-District of Quebec.

Certified true copy of an original document compared
by me and certified this 24th day of Feb., 1946 at the
City of Tokyo Japan.

J.D.C. Boland
(J.D.C. Boland) Capt., Canadian Army
Member of Canadian War Crimes Liaison Detachment.

PROSECUTION
EXHIBIT No 70

70 70

- A F F I D A V I T -

I, E-30090, Lance-Sergeant E.G. LADDS,
residing in the City of Norenda, Province of Quebec, 29C
Avenue, in said town, a non-commissioned officer of the
Canadian Army, make oath and say:-

In civil life I worked in an hotel, I
was a bar-tender.

I took part in the defence of Hong-Kong
as member of C Company, Royal Rifles of Canada. I was taken
prisoner at Fort-Stanley when the Garrison surrendered on
25th December 1941.

The following is a chronology of my imprison-
ment : -

North Point Camp	December 1941- September 1942.
Sham Shi Po Camp	September 1942- January 1943.
3-D Kawasaki Camp	January 1943- March 1945.
6-B Oashi Camp	March 1945- August 1945.

While interned at Sham Shi Po Camp, I witnessed
one day about the month of October 1942, the beating up of one
of our officers, major Atkinson, by the interpreter Kamploops.
This man was known to us as "Kamploops" because he was known to
have lived in Kamploops, B.C. The incident happened on the parade
square. Kamploops slapped and kicked major Atkinson until he was
knocked down.

At 3-D Kawasaki, I also witnessed some brutal
beatings. Among others I saw a Japanese whom we used to call Babba
and who was employed at the Quartermaster Stores of the Camp, beat-
ing up Rifleman McIvers of the Royal Rifles of Canada. Babba used
a wooden club and hit him with this weapon on the face. This affair
happened during the winter months of 1943-1944.

Also, during the winter months of 1943-1944, I
saw one day Private Borehewich, A., Winnipeg Grenadier Guard, being
taken out of the hut by some guards. I saw him the following
day and his face was bruised all over. I believe that Shebata
was on duty the night Borehewich was taken away. The description
of Babba is the following: - Square face, rather flat. Slim -
140 lbs.

IN WITNESS WHEREOF I HAVE SIGNED:

/s/ Ernie Ladds.
(E-30090, L/S. E. G. LADDS),
Royal Rifles of Canada.

Sworn before me at Quebec, P.Q.,
the 9th day of February 1946,
consisting of one page, signed by
Deponent: -

/s/ J. Alfred Crowe
J.A. CROWE - Major - A.J.A.G., M.D. No. 5,
Justice of Peace-District of Quebec.

Certified true copy of an original document compared
by me and certified this 24th day of Feb., 1946 at the
City of Tokyo Japan.

J.D.C. Boland
(J.D.C. Boland) Capt., Canadian Army
Member of Canadian War Crimes Liaison Detachment.

PROSECUTION
EXHIBIT No 70

70 70

- A F F I D A V I T -

I, E-30090, Lance-Sergeant E.G. LADDS,
residing in the City of Norenda, Province of Quebec, 290
Avenue, in said town, a non-commissioned officer of the
Canadian Army, make oath and say:-

In civil life I worked in an hotel, I
was a bar-tender.

I took part in the defence of Hong-Kong
as member of C Company, Royal Rifles of Canada. I was taken
prisoner at Fort-Stanley when the Garrison surrendered on
25th December 1941.

The following is a chronology of my imprison-
ment : -

North Point Camp	December 1941- September 1942.
Sham Shi Po Camp	September 1942- January 1943.
3-D Kawasaki Camp	January 1943- March 1945.
6-B Oashi Camp	March 1945- August 1945.

While interned at Sham Shi Po Camp, I witnessed
one day about the month of October 1942, the beating up of one
of our officers, major Atkinson, by the interpreter Kamploops.
This man was known to us as "Kamploops" because he was known to
have lived in Kamploops, B.C. The incident happened on the parade
square. Kamploops slapped and kicked major Atkinson until he was
knocked down.

At 3-D Kawasaki, I also witnessed some brutal
beatings. Among others I saw a Japanese whom we used to call Babba
and who was employed at the Quartermaster Stores of the Camp, beat-
ing up Rifleman McIvers of the Royal Rifles of Canada. Babba used
a wooden club and hit him with this weapon on the face. This affair
happened during the winter months of 1943-1944.

Also, during the winter months of 1943-1944, I
saw one day Private Borehewich, A., Winnipeg Grenadiers Guard, being
taken out of the hut by some guards. I saw him the following
day and his face was bruised all over. I believe that Shebata
was on duty the night Borehewich was taken away. The description
of Babba is the following: - Square face, rather flat. Slim -
140 lbs.

IN WITNESS WHEREOF I HAVE SIGNED:

/s/ Ernie Ladds.
(E-30090, L/S. E. G. LADDS),
Royal Rifles of Canada.

Sworn before me at Quebec, P.Q.,
the 9th day of February 1946,
consisting of one page, signed by
Deponent: -

/s/ J. Alfred Crowe
J.A. CROWE - Major - A.J.A.G., M.D.No. 5,
Justice of Peace-District of Quebec.

Certified true copy of an original document compared
by me and certified this 24th day of Feb. 1946 at the
City of Tokyo Japan.

J.D.C. Boland
(J.D.C. Boland) Capt., Canadian Army
Member of Canadian War Crimes Liaison Detachment.

PROSECUTION
EXHIBIT No 70

70 70

DEPOSITION

Canada
Province of Manitoba
do Wit

) In the matter of personnel held
) Prisoner of War by the Japanese and
) in the matter of the Deposition of
) H.6734, Pte. James Simpson Anderson
) HOUSTON, Winnipeg Grenadiers, C.A.

I, No. H.6734, Pte. James Simpson Anderson HOUSTON,
a member of His Majesty's Canadian Army, make oath
and say:

1. I am No. H.6734, Pte. James Simpson Anderson
Houston, I reside R.R.#1, Headingly, in the Province
of Manitoba. I am a member of His Majesty's Canadian
Army and at all times pertinent hereto a member of the
Winnipeg Grenadiers, C.A.

~~2. I was taken prisoner of war by the Japanese on
the 25th day of December, 1941. I was in the Memorial
Hospital until the 29th of December, 1941. I did not
see any Japanese prior to leaving the hospital. On the
29th of December, 1941, I was taken by truck to the
Victoria Barracks and from there was taken across by
ferry to Kowloon. I was then taken by truck to Sham
Shui Po camp. I was put in a hut along with the rest
of the boys that had been brought there the previous day
This hut was very crowded as there were about 90 of
us in this small hut. I received no clothing or
bedding while at this camp. I was watching out the
fence one afternoon and I saw two ordinary Japanese
soldiers walking along the opposite side of the street
from the camp. There was a Chinaman walking nearby
them. They went over and stopped him, making him get
down on his knees and bow to them. It appeared to me
as though they had a bet whether they could cut his
head off or not. One Japanese soldier was flashing
his sword around and then took a swing cutting the
Chinaman's head off.~~

3. In January, 1942, I was taken to North Point.
The conditions of the camp were not a great deal better
than they were at Sham Shui Po. We had wooden bunks
but could hardly sleep in them on account of vermin.
I do not know who the Camp Commandant was at North
Point, nor can I describe him.

4. I was in the hospital at the time of the escape
in August 1942 of the Winnipeg Grenadiers, so I did
not witness this escape. I heard about the muster
parade and the men having to stand out in the rain all
night, but I do not know any of the details of same.

5. Shortly after I got out of the hospital, I was
forced to sign a Non-escape affidavit. This was in
the latter part of August, 1942. Rifleman Porter,
of the Royal Rifles of Canada, refused to sign this
document and was taken to jail. He told me later,
that he had been starved into signing it. I did not
receive any clothing or blankets while I was in North
Point. I did see a few khaki drill shorts and tunics
issued to prisoners but there were not enough to go
around.

/s/ James Simpson
Anderson Houston

/s/ C.H. Johnson

(SEAL)

Clarence Howard Johnson
Notary Public
Manitoba

PROSECUTION
EXHIBIT No 71

MMO

PX 71

DEPOSITION

Canada
Province of Manitoba
do Wit

) In the matter of personnel held
) Prisoner of War by the Japanese and
) in the matter of the Deposition of
) H.6734, Pte. James Simpson Anderson
) HOUSTON, Winnipeg Grenadiers, C.A.

I, No. H.6734, Pte. James Simpson Anderson HOUSTON,
a member of His Majesty's Canadian Army, make oath
and say:

1. I am No. H.6734, Pte. James Simpson Anderson
Houston, I reside R.R.#1, Headingly, in the Province
of Manitoba. I am a member of His Majesty's Canadian
Army and at all times pertinent hereto a member of the
Winnipeg Grenadiers, C.A.

~~W~~ 2. I was taken prisoner of war by the Japanese on
the 25th day of December, 1941. I was in the Memorial
Hospital until the 29th of December, 1941. I did not
see any Japanese prior to leaving the hospital. On the
29th of December, 1941, I was taken by truck to the
Victoria Barracks and from there was taken across by
ferry to Kowloon. I was then taken by truck to Sham
Shui Po camp. I was put in a hut along with the rest
of the boys that had been brought there the previous day
This hut was very crowded as there were about 90 of
us in this small hut. I received no clothing or
bedding while at this camp. I was watching out the
fence one afternoon and I saw two ordinary Japanese
soldiers walking along the opposite side of the street
from the camp. There was a Chinaman walking nearby
them. They went over and stopped him, making him get
down on his knees and bow to them. It appeared to me
as though they had a bet whether they could cut his
head off or not. One Japanese soldier was flashing
his sword around and then took a swing cutting the
Chinaman's head off.

3. In January, 1942, I was taken to North Point.
The conditions of the camp were not a great deal better
than they were at Sham Shui Po. We had wooden bunks
but could hardly sleep in them on account of vermin.
I do not know who the Camp Commandant was at North
Point, nor can I describe him.

4. I was in the hospital at the time of the escape
in August 1942 of the Winnipeg Grenadiers, so I did
not witness this escape. I heard about the muster
parade and the men having to stand out in the rain all
night, but I do not know any of the details of same.

5. Shortly after I got out of the hospital, I was
forced to sign a Non-escape affidavit. This was in
the latter part of August, 1942. Rifleman Porter,
of the Royal Rifles of Canada, refused to sign this
document and was taken to jail. He told me later,
that he had been starved into signing it. I did not
receive any clothing or blankets while I was in North
Point. I did see a few khaki drill shorts and tunics
issued to prisoners but there were not enough to go
around.

/s/ James Simpson
Anderson Houston

/s/ C.H. Johnson

(SEAL)
Clarence Howard Johnson
Notary Public
Manitoba

PROSECUTION
EXHIBIT No 71

WWS

PX 71

6. I was taken back to Sham Shui Po camp in Sept. 1942, where conditions had not changed at this camp except that we had bunks to sleep in this time. I was in isolation for diphtheria during an air raid on October 26th, 1942. I was looking on from the balcony of the hospital when a Japanese guard fired at us with a rifle, hitting the ceiling of the balcony. This bullet came from the general direction of the guard house, but I cannot say who fired it. I do not know who the Camp Commandant was at this time, nor can I describe him.

7. I was on the hospital balcony some time in November, 1942, watching the men on parade when I saw the Kamloops Kid beat Capt. Norris and some other officer whom I could not recognize at that distance. I later heard that it was Major Atkinson of the Royal Rifles of Canada. Capt. Norris was severely beaten about the face and knocked to the ground. He was picked up and again slapped.

8. On the 19th of Jan. 1943, I was taken from Sham Shui Po camp and put in the hold of the Tatutah Maru. It was very crowded on board ship during this trip. I landed at Nagasaki on the 22nd of January, 1943, and was taken by train to Kowasaki, Camp 3 "D". The living conditions in this camp were much better than at Sham Shui Po, and for the first while we got much better food, but it soon declined and became much the same quality as we had received back at Sham Shui Po. The Camp Commandant was Lieutenant Womori, who was about 45 years of age, 6' in height, weighing approximately 170 lbs., and clean shaven.

9. In December, 1943, when I was working in the kitchen at Kowasaki, Camp 3 "D", I was beat by a Japanese named "Baba". I still have a scar on the right temple from this beating. I received treatment from the hospital after this beating. This beating was for no apparent reason. Baba was about 5'4" in height, 35 years of age, weighing approximately 140 lbs., clean shaven and walked with a limp.

10. I was forced to work in the ship yards, which were run by the Japanese Navy. I was under a civilian foreman who was known to us as "Moose Face". He was around 35 years of age, 5'10" in height, approximately 160 lbs., clean shaven and had a large scar on the forehead and scalp.

11. I received two fifths of an American Red Cross parcel at Christmas, 1942 and three fifths of an American Red Cross parcel, New Year's day, 1944. Other than that I received no issue while at Camp 3 "D", Kowasaki.

12. On the 10th of December, 1944, I was taken to Shinagowa hospital where I remained until the end of the year. I received one Red Cross parcel while I was in this hospital. In January, 1945, when I was discharged from the hospital I was taken to Camp Omari. I do not know who the Camp Commandant was at Camp Omari when I arrived there, as he was changed shortly afterwards. The Commandant who took over, was short and fat, about 5'4" tall, 40 years of age and clean shaven. The camp conditions here were the best of any camp that I had been in. There were new huts and we had double deck bunks. Living conditions were very good. When anybody went to this camp they were met by a Japanese Sergeant called the "Bird", who was about 5'7" in height, heavy set weighing approximately 160 lbs and about

/s/ J.S.A. Houston

/s/ D.H. Johnson

(SEAL)

Clarence Howard Johnson
Notary Public
Manitoba

6. I was taken back to Sham Shui Po camp in Sept. 1942, where conditions had not changed at this camp except that we had bunks to sleep in this time. I was in isolation for diphtheria during an air raid on October 26th, 1942. I was looking on from the balcony of the hospital when a Japanese guard fired at us with a rifle, hitting the ceiling of the balcony. This bullet came from the general direction of the guard house, but I cannot say who fired it. I do not know who the Camp Commandant was at this time, nor can I describe him.

7. I was on the hospital balcony some time in November, 1942, watching the men on parade when I saw the Kamloops Kid beat Capt. Norris and some other officer whom I could not recognize at that distance. I later heard that it was Major Atkinson of the Royal Rifles of Canada. Capt. Norris was severely beaten about the face and knocked to the ground. He was picked up and again slapped.

8. On the 19th of Jan. 1943, I was taken from Sham Shui Po camp and put in the hold of the Tatutah Maru. It was very crowded on board ship during this trip. I landed at Nagasaki on the 22nd of January, 1943, and was taken by train to Kowasaki, Camp 3 "D". The living conditions in this camp were much better than at Sham Shui Po, and for the first while we got much better food, but it soon declined and became much the same quality as we had received back at Sham Shui Po. The Camp Commandant was Lieutenant Wamori, who was about 45 years of age, 6' in height, weighing approximately 170 lbs., and clean shaven.

9. In December, 1943, when I was working in the kitchen at Kowasaki, Camp 3 "D", I was beat by a Japanese named "Baba". I still have a scar on the right temple from this beating. I received treatment from the hospital after this beating. This beating was for no apparent reason. Baba was about 5'4" in height, 35 years of age, weighing approximately 140 lbs., clean shaven and walked with a limp.

10. I was forced to work in the ship yards, which were run by the Japanese Navy. I was under a civilian foreman who was known to us as "Moose Face". He was around 35 years of age, 5'10" in height, approximately 160 lbs., clean shaven and had a large scar on the forehead and scalp.

11. I received two fifths of an American Red Cross parcel at Christmas, 1942 and three fifths of an American Red Cross parcel, New Year's day, 1944. Other than that I received no issue while at Camp 3 "D", Kowasaki.

12. On the 10th of December, 1944, I was taken to Shinagowa hospital where I remained until the end of the year. I received one Red Cross parcel while I was in this hospital. In January, 1945, when I was discharged from the hospital I was taken to Camp Omari. I do not know who the Camp Commandant was at Camp Omari when I arrived there, as he was changed shortly afterwards. The Commandant who took over, was short and fat, about 5'4" tall, 40 years of age and clean shaven. The camp conditions here were the best of any camp that I had been in. There were new huts and we had double deck bunks. Living conditions were very good. When anybody went to this camp they were met by a Japanese Sergeant called the "Bird", who was about 5'7" in height, heavy set weighing approximately 160 lbs and about

/s/ J.S.A. Houston

/s/ D.H. Johnson

(SEAL)

Clarence Howard Johnson
Notary Public
Manitoba

years of age; he was clean shaven. As a reception the first thing he did was to beat anyone coming to this camp, to show his authority. I received one Red Cross parcel while at Camp Omari, in January, 1945.

MA

13. I was moved to Camp Ohasi, 6"D", on the 30th of March, 1945. I was forced to work in the iron mines while at this camp. The camp conditions were very good as this also was a new camp. The rations were very good for the first month, but it soon declined. We were under civilians at this camp. However, we were escorted back and forward from the camp to the mines by Army personnel

14. I do not know the name of the Camp Commandant but he was a Japanese Captain who seldom wore his uniform. He was heavy set, weighing approximately 160 lbs., about 45 years of age, 5'8" in height, and clean shaven. I received one fifth of a Red Cross Parcel while I was at Camp Ohasi. I heard that a Japanese Sergeant whose name I do not know, was caught by a civilian policeman for taking Red Cross parcels out of the camp. I do not know any of the details about this. I saw an English Sergeant, whose name I cannot remember, beaten by a Japanese civilian in July, 1945, while working in the mine. This Japanese was about 5' tall, weighing about 140 lbs, approximately 45 years of age, clean shaven and wore glasses.

15. Except as herein stated I do not at this time recollect any further information of atrocities or incidents of mistreatment of Allied Prisoners of War.

MA

born before me at the City of Winnipeg)
in the Province of Manitoba, this 7th)
day of January, 1946.)
/s/CHJ /s/CHJ)
consisting of 3 pages, each signed by)
the Deponent.)

... J.S.A. Houston
(H. 6734, Pte. J.S.A. Houston)
Winnipeg Grenadiers, C.A.

C.H. Johnson
.....
(A Notary Public in and for the
Province of Manitoba.

(SEAL)
Clarence Howard Johnson
Notary Public
Manitoba

Certified true copy of an original document
compared by me and certified this 10 day of Oct 1946
at the City of Tokyo, Japan

Beard

(O.ORR) Lt. Col. Canadian Army
Member of Canadian War Crimes Liaison Detachment

DOMINION OF CANADA
PROVINCE OF NEW BRUNSWICK
COUNTY OF YORK

IN THE MATTER OF DEPOSITIONS
BY A CANADIAN X-P.W. REPATRIATED
FROM JAPANESE CONTROL

I, E-30071 Rfn. Arnold Foster GRAVES, No. 7 District Depot (C.A.), formerly of the Royal Rifles of Canada (C.A.), make oath and say:

1 ~~was~~ I was taken prisoner by the Japanese Army on 25 December 1941, and remained interned at various prison camps in Japan until 30 August 1945, at which date I was liberated. ~~was~~

2 In July 1944, whilst stationed at Camp 3D Yokohama, one Japanese soldier who was on the staff of the camp and whose name was SHIBADA -5' 5" tall - thin face - weight 130 lbs - regular Jap features -- beat me up by hitting me about the head and body and legs with his fists and a hard covered book. I fell on the ground after being punched a few times and SHIBADA then kicked me with his feet about the body. He bruised me about the ribs and my face, but he did not knock me out completely. Other P.O.Ws. saw this, but I cannot remember their names. Lieut. WAYMORI was the Japanese Camp Commandant, and Captain REED was the Camp Leader. The reason why I was beaten up was that I was found to possess 15 yen, which amount I had received for selling a tin of butter to another P.O.W. whose name I do not know.

3 ~~was~~ While stationed at Shamsuipo in the latter part of 1942 and early part of 1943, I was made to work at KAITAC Air Port together with the other P.O.Ws. interned at this camp. Major BOON was Camp Leader, Lieut. WATTA was Camp Commandant.

4. Whilst at Hong Kong, it was the custom of Chinese civilians to come near the camp, and occasionally the Jap guards, whose names or descriptions I do not know, would take a Chinese civilian found walking near the North Point Prison Camp and either bayonet him, or throw a jui-jitsu hold on him, and afterwards throw the Chinese into the bay near the camp. I only saw one Chinese civilian being killed, by being thrown head first on the pavement, a cement walk, outside the camp, and being left there all night, and being thrown into the bay on the following morning. This incident happened in the Summer of 1944.

5. While stationed at Camp 3D Yokohama, I saw Sgt. WEST being beaten up by the Japanese interpreter CONDO. CONDO beat WEST with a sneaker boot, and hit him very many times about the face. I do not recall when this incident happened. Apparently Sgt. WEST had sold some boots which he had in his possession, and CONDO was trying to extract a confession from him by beating him up. This incident happened right in the barracks. I do not recall any other P.O.Ws. who saw this.

This Deposition, consisting of two pages was sworn before me at Fredericton, Province of New Brunswick this 24th day of January 1946.

/s/ A.F. Graves
name

/s/ J.C. Van Horne
(J.F. VAN HORNE) Captain

Rfn
rank

A Commissioner for taking affidavits to be read in the Supreme Court of New Brunswick

Certified true copy of an original document compared by me and certified this 6 day of October 1946, at Tokyo, Japan.

B. Orr
(O. Orr) Lt-Col, Canadian Army

PX 72 PROSECUTION
EXHIBIT No 72

DOMINION OF CANADA
PROVINCE OF NEW BRUNSWICK
COUNTY OF YORK

IN THE MATTER OF DEPOSITIONS
BY A CANADIAN X-P.W. REPATRIATED
FROM JAPANESE CONTROL

I, E-30071 Rfn. Arnold Foster GRAVES, No. 7 District Depot (C.A.), formerly of the Royal Rifles of Canada (C.A.), make oath and say:

1 ~~was~~ I was taken prisoner by the Japanese Army on 25 December 1941, and remained interned at various prison camps in Japan until 30 August 1945, at which date I was liberated. ~~was~~

2 In July 1944, whilst stationed at Camp 3D Yokohama, one Japanese soldier who was on the staff of the camp and whose name was SHIBADA -5' 5" tall - thin face - weight 130 lbs - regular Jap features -- beat me up by hitting me about the head and body and legs with his fists and a hard covered book. I fell on the ground after being punched a few times and SHIBADA then kicked me with his feet about the body. He bruised me about the ribs and my face, but he did not knock me out completely. Other P.O.Ws. saw this, but I cannot remember their names. Lieut. WAYMORI was the Japanese Camp Commandant, and Captain REED was the Camp Leader. The reason why I was beaten up was that I was found to possess 15 yen, which amount I had received for selling a tin of butter to another P.O.W. whose name I do not know.

3 ~~was~~ While stationed at Shamsuipo in the latter part of 1942 and early part of 1943, I was made to work at KAITAC Air Port together with the other P.O.Ws. interned at this camp. Major BOON was Camp Leader, Lieut. WATTA was Camp Commandant.

4. Whilst at Hong Kong, it was the custom of Chinese civilians to come near the camp, and occasionally the Jap guards, whose names or descriptions I do not know, would take a Chinese civilian found walking near the North Point Prison Camp and either bayonet him, or throw a jui-jitsu hold on him, and afterwards throw the Chinese into the bay near the camp. I only saw one Chinese civilian being killed, by being thrown head first on the pavement, a cement walk, outside the camp, and being left there all night, and being thrown into the bay on the following morning. This incident happened in the Summer of 1944 ~~was~~

5. While stationed at Camp 3D Yokohama, I saw Sgt. WEST being beaten up by the Japanese interpreter CONDO. CONDO beat WEST with a sneaker boot, and hit him very many times about the face. I do not recall when this incident happened. Apparently Sgt. WEST had sold some boots which he had in his possession, and CONDO was trying to extract a confession from him by beating him up. This incident happened right in the barracks. I do not recall any other P.O.Ws. who saw this.

This Deposition, consisting of two pages was sworn before me at Fredericton, Province of New Brunswick this 24th day of January 1946.

/s/ A.F. Graves
name

/s/ J.C. Van Horne
(J.F. VAN HORNE) Captain

Rfn
rank

A Commissioner for taking affidavits to be read in the Supreme Court of New Brunswick

Certified true copy of an original document compared by me and certified this 6 day of October 1946, at Tokyo, Japan.

B. Orr
(O. Orr) Lt-Col, Canadian Army

PX 72 PROSECUTION
EXHIBIT No 72

DOMINION OF CANADA
PROVINCE OF NEW BRUNSWICK
COUNTY OF YORK

IN THE MATTER OF DEPOSITIONS
BY A CANADIAN X-P.W. REPATRIATED
FROM JAPANESE CONTROL

I, E-30071 Rfn. Arnold Foster GRAVES, No. 7 District Depot (C.A.), formerly of the Royal Rifles of Canada (C.A.), make oath and say:

1 ~~WMA~~ I was taken prisoner by the Japanese Army on 25 December 1941, and remained interned at various prison camps in Japan until 30 August 1945, at which date I was liberated. ~~WMA~~

2 In July 1944, whilst stationed at Camp 3D Yokohama, one Japanese soldier who was on the staff of the camp and whose name was SHIBADA -5' 5" tall - thin face - weight 130 lbs - regular Jap features -- beat me up by hitting me about the head and body and legs with his fists and a hard covered book. I fell on the ground after being punched a few times and SHIBADA then kicked me with his feet about the body. He bruised me about the ribs and my face, but he did not knock me out completely. Other P.O.Ws. saw this, but I cannot remember their names. Lieut. WAYMORI was the Japanese Camp Commandant, and Captain REED was the Camp Leader. The reason why I was beaten up was that I was found to possess 15 yen, which amount I had received for selling a tin of butter to another P.O.W. whose name I do not know.

3 ~~WMA~~ While stationed at Shamsuipo in the latter part of 1942 and early part of 1943, I was made to work at KAITAC Air Port together with the other P.O.Ws. interned at this camp. Major BOON was Camp Leader, Lieut. WATTA was Camp Commandant.

4. Whilst at Hong Kong, it was the custom of Chinese civilians to come near the camp, and occasionally the Jap guards, whose names or descriptions I do not know, would take a Chinese civilian found walking near the North Point Prison Camp and either bayonet him, or throw a jui-jitsu hold on him, and afterwards throw the Chinese into the bay near the camp. I only saw one Chinese civilian being killed, by being thrown head first on the pavement, a cement walk, outside the camp, and being left there all night, and being thrown into the bay on the following morning. This incident happened in the Summer of 1944 ~~WMA~~

5. While stationed at Camp 3D Yokohama, I saw Sgt. WEST being beaten up by the Japanese interpreter CONDO. CONDO beat WEST with a sneaker boot, and hit him very many times about the face. I do not recall when this incident happened. Apparently Sgt. WEST had sold some boots which he had in his possession, and CONDO was trying to extract a confession from him by beating him up. This incident happened right in the barracks. I do not recall any other P.O.Ws. who saw this.

This Deposition, consisting of two pages was sworn before me at Fredericton, Province of New Brunswick this 24th day of January 1946.

/s/ A.F. Graves
name

/s/ J.C. Van Horne
(J.F. VAN HORNE) Captain

Rfn
rank

A Commissioner for taking affidavits to be read in the Supreme Court of New Brunswick

Certified true copy of an original document compared by me and certified this 6 day of October 1946, at Tokyo, Japan.

B. Orr
(O. Orr) Lt-Col, Canadian Army

PX 72 PROSECUTION
EXHIBIT No 72

C A N A D A)

PROVINCE OF QUEBEC)

TO WIT:)

A F F I D A V I T

(In the matter of Canadian
(Prisoners of War at Hong-Kong
(and Vicinity.

I, E/29805, Kenneth Gardener ADDIE,
of the City of Quebec, in the Province of Quebec, residing
at 25, de Bienville Avenue, a corporal in the Canadian Army,
make oath and say:-

1.- In civil life, I am accountant in the
employ of the Quebec Power Company.

2. I was a corporal in the Royal Rifles
of Canada and took part in the defence of Hong-Kong.

3.- The day of the surrender, on 25 December,
1941, I was stationed in Stanley Fort. We remained in the Fort
until 29 December, 1941 and nothing special happened during that
period.

~~WA~~ On 29 December, 1941, we marched to North
Point Camp, where I remained until the 29th of September, 1942.

5. Many Chinese civilians, men and women, were
beaten by the Japanese guards, but I cannot quote any specific
stance and I cannot describe the Japanese guards who did that.

6. During my stay in North Point, I was forced
to work on Kai-Tak Airport. I started working around April, 1942
until my transfer to Sham Shui Po. We had to level the airport,
enlarge it, and lay concrete to make runways.

7.- We had to leave the Camp in the morning
when it was dark, between five and six o'clock, and it was dark
again when we came back from work, between 1700 or 1800 hours.

8. I do not remember of my beating on the
Airport.

9. The only collective punishment I remember
is when we were forced to remain on the parade ground, on a rainy
night. This happened around August, 1942, sometime after the es-
cape of four Canadian from the Winnipeg Grenadiers. On that occasi-
two of our men had been sent to Bowen Road Hospital; this had not
been noted in the records kept at our camp, neither in the records
kept at Bowen Road Hospital. We were forced to go on the parade
ground at around 2100 hours and remain exposed to the rain and
cold until early the next morning. I only had my shirt and a pair

/s/ J. ALFREE CROWE
Justice of Peace in and for the
District of Quebec.

/s/ K.G. ADDIE, Cpl
Deponent

.....?2

PX 73

PROSECUTION
EXHIBIT No 73

WMS of pants on and we were not allowed to have any raincoat on. Some of our officers had their coat on and they were forced, by Japanese guards, to take it off. The officer in charge of all Prisoners Camps, Colonel Tokunaga, was in our camp on that occasion and noticed that we were kept exposed to the rain. Many of our men, who had fever or were sick, were also forced to remain on the parade ground all night.

10. IN October, 1942, I was sent to Bowen Road Hospital, where I remained until December, 1942. With the exception of the medical supplies which were very scarce, the living conditions in that Hospital were good.

11. I returned to Sham Shui Po in December, 1942 until 29 January, 1943, when I left for Japan. During that month, nothing special happened because we were being inoculated and prepared for the draft.

12. I left that Camp on 29 January, 1943. The draft was made of about 550 Canadians and 500 British soldiers. We all sailed on one ship, the Tatuta-Maru.

13. We were very crowded on board that boat; in a room built to accommodate approximately ten men, there were 25 prisoners of war. There were men laying in passage ways and stairways.

14. We were given three meals a day during that trip, consisting of rice, fish and soup. The quality of the food was reasonable, but we were not given very much each

15. We were so many on board that boat that we could not leave the place where we were living. We could not take any exercise.

16. The trip lasted three days and four nights. and we landed in Nagasaki. We had to wait on the platform of the station for approximately three or four hours before getting on the train. We left the ~~same~~ day, by train, for Yokohama where we arrived two days later. We were also very crowded on board that train; we were five men to a seat and men were sitting in the aisles.

WMS

/s/ J. Alfred Crowe
Justice of Peace in and for the
District of Quebec

/s/ K.G. ADDIE, Cpl
Deponent

17. I remained in Yokohama, 3-D, from January 1943 until June, 1944. The quarters were very good, but the huts were not heated. It was very cold although eachman had three or four blankets.

Wd
18. ~~The food we were given was not adequate for the amount of work we had to do. Our food consisted of rice, soup and vegetables, mostly greens. We had meat about twice a month, but I never got more than two ounces of meat per month. One of the sergeants, cooks, (whose name I cannot remember) reported to me that he never received the quantity of rice allotted to our men. He presumed that some of the food was kept by the Japanese Authorities for their own use. As a matter of fact, the food issued to us at meal time was in a very small quantity.~~

19. The quarters used as Camp Hospital were all right. For the first year, the quarters were very poorly heated. Due to this fact, around 20 of our men died with pneumonia. The next year, we stole fuel from the Shipyards and the Camp Hospital was reasonably heated. For the first year, Capt. Reid from the Winnipeg Grenadiers was our medical officer; he was then replaced by Major Kagr, an American doctor.

20. The Japanese never issued any adequate medical supplies. Those we had were brought by ourselves or received from the Red Cross. Every man was giving part of his pay to Captain Reid to buy medical supplies and sometime in 1943, we all left a month pay for that purpose. The Japanese Camp Commandant, Lieut. Yamori (Or Lieut. Lamori) used to buy these medical supplies on the black market for Captain Reid. *Stat*

Wd
21. There was a lot of beatings in that Camp, but I cannot remember of any specific case. As far as I am concerned, I remember that I was beaten, in one occasion, by a Japanese guard (name unkno; no description available) who said I was smoking in my bed while I was not. First of all, he tried to hit me with his hands but, as he did not have any result, he took an empty can and struck me with it; I got a bad cut beside my left eye and an N.C.O. had to treat me for that.

22. In that Camp we were forced to work for the Koken Shipbuilding Company, building ships. First of all, we built merchant ships and then, we built gunboats. We had to work from 0800 hours in the morning until 1700 hours at night and we had only forty minutes off for lunch.

/s/ J. Alfred CROWE
Justice of Peace in and for the
District of Quebec

/s/ K.G. ADDIE, Cpl
Deponent

23. Very often, whenever a minor offence was committed by one of our men, we were forced, on our way back from work, to wait inside the Camp, in the compound, for hours before being allowed to have our supper.

24. ^{WMS} I was in Tokio Military Hospital from June until November, 1944. The quarters were very cold. I was treated by an American Commander Cleave and a British doctor (name forgotten). I call this a hospital but it was a bunch of barracks with barbed wire around. This place was used for prisoners of war. Like the other camp hospitals, the medical supplies were inadequate, but I cannot give details about this.

25. The food was a little better than in the other camps because all the restaurants in Tokio sent us the bones and soup was made out of that.

26. In March, 1943, I was transferred to Ohasi. The trip, by train, lasted 36 hours. We were very crowded during that trip.

27. In Ohasi, the quarters were not too bad. In the beginning, the food was not bad but two months later, we were given beans only two times a day. In the morning and at night, we had soup made with beans and some cooked beans, and at noon, we had cooked beans without any water. This lasted until liberated. We all got sick on account of that diet.

28. During my stay there, my work consisted of hauling wood from the forest down to the road. We were given a certain ^{KSA} ^{JAC} rate of bundles to bring down to the road. We had to work until this work was done. Generally speaking, all our work was done at 1700 hours. We started around 0800 hours each morning.

29. There were many beatings there. It is impossible to remember all the cases. On one occasion for instance, around June, 1945, Cpl. Sybret, Royal Rifles of Canada, was beaten by a civilian in charge of our party. Sybret was beaten with a cane during our work. Sybret was working as hard as he could, but he was sick with beri-beri and the civilian considered he was not working hard enough. ^{WMS}

/s/ J. Alfred Browe
Justice of Peace in and for the
District of Quebec

/s/ K.G. Addie, Cpl

30. ~~The only collective punishment I remember is when some of our men were caught stealing some fish because they were hungry. For two complete days, we got nothing in our soup; it was only coloured hot water.~~

V1

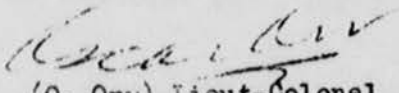
IN WITNESS WHEREOF I HAVE SIGNED,

/s/ K.G. ADDIE, Cpl
(Kenneth Gardener ADDIE) - E/29805, Cpl.,
Royal Rifles of Canada

SWORN before me at QUEBEC, P.Q.,
this eight day of January, 1946,
consisting of five pages, each
signed by the Deponent

/s/ J. Alfred Growe
(J. ALFRED GROWE) Major
A.J.A.C., M.L. No. 5,
Justice of Peace in and for the
District of Quebec.

Certified a true copy of an original document compared by me
and certified this 5th day of October, 1947, at the City of
Tokyo, Japan.


(O. Orr) Lieut-Colonel
Canadian Army

CANADA
PROVINCE OF QUEBEC
DISTRICT OF QUEBEC

(In the matter of Canadian
(Prisoners of War in the
(Far East.

SUPPLEMENTARY AFFIDAVIT

I, E-29805, Es-Cpl Kenneth Gardiner ADDIE ,
residing at 25 Avenue de Bienville in the
City of Quebec, Province of Quebec, being
duly sworn, state:

1. I arrived in Camp 3-D, near Yokohama, as a
Prisoner of War, at the end of January, 1943. I remember
I was beaten by an unknown Japanese Guard in Camp 3-D some
2 or 3 months later. This is the reason why I fix the date
I received this beating between the end of March, 1943 and
the end of April, 1943.

2. On the day in question, after my work
was finished at the Nippon Koken Shipyards, since I was a
rimer at that time, I returned to Camp 3-D to wash my
section. Shortly after supper, I smoked near my bed, having
only one foot on the ground.

3. A Japanese guard came along carrying a rifle
with bayonet fixed, which was not supposed to be. He came
over and slapped me in the face as hard as he could with his
hands. I lost count of the number of times I was slapped, but
I remember it was over twelve times. Noticing this slapping
was not bringing any serious result, he lifted up an empty
bully beef can which was on a table in front of me and slashed
me across the face with it. He did quite a cut next to my left
eye.

JAC

4. Seeing the cut, the Japanese guard ran quickly out
of the hut.

5. I did not report the matter to the Japanese Camp
Commandant because I knew it was useless; it was merely a pri-
soner's word against a Japanese guard.

6. Lieut. Uwamori was our Camp Commandant when this
incident occurred but I have no idea if he was in Camp that
night.

7. My cut in the face was fixed up by the medical
orderly of the time; I do not remember if it was fixed up by
Cpl Morgan or Sgt. Viau. Both belonged to the Winnipeg Gren-
adiers. I think that RSM Leslie or Sgt/Major Karrigan, both R.R.
of C., might remember this beating.

/s/ K.G. Addie
(Deponent)

/s/ J. Alfred Crowe
(Justice of Peace in and for the
Province of Quebec)

//////////2

PROSECUTION
EXHIBIT No 74

8. I can not describe the Japanese guard who struck me because at that time all Japanese guards looked alike to me. Moreover, they were changed every two weeks.

IN WITNESS WHEREOF I HAVE SIGNED

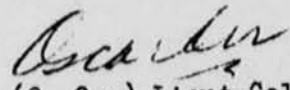
.s. K.G. Addie
(Kenneth Gardiner ADDIE) E-29805, Ex-Cpl.,
Royal Rifles of Canada.

SWORN BEFORE ME at QUEBEC, P.Q.,
this 24th day of September, 1946,
consisting of two pages, each signed
by the Deponent.

/s/ J. Alfred Crowe.

(J. ALFRED CROWE) - Major
Assistant Judge Advocate General
Military District No. 5.
Justice of Peace, in and for the
Province of Quebec.

Certified a true copy of an original document compared by me and
certified this 14th day of October, 1946, at the City of Tokyo,
Japan.


(O. Orr) Lieut-Colonel
Canadian Army

- A F F I D A V I T -

CANADA)
) (In the matter of Canadian
PROVINCE OF QUEBEC) (Prisoners of War at Hong-Kong
) (and Vicinity.
)
SO WIT:)

I, E/30069, John LEVITT, of the City of SHERBROOKE, in the Province of Quebec, residing at 31, Esplanada, a rifleman in the Canadian Army, make oath and say:-

1.- In civil life, I am a labourer.

2.- I was a Rifleman in the Royal Rifles of Canada and took part in the defence of Hong-Kong.

~~VMA~~ 3.- On 25 December, 1941, the day of our surrender, I was stationed in Stanley Fort. We remained there until 30 December, 1941, when we marched to North Point. We were not bothered by the Japanese in the meantime.

4.- Except the odd slapping, I did not see any serious beating in North Point. During a period of about two months, I worked at KAI-TAK Airport, leveling the ground and making runways.

5.- When two or three men from the Winnipeg Grenadiers tried to escape, we were forced to remain on the parade ground, exposed to the rain and cold, from about 2300 hours until around 0400 hours the next morning. I only had a shirt and a pair of shorts on. Nobody was allowed to have a raincoat on. I saw Colonel Tokunaga there on that night with the Interpreter Kochi.

6. In September, 1942, I was transferred to Sham Shui Po where I remained until January, 1943. During that time, I worked practically every day on Kai-Tak Airport, making runways. We were not given any extra food for that work. We had to support the sick men and had to give them a portion of our food. The only serious beating I noticed was when Major Atkinson was beaten by "KAMLOOPS KID". I cannot remember when this happened.

7. In January, 1943, I went to Japan with the first draft on which Canadians were a part. We were about 650 Canadians; on the boat, altogether we were near 1500. 500 Canadians were left at Camp 3-D and the other Canadians went to Omine.

8. I sailed on the "Tatuta-Maru". We were very crowded and got very little food. In my room we were 25 men; normally, this room was built to accommodate twelve men. I had to remain in my cabin except to go to the toilets. There were so many men around that we could not move. The gangways and stairways were blocked. The trip lasted about 48 hours. ~~VMA~~

/s/ John Levitt
(Deponent)

/s/ J. Alfred Crowe
Justice of Peace in and for the
District of Quebec

PA 75

PROSECUTION
EXHIBIT No 75

- A F F I D A V I T -

CANADA	)	(In the matter of Canadian
	)	(Prisoners of War at Hong-Kong
PROVINCE OF QUEBEC	)	(and Vicinity.
)	
DO WIT:)	

I, E/30069, John LEVITT, of the City of SHERBROOKE, in the Province of Quebec, residing at 31, Esplanada, a rifleman in the Canadian Army, make oath and say:-

1.- In civil life, I am a labourer.

2.- I was a Rifleman in the Royal Rifles of Canada and took part in the defence of Hong-Kong.

~~3.- On 25 December, 1941, the day of our surrender, I was stationed in Stanly Fort. We remained there until 30 December, 1941, when we marched to North Point. We were not bothered by the Japanese in the meantime.~~

4.- Except the odd slapping, I did not see any serious beating in North Point. During a period of about two months, I worked at KAI-TAK airport, leveling the ground and making runways.

5.- When two or three men from the Winnipeg Grenadiers tried to escape, we were forced to remain on the parade ground, exposed to the rain and cold, from about 2300 hours until around 0400 hours the next morning. I only had a shirt and a pair of shorts on. Nobody was allowed to have a raincoat on. I saw Colonel Tokunaga there on that night with the Interpreter Kochi.

6. In September, 1942, I was transferred to Sham Shui Po where I remained until January, 1943. During that time, I worked practically every day on Kai-Tak Airport, making runways. We were not given any extra food for that work. We had to support the sick men and had to give them a portion of our food. The only serious beating I noticed was when Major Atkinson was beaten by "KAMLOOPS KID". I cannot remember when this happened.

7. In January, 1943, I went to Japan with the first draft on which Canadians were a part. We were about 650 Canadians; on the boat, altogether we were near 1500. 500 Canadians were left at Camp 3-D and the other Canadians went to Omine.

8. I sailed on the "Tatuta-Maru". We were very crowded and got very little food. In my room we were 25 men; normally, this room was built to accommodate twelve men. I had to remain in my cabin except to go to the toilets. There were so many men around that we could not move. The gangways and stairways were blocked. The trip lasted about 48 hours.

/s/ John Levitt
(Deponent)

/s/ J. Alfred Crowe
Justice of Peace in and for the
District of Quebec

PA 75

PROSECUTION
EXHIBIT No 75

9.- We docked at NAGASAKI in the morning and got off from the boat around four o'clock in the afternoon; we left, by train, around midnight. We travelled about twenty-two hours by train and we were also very crowded; we were about 100 men per car. MA

10.- We arrived at Camp 3-D around the 29th of January, 1943.

11.- We were 500 Canadians in that Camp at that time. We were not too crowded in the huts; each man had a space of approximately three feet wide by six feet long. It was very cold in these huts because they were not heated.

12.0 Our food was composed of rice and vegetables. For the first six months in that camp, the quantity of rice issued to us was reasonable. MA

13.- On the 1st of August, 1943, the Army left us and we were under the orders of Japanese civilians working for the "NIPPON-KOKEN COMPANY". The food then started to get bad and we got less food. The food was of a very poor quality and for a period of about three months, we did not get any rice; we only had sweet potatoes. MA

14.- There were a few serious beatings in that Camp. I remember the case of Private Boraschewich, from the Winnipeg Grenadiers, who was badly beaten by a Japanese private, named Chibada. This SHIBADA was --- in charge of the Quartermaster's stores and he turned in some dirty clothing. Chibada noted that and he beat him very badly. I was not there while he was beaten, but I saw him after that in hospital. He had two black eyes and his jaw was badly swollen. He remained in hospital for about five or six days for that reason.

15.- Lieut. Yamori was the Japanese Camp Commandant at that time.

16.- A sort of a Japanese Veteran in charge of the working parties, call YAMANAKA caused us a lot of trouble. I was severely beaten by him on one occasion; it was around February, 1944; I was not standing at attention on the parade on our way back from work and he hit me in the /s/ JAC & JI face with the butt of his rifle; I lost two teeth on that occasion.

/s/ J. Alfred Crowe
Justice of Peace in and for the
District of Quebec

/s/ John Levitt
(Deponent)

~~9.- We docked at NAGASAKI in the morning and got off from the boat around four o'clock in the afternoon; we left, by train, around midnight. We travelled about twenty-two hours by train and we were also very crowded; we were about 100 men per car.~~ MM

10.- We arrived at Camp 3-D around the 29th of January, 1943.

~~11.- We were 500 Canadians in that Camp at that time. We were not too crowded in the huts; each man had a space of approximately three feet wide by six feet long. It was very cold in these huts because they were not heated.~~ MM

12.0 Our food was composed of rice and vegetables. For the first six months in that camp, the quantity of rice issued to us was reasonable. MM

~~13.- On the 1st of August, 1943, the Army left us and we were under the orders of Japanese civilians, working for the "NIPPON-KOKEN COMPANY". The food then started to get bad and we got less food. The food was of a very poor quality and for a period of about three months, we did not get any rice; we only had sweet potatoes.~~ MM

14.- There were a few serious beatings in that Camp. I remember the case of Private Boraschewich, from the Winnipeg Grenadiers, who was badly beaten by a Japanese private, named Chibada. This SHIBADA was - - - in charge of the Quartermaster's stores and he turned in some dirty clothing. Chibada noted that and he beat him very badly. I was not there while he was beaten, but I saw him after that in hospital. He had two black eyes and his jaw was badly swollen. He remained in hospital for about five or six days for that reason.

15.- Lieut. Yamori was the Japanese Camp Commandant at that time.

16.- A sort of a Japanese Veteran in charge of the working parties, call YAMANAKA caused us a lot of trouble. I was severely beaten by him on one occasion; it was around February, 1944; I was not standing at attention on the parade on our way back from work and he hit me in the /s/ JAC & JL face with the butt of his rifle; I lost two teeth on that occasion.

/s/ J. Alfred Crowe
Justice of Peace in and for the
District of Quebec

/s/ John Levitt
(Deponent)

9.- We docked at NAGASAKI in the morning and got off from the boat around four o'clock in the afternoon; we left, by train, around midnight. We travelled about twenty-two hours by train and we were also very crowded; we were about 100 men per car. MM

10.- We arrived at Camp 3-D around the 29th of January, 1943.

11.- We were 500 Canadians in that Camp at that time. We were not too crowded in the huts; each man had a space of approximately three feet wide by six feet long. It was very cold in these huts because they were not heated.

12.9 Our food was composed of rice and vegetables. For the first six months in that camp, the quantity of rice issued to us was reasonable. MM

13.- On the 1st of August, 1943, the Army left us and we were under the orders of Japanese civilians working for the "NIPPON-KOKEN COMPANY". The food then started to get bad and we got less food. The food was of a very poor quality and for a period of about three months, we did not get any rice; we only had sweet potatoes. MM

14.- There were a few serious beatings in that Camp. I remember the case of Private Boraschewich, from the Winnipeg Grenadiers, who was badly beaten by a Japanese private, named Chibada. This SHIBADA was - - - in charge of the Quartermaster's stores and he turned in some dirty clothing. Chibada noted that and he beat him very badly. I was not there while he was beaten, but I saw him after that in hospital. He had two black eyes and his jaw was badly swollen. He remained in hospital for about five or six days for that reason.

15.- Lieut. Yamori was the Japanese Camp Commandant at that time.

16.- A sort of a Japanese Veteran in charge of the working parties, call YAMANAKA caused us a lot of trouble. I was severely beaten by him on one occasion; it was around February, 1944; I was not standing at attention on the parade on our way back from work and he hit me in the /s/ JAC & JL face with the butt of his rifle; I lost two teeth on that occasion.

/s/ J. Alfred Crowe
Justice of Peace in and for the
District of Quebec

/s/ John Levitt
(Deponent)

17.- I also remember that S/Sgt WEST, Canadian Dental Corps, was beaten on one occasion by Pte. CONDO, Camp interpreter. He was beaten with a belt, in the guard room, before being sent to a Civil Prison. They also poured water over his head. They did that to him to make him talk because he had traded a pair of Japanese Army boots. He later got six months imprisonment in the Civil Jail in Tokio.

18.- Another fellow, whose name I cannot remember, got a similar treatment for the same reason and at the same time. He got two months imprisonment.

19.- Lieutenant YAMORI was in charge of the Camp when this happened.

20. ~~MS~~ In Camp 3-D, I was forced to work at the "NIPPON KOKEN SHIPYARD". I had to move all kinds of equipment from the shipyard to the boat. ~~MS~~

21.- A lot of our men were beaten by guards or Japanese civilians working there, but I cannot remember of any specific instance.

22.- I was beaten myself on 19 December, 1944, by Mr. ENDO, a Japanese civilian who was in charge of my group at the shipyard. I was beaten with a carpenter's steel square over the back of my head, without any serious reason. Later on the same day, I was taken to the Camp and Lieut. Yamori made me stand at attention for two hours in front of the guard room. It was very cold at that time. He did this to me because, when I was hit by Mr. Enodo at the shipyard, I, more or less, showed signs of violence to this Japanese civilian who reported it to the Camp Commandant. *Lawson*

23. ~~MS~~ Practically every day from the end of January, 1945 until April, 1945, when I was moved to Ohasi, I was exposed to danger of bombing; the surroundings of the camp were bombed continually by American airplanes. Bombs were dropped close to our Camp, but no one of us got injured. ~~MS~~

24.- During the winter of 1944-1945, one of our men, Rfn Archi LAPOINTE was caught dealing in the black market. The Camp Commandant, Lieut. Yamori, made us stand at attention in our hut for a period of about an hour as a sort of punishment and then he cut off cigarettes issues for about two weeks.

/s/ John Levitt
(Deponent)

/s/ J. Alfred Crowe
Justice of Peace in and for the
District of Quebec

25. ~~In April, 1945, I was sent to OHASI, where I remained until liberated.~~

26.- The quarters were not too bad in that place and the food was a little better than in 3-D although we never had enough. The quality of the food was better; this is what I mean.

27.- In that Camp, our men were forced to work in an iron mine, doing underground work and I was told that there were quite a number of serious beatings done by civilian workmen, but I never witnessed any of these beatings because I worked on the surface on repair works.

28.- Rfn. DRISCOLL and Cpl MOORES, both Royal Rifles of Canada, told me they were pretty badly beaten, but I cannot say by whom.

29.- The mine where we were working was quite far from our Camp; the mine was located in the mountain and it took us approximately two hours to walk there.

30.- The Canadians were working on what we called the "500 meters level"; we were working in three shifts. For instance, we had to leave the camp around 1300 hours to work on the shift at 1500 hours and we were back in Camp at one o'clock in the morning. On our way back from work, we were never given any food and we had to wait until breakfast the next morning to get some.

31.- I do not remember of any collective punishment in OHASI. MK

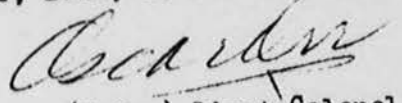
IN WITNESS WHEREOF I HAVE SIGNED.

/s/ John Levitt
(John LEVITT) - E/30069, Rfn.,
Royal Rifles of Canada

SWORN before me at QUEBEC, P.Q.,
this 9th day of January, 1946,
consisting of four pages, each
signed by Deponent.

/s/ J. Alfred Crowe
(J. ALFRED CROWE) - Major
A.J.A.G., MD. No. 5,
Justice of Peace in and for the
District of Quebec

Certified a true copy of an original document compared by me and
certified this 10th day of October, 1946, at the City of Tokyo, Japan


(O. Orr) Lieut-Colonel
Canadian Army

STATUTORY DECLARATION

DOMINION OF CANADA)
PROVINCE OF ONTARIO)
County of Frontenac,)
TO WIT:)

In the Matter of Canadian
Prisoner of War c. 40670 Pte. Ralph
Donald ALLEY, R.R.C., repatriated
from Japan.

I, C. 40670 Pte. Ralph Donald Alley, Royal
Rifles of Canada, presently a patient in Kingston Military
Hospital, Kingston, Ontario, a soldier of the Canadian Army,
do solemnly declare:-

(1) I was taken prisoner of war by the Japanese forces at
Hong Kong on the 25th December, 1941.

(2) In January, 1943, I was taken to Yokohama P/W Camp
No. D.3. The Officer Commanding in charge of this Camp was
one Capt. "Waymorie", 62nd Inf. Regt., Japanese Army, and I
remember Senior Pte. "Kondo", also of the 62nd Inf. Regt.
who was the interpreter, and Pte. "Yamanaka" and Pte. "Shabata"
who were permanent camp guards. Capt. John Reid, R.C.A.M.C.
was the Camp Medical Officer.

(3) While at Yokohama P/W Camp D.3. I was employed at the
Yokohama Ship Building Yards as a metal dresser and required
to do repair work on enemy ships of war.

(4) On a certain day during 1943, while I was ill with
malaria and the temperature was 102° in the shade, I was
forced to work by the civilian Japanese foreman known to me
by the name of "Taki".

Upon refusing to work due to my illness I was taken
by the said Taki to the Mess Hall where I was compelled to
assume a horizontal position on the floor, supporting myself
by my hands and toes. The said Taki thereupon placed a pan
of red-hot coals, which he removed from the mess hall stove,
underneath me and compelled me to remain in the position
above described for a period of 42 minutes. In this the
said Taki was assisted by two other Japanese civilian fore-
men, whose names I do not know. After being permitted to
stand up I was then slapped in the face by the said Taki
more than 12 times.

(5) This incident was witnessed by Privates John Labelle,
William MacKinnon, Barney Healy, John Lavois, all of the
Royal Rifles of Canada, and by Cpl. Mathieson of the Wpg.
Grenadiers.

(6) On an occasion during 1944, while at work I tore my
trousers. Upon my return to Camp Pte. Yamanaka, the Camp
guard abovementioned, beat me over the head and shoulders
with a bamboo pole of 1 to 1½" in diameter, as a result of
which I sustained scalp wounds and severe bruises.

(7) ~~On the 12th August, 1945, while I was employed in a
coal mine at Sendai, Japan, I, together with four other Ps/W,
was severely beaten and kicked by a civilian foreman who
also struck me and the four other Ps/W with a hammer. Two
of these Ps/W were one Pte. Vermette of the Wpg. Grenadiers
and Pte. Russel of the Royal Rifles of Canada.~~ *WJ*

/s/ "L. Hehherly" *WJ*

/s/ "Ralph Alley" *WJ*

*PX
76*

PROSECUTION
EXHIBIT No 76

(8) While in a P/W hospital at Shinagawa, Japan, during 1944, I witnessed the beating of Capt. Weinstein of the United States Army or Navy Medical Corps, by a Lt. Fuji, a medical officer of the Japanese Army. Lt. Fuji beat Capt. Weinstein with his fists, pushed him through a window and compelled him to stand outside in the rain for a period of approximately one hour;

(9) All the Japanese Military personnel employed at Yokohama P/W Camp D.3, including Capt. "Waymore", Senior Pte. "Kondo", Pte. "Yamanaka" and Pte "Sherbeta" above-mentioned, engaged in pilfering and stealing Red Cross parcels and supplies from the P/W and I witnessed the said supplies being removed from the Camp by the said Japanese military personnel on numerous occasions.

(10) During the whole term of my captivity I suffered from a lack of food, as a result of which my weight was reduced from 142 pounds, at the time of my capture, to 94 pounds, at the time of my release. *WA*

And I make this solemn Declaration conscientiously believing the same to be true and knowing that it has the same force and effect as if made under oath and by virtue of the Canada Evidence Act.

DECLARED before me at the
City of Kingston, in the
County of Frontenac, this
7th day of December, 1945.

...//b/ "Raipin-Alley".....

/s/ E. Netherly
(A Commissioner, etc.)

Certified true copy of an original document. 19th Sept. 1946

(Signature)
(O. Orr) Lt-Col.
Canadian Army

(8) While in a P/W hospital at Shinagawa, Japan, during ~~WA~~ 1944, I witnessed the beating of Capt. Weinstein of the United States Army or Navy Medical Corps, by a Lt. Fuji, a medical officer of the Japanese Army. Lt. Fuji beat Capt. Weinstein with his fists, pushed him through a window and compelled him to stand outside in the rain for a period of approximately one hour.

(9) All the Japanese Military personnel employed at Yokohama P/W Camp D.3, including Capt. "Waymorie", Senior Pte. "Kondo", Pte. "Yamanaka" and Pte "Sherbeta" above-mentioned, engaged in pilfering and stealing Red Cross parcels and supplies from the Ps/W and I witnessed the said supplies being removed from the Camp by the said Japanese military personnel on numerous occasions.

(10) During the whole term of my captivity I suffered from a lack of food, as a result of which my weight was reduced from 142 pounds, at the time of my capture, to 94 pounds, at the time of my release. ~~WA~~

And I make this solemn Declaration conscientiously believing the same to be true and knowing that it has the same force and effect as if made under oath and by virtue of the Canada Evidence Act.

DECLARED before me at the)
City of Kingston, in the)
County of Frontenac, this) ~~///s/ "Ralph Alley".....~~
7th day of December, 1945.)
/s/ "E. Netherly")
(A Commissioner, etc.))

Certified true copy of an original document. 19th Sept. 1946

(O. Orr)
(O. Orr) Lt-Col.
Canadian Army

I, Major John Anthony Gibson REID, Royal Canadian Army Medical Corps, C.A., presently on strength of No 2 Company, Royal Canadian Army Medical Corps, C.A., Toronto, Ontario, residing at 5 Schofield Avenue, Toronto, Ontario (Telephone MI-8924), make oath and say as follows:-

1. I enlisted in the Canadian Army on 18 August 1941 at Toronto, Ontario, and was given the commission of Lieutenant in the Royal Canadian Army Medical Corps. About 12 October 1941 I was attached to Brigade Headquarters of "C" Force and left Vancouver, British Columbia, to go Overseas 27 October 1941 and arrived in HONG KONG, China, on 16 November 1941. On 25 December 1941 I was taken prisoner by the Japanese Army in Hong Kong.

2. I was in charge of the party of Prisoners of War who went to Japan on 19 January 1943 to the camp known on our arrival as TOKYO No 5 and from August 1943 as TOKYO 3D. This camp was on the Tokyo side of a river bank and on the inland side of the uncompleted new main highway between Yokohama and Tokyo. I estimate we were located about 5 miles from Yokohama and 15 miles from Tokyo. We were within about a half a mile of the town of TSURUMI which was on our inland side. This camp was within the environs of a dense factory area, but on the inland outskirts. This camp which I will hereafter refer to as 3D was referred to as Tokyo Camp, Yokohama Camp and Kawasaki Camp, but it should not be confused with the Kawasaki Camp No 5 which was occupied mainly by United States Prisoners of War. The Camp Kawasaki 5 was the one where Captain KAUFFMANN of the United States Army Medical Corps spent some time in 1943 and 1944. I believe our Camp No 3D was the largest in numbers in the Tokyo-Yokohama area.

3. Generally speaking the 499 Canadians who arrived at 3D with me on 24 January 1943 were suffering from rather extreme malnutrition, and comprised 250 to 300 cases of well defined deficiency diseases mainly of vitamins "A" and "B" variety. There were about 200 cases of the clinical syndrome called beri-beri and 50 to 75 cases of the clinical syndrome called pellagra.

4. Now produced and shown to me and marked Exhibit "A" to this my affidavit is a photostatic copy of the record I compiled on 9 February 1943 showing that there were 155 men off work due to various illnesses, mostly from deficiency diseases. This record is divided into ten columns each of which is for a work party of 50 men. Listed in each column are the Camp serial numbers of the men from the respective parties who were too ill to go to work. The total number too ill to work from each party of 50 men is shown at the bottom of each column. In addition, the right hand column shows the Camp serial number of each man confined to hospital. These total 16. The total number absent from work due to illness on that day was 155.

5. There were an additional 100 with lesser symptoms who went to work, but who would have been hospitalized under Canadian medical standards. This record of 9 February 1943 is that of an average day for the period of the next six weeks.

6. The other prime complaint of the prisoners at this time was chronic enteritis most of which was a sequel to frank dysentery which the men had exhibited during the previous year in Hong Kong. This complaint was very wide spread, but in the main, the men continued to work while suffering from it.

/s/JAGReid (Seal)

JOHN DOUGLAS CHARLES BOLAND
NOTARY
PUBLIC
ONTARIO

/s/ John DC Boland

PROSECUTION
EXHIBIT No 77

PX 77

7. On an average day of the first year, I actively treated 75 to 125 patients for beri-beri. This number was limited by the supply of medicine for treatment. This complaint was entirely the result of underfeeding and lack of medication which the men had undergone during the previous year in prison camps at Hong Kong.

8. Although conditions on the TATUTA MARU were not good due to overcrowding, lack of latrine facilities, etc., the trip was of such short duration, it did not add any specific new features to the general picture.

9. Now produced and shown to me and marked Exhibit "B" to this my affidavit is a graph showing the average weight of the men at 3D from January 1943 to December 1944 and which was compiled by me on a basis of monthly weighing. For the purpose of weighing the men I generally used a balance scale normally used for weighing rations in the kitchen. I used this scale with the knowledge and permission of Lieut UWAMORI, the Camp Commandant. I cannot state that the scales were absolutely accurate, but I am sure that the weights each month were comparable. This graph reflects the conditions of underfeeding and weight loss from ill health during various periods. The graph falls into sections -

- (1) From January 1943 to June 1943 the issue of barley and rice was larger than we had had in Hong Kong or ever had subsequently in Japan. This is reflected by a steady rise in the average weight from a low of 60.0 kilograms in February to a high of 63.8 kilograms in June 1943;
- (2) The second period from July 1943 to December 1943 reflects continual decrease in rations which took place each month and shows a steady decline in the average weight from the high of 63.8 kilograms in June 1943 to a low of 57.4 kilograms in December 1943.

In the month of October 1943 there were 29 men in the camp who weighed an even 50 kilograms or less.

During the second period I repeatedly protested to Lieut UWAMORI, the complete Camp Staff and such Headquarters Staff as visited the camp at this time, which included Colonel SUZUKI, Doctors FUJII and TOKUDA, as well as to the civilian doctors attached to ASSANO HOSPITAL (Nippon Kokan). I pointed out to them that we must of necessity, under these conditions, look forward to a high morbidity and mortality rate during the winter of 1943 and 1944. Lieut UWAMORI was always seriously concerned and made great efforts to have the rations improved, but without success. The reason for his failure was clear to me when, in the fall of 1943, I was told by the Chief Civilian Interpreter, KAKUYAMA, that the order concerning the rations was a general one from high officials of the PW Administration to all camps in the area and was based on an effort to ascertain the very smallest amount of food on which the prisoners could be kept alive.

There was a slight rise in the general weight in January 1944 due to the receipt of Red Cross parcels at Christmas 1943. The weight fell again to the low of 57.4 kilograms in February 1944. Subsequent to this the rations improved slightly as the Japanese became disturbed about the high mortality rate in camp.

/s/JAGReid (Seal)

JOHN DOUGLAS CHARLES BOLAND /s/John DC Boland
NOTARY
PUBLIC
ONTARIO

In May and June 1944 there was a substantial increase in food and Red Cross medicine supplies were sent to us in June. All of this was in a hypocritically pious effort to end the pneumonia epidemic. As the effort coincided with the coming of warm weather, which was the actual factor in ending the epidemic, the Japanese congratulated themselves on their success. The average weight in May and June 1944 increased slightly to 59.5 kilograms and there was little change in this to December 1944. The May and June standard of feeding was not maintained and no further weight gain occurred.

In December 1944 about 97 of the men who were most ill were transferred to SHINAGOWA HOSPITAL and CMCRI Camps and the graph was not maintained from that date as it was no longer comparable.

10. After the cessation of hostilities in August 1945 while at Sendai No 1 Camp, I noted that there was an average weight increase of 15 pounds per man inside of ten days. During those ten days the men had obtained extra food around the countryside.

11. At no time were the rations such that a man died of starvation alone. However, at all times, the rations were such that the men were unable to resist the contraction of illnesses and were unable to combat in anything like a normal degree, such illnesses as developed. The inadequate rations were directly responsible for illness and death. These rations would have been inadequate for health even if the men had done no work whatsoever and they were most inadequate for men doing heavy labour.

12. The following are typical daily rations as received by our cooks during the "good" and "bad" periods for food. Those considered comparatively "good" are as provided on 24 and 25 February 1943, and the "bad" are as provided on 6 and 7 November, 1943.

24 February 1943
For 525 men

Rice	- 147 kilograms;
Rye	- 143 "
Potatoes	- 150 "
White Turnips	- 150 "
Fish	- 55 "
Soya Sauce	- 34 "
Soya	- 20 "
Curry or Worcester Sauce	2 "
Salt	- 2 "
Beans	- 2 $\frac{1}{2}$ "
Bread	- 69 loaves

25 February 1943
For 525 men

Rice	- 100 kilograms
Rye	- 95 "
Potatoes	- 200 "
White Turnips	- 100 "
Soya Sauce	- 16 "
Soya	- 20 "
Salt	- 2 "
Beans	- 10 "
Meat	- 15 "
Curry or Worcester Sauce	- 2 "
Bread	- 588 loaves.

(Seal)
JOHN DOUGLAS CHARLES BOLAND
NOTARY /s/JAGroid
PUBLIC
ONTARIO

/s/ John DC Boland

6 November 1943
For 530 men

<u>Breakfast</u> -	Potatoes	-200 kilograms
	Soup consisting of-	
	small cabbage	-100 "
	Miso (Soya Bean derivative)	- 18 "
	Bean Curd (Soya Bean derivative)	- 62 "
	Salt	- 1½ "

<u>Dinner</u> -	Rice	- 30 Kilograms
	Rye	- 25 "
	Red Rice	- 55 "
	Potatoes	- 20 "
	Soup consisting of-	
	small cabbage	-100 "
	Soya Sauce	- 17.2 "

<u>Supper</u> -	Rye	- 21 kilograms
	Red Rice	- 37 "
	Beans	- 36 "
	Potatoes	- 80 "
	Soup consisting of-	
	Small cabbage	-100 "

7 November 1943
For 530 men

<u>Breakfast</u> -	Potatoes	-200 kilograms
	Soup consisting of-	
	Small cabbage	-100 "
	Miso	- 15 "
	Salt	- 1½ "

<u>Dinner</u> -	Rice	- 26 kilograms
	Rye	- 31 "
	Red Rice	- 50 "
	Potatoes	- 30 "
	Soup consisting of-	
	Small cabbage	- 68 "
	Kabo(white turnip)	- 32 "
	Miso	- 10 "
	Soya Sauce	- 7 "

<u>Supper</u> -	Rice	- 12 "
	Rye	- 31 "
	Red Rice	- 45 "
	Potatoes	- 70 "
	Soup consisting of-	
	Small cabbage	-100 "
	Soya Sauce	- 10 "
	Soya Bean Mash	- 27 "
	Salt	- 3 "
	Vegetable Oil	- 4 "

13. Now produced and shown to me and marked Exhibit "C" to this my affidavit are photostatic copies of three sheets of a chart which was kept by me or under my direction and supervision as part of my military duty for the month of July 1943 at the time when the men in the camp were in their best physical condition.

This chart contains the camp Serial Number of the Prisoner of War on the left hand side, and at the top is marked off into 31 days of the month. If no mark appears to the right of the man's number

(SEAL) /s/ JAG Reid
JOHN DOUGLAS CHARLES BOLAND
NOTARY
PUBLIC
ONTARIO

/s/ John DC Boland

for a particular day, it means he was employed at his regular work job for that day. If there is a mark of any sort beside his number it means that he was, from illness, unable to be employed at his regular job. Other marks which I used have the following meanings:-

- "O" means in Hospital;
- "I" imposed on the "O" means Isolation Hospital (3D Camp Hospital under my supervision);
- TMH means the PW had been transferred to Shinagawa Hospital; TABIO
- A Red Square indicates the beginning of his off work; MILITARY
- A Blue Square indicates the day he returned to work; /s/HCR
- A Blue Square and Red "S" indicates he was working at the regular place of work on a light job;
- "X" indicates he was working in camp at what we called the anvil chorus which was a light job of straightening iron rods and could be done sitting down;

In addition, various letters are used in the circles and squares to indicate the type of disease, e.g., "B" for beri beri; "R" for Respiratory complaint, etc. The wavy red line indicates he continued to be off work and the blue line is that he continued to work at his regular place of employment, but on light duty.

14. Now produced and shown to me and marked Exhibit "D" to this my affidavit are photostatic copies of three sheets of a chart for the month of December 1943 which was kept by me or under my direction and supervision as part of my military duty. The same symbols as mentioned in paragraph 13 above are applicable, except that a blue circle with a red "I" indicates Isolation Hospital, and a blue circle indicates a sick man working in the Shoe Repair Shop. The beginning of a light job at his regular place of work is indicated by a red square with a blue "X". These legends are shown at the bottom of the first sheet of each set.

15. Now produced and shown to me and marked Exhibit "E" to this my affidavit is a photostatic copy of my Hospital Admission and Discharge Book which I kept at 3D and Sendai 1.

16. The originals of Exhibit "C", "D" and "E" to this my affidavit are filed with the Director General of Medical Services, National Defence Headquarters, City of Ottawa, Province of Ontario, Canada, as part of the Medical Records of "C" Force.

17. Now produced and shown to me and marked Exhibit "F" to this my affidavit is a graph which I have prepared to show the monthly admissions to hospital and which should be read in conjunction with Exhibit "B".

18. On 29 September 1944 I made an examination of the acuity of vision of all Prisoners of War in Camp, which was 464 officers and men. I examined both eyes in each case and used the usual Eye Chart to do so. The defects I found ranged from mild uni-lateral and bi-lateral impairment of vision to almost total blindness. Of these 464 officers and men examined, 233 or just over 50% had not more than two-thirds normal vision in both eyes, 60 or about 13% had one-fifth normal vision or less in one or both eyes, and of these, four were almost totally blind. In my opinion, these bi-lateral defects are almost exclusively due to dietary deficiency.

19. My opinion as to the unfitness of Prisoners of War to go to work was occasionally overruled by members of the

(SEAL) /s/ JAGReid
JOHN DOUGLAS CHARLES BOLAND
NOTARY
PUBLIC
ONTARIO

/s/ John DC Boland

Medical Staff from the Camp, Nippon Tokon Shipyards and the Headquarters of the Tokyo PW Administration. However, this became less frequent as time went on and was never an important factor in the ill health or death of the prisoners of war.

20. The following is a description under which the following men died:-

H-30257 Rfn LAWRENCE, B
Royal Rifles of Canada

This man was 28 years of age and died 29 January 1943. LAWRENCE had suffered from beri beri with oedema in Hong Kong. The oedema was markedly accentuated due to the strenuous journey from Hong Kong to 3D and he began to suffer from acute cardiac failure, (an integral part of the picture of beri beri). Immediately on his arrival at 3D from 24 January to 29 January he had three crises in his acute heart failure. During this time I made repeated requests for morphine, atropine, which might have been life-saving, and Vitamin "B", especially "B"1. The requests were made to Sergeant ITO of the Camp Medical Staff and were refused. He stated none was available. Although I had no means of knowing what the conditions were in outside hospitals, I naturally assumed that they would be an improvement over the camp conditions and made many requests for his removal to an outside hospital. The Medical Staff replied that such a step would be difficult, but finally agreed to move him on the date which they set at 30 January 1943. However, LAWRENCE died on 29 January 1943. The main part of his treatment was the usual restriction of fluid, morphine per hypo in inadequate dosage and 20 mg of Thiamin Hydrochloride (Vitamin "B"1) intravenously and intramuscularly daily, a dose which I regard as about a fifth of the usual amount in such a case. These drugs were from my limited private stock brought from Hong Kong and obtained there. The morphine was a remnant of a supply I had brought into prison camp and the Thiamine had been purchased through black market sources in the camp at Kowloon against Japanese orders. LAWRENCE suffered from beri beri, deficiency syndrome from inadequate feeding in Hong Kong. His acute condition in Japan might well have been relieved if the Japanese had supplied me with a proper medicine. This death is directly attributable to the policy of under-feeding at Hong Kong and the failure to supply proper medicine in Hong Kong and Japan.

H-6583 Pte HENDRY, D
Winnipeg Grenadiers

This man was 30 years of age and died 13 February 1943. He had suffered from Dry Beri Beri in Hong Kong and never worked in Japan because of illness. He had suffered a long period of marked debility dating back to six weeks stay in hospital in Hong Kong. During his stay in Japan he had displayed a marked apathy and introverted mental process, a lack of interest in his surroundings and in his food. During the two weeks before his death he underwent general physical deterioration, a marked slowing of his mental processes and gradual disorientation. He had been treated with such extras in the way of food as I had been able to secure, e.g., bread, sugar solutions, yeast and 10 mg of Vitamin "B"1 intramuscularly daily, the latter having been obtained from the Japanese. During this time I made repeated strong representations to Sergeant ITO; KONDO, the Camp Interpreter, and Sergeant UCHIDA, the second-in-command of the camp, to remove him to the outside hospital. I was

(SEAL) /s/ JAG Reid
JOHN DOUGLAS CHARLES BOLAND
NOTARY PUBLIC
ONTARIO

/s/ John DC Boland

refused admittance by those Japanese to the presence of Lieut UWAMORI, the Camp Commandant, and they said he would be removed to hospital at some future date, but not at this time as the hospitals were over-crowded. HENDRY died 13 February 1943. This man suffered from disease syndromes beri beri and pellagra, the result of inadequate feeding in Hong Kong. The later part of his illness and death in Japan could not be avoided as adequate food and medicine were not supplied. This death is directly attributable to the policy of under feeding at Hong Kong and the failure of the Japanese to supply proper medicine in Hong Kong and Japan.

E-29923 Pte FOX, E A
Winnipeg Grenadiers

This man was 29 years of age and died 16 February 1943. FOX had an illness of about 25 days' duration of which the last two weeks was a period of downhill course, marked by an acute insufficiency of the liver. His treatment was confined, of necessity, to complete rest supported by spoon sugar solution feedings through the mouth. I made numerous requests and appeals that he be moved to an outside hospital. Warrant Officer (Doctor) INOUE stated the case could not be transferred to the Military Hospital as there was only one in the Yokohama-Tokyo Area and they had accommodation for only thirty patients and had a continual waiting list. FOX succumbed to this disease as he was a severe sufferer of malnutrition due to under feeding in Hong Kong, and his resistance to the infection and ability to combat same were thus markedly lowered. The lack of proper hospitalization contributed to this failure to respond to treatment. For this reason, his death can in part be attributed to the Japanese policy of under feeding at Hong Kong and inadequate medical supplies in Japan.

E-29983 L/Cpl ENGLEHART, R
Royal Rifles of Canada

This man was 38 years of age and died 28 February 1943. He had been for many months a sufferer from beri beri and showed signs of marked malnutrition. On 19 February 1943 he contracted diarrhoea and was very weak. He was admitted to hospital and on examination was emaciated and showed signs and symptoms of cardiac failure, which I felt to be a sign of avitaminosis accentuated by the stress of his illness. I requested his removal to an outside hospital on 21 February 1943. He was treated with Trianon, the Japanese sulphapyridine in the hope of stopping the diarrhoea, although in a case of this type there is little hope. On 22 February little change was noted and he was removed to hospital. On 28 February I received a word of mouth message from KONDO, Camp Interpreter, that this patient had died in a military hospital of pneumonia. There were no other details available. This case is an example of a person suffering from a dietary deficiency, i.e., beri beri, brought on from under feeding and who, attacked by an ordinary mild illness, was unable to combat the additional strain in the face of inadequate medical supplies for his treatment and died. The actual conditions surrounding his death are obscure as they took place in a Japanese Hospital. In my opinion, this man's death is directly attributable to under feeding in Hong Kong and lack of medical supplies in Japan.

/s/JAGReid (Seal)
JOHN DOUGLAS CHARLES BOLAND
NOTARY
PUBLIC
ONTARIO

/s/ John DC Boland

E-30598 Rfn LAMB, P W
Royal Rifles of Canada

This man was 25 years of age and died 26 July 1943. He was in relatively fair health at the onset of his illness on 12 July 1943. He began to suffer from fever, general aches and pains and slight cough. On 14 July these were increased and he was admitted to hospital with newly developed pneumonia in the right chest. He was treated with Trianon, the Japanese sulphapyridine, which we had obtained by my personal buying outside the camp. On 15 July the patient developed a watery diarrhoea. On 17 July he felt much improved. His temperature had fallen to normal in the previous 24 hours, but in the evening of this day he had a chill and his temperature rapidly rose again. At this time a number of Trianon tablets were found under his bed. He had taken these tablets in his mouth and instead of swallowing them had held them in his mouth until the Orderly was engaged and had then taken them out of his mouth and hidden them under his bed. This accounted for the exacerbation of his condition. His course from this time was very stormy and he finally died 26 July 1943. This is a case where a mild degree of malnutrition from under feeding in Hong Kong and Japan made the contraction of the infection and his resistance to it, less than normal. Further, the inadequate supply of drugs for treatment contributed to his failure to recover.

E-20581 Pte PANCO, M
Winnipeg Grenadiers

This patient was admitted to 3D Hospital on 3 June 1943 and transferred to Shina Gawa Hospital on 9 August 1943. The patient had for many months a very severe case of -
(1) beri beri, a disease syndrome caused by a dietary insufficiency,
(2) Chronic diarrhoea.
On 3 June he had the onset of an extreme weakness and stiffness of his upper and lower extremities. An examination disclosed that he was a victim of an acute paralysis of the peripheral nerves superimposed on the nervous damage of the beri beri due to the lack of Vitamin "B"1. He received extra rations of Bully Beef from our Red Cross supplies. The next three days the patient proceeded to go down hill, and on 7 June he was dangerously ill for 24 hours. He was weak and appeared moribund. Repeated thiamin injections supported by spoon feeding of sugar caused gradual improvement. He continued somewhat improved until 15 June when he started going downhill again. During this time I asked the Japanese Camp Staff to find fruit from outside which I would pay for and for which the patient had a good appetite. By 1 July he had regained some of his strength and had improved to the point where he was able to eat three meals a day, these being made up mostly of Red Cross Parcel supplies. On 26 July our supply of thiamin had run out and the Japanese had failed to get us more. PANCO was still on a special diet, but despite this he lost two pounds during the previous month. From this time forward he went downhill again, associated with the absence of thiamin for treatment. Despite my pleading with the Japanese for this drug I had been unable to obtain any. On 7 and 8 August, PANCO had difficulty in swallowing. I managed to get a few milligrams of thiamin and subsequent to these injections he improved. On 9 August he was moved to Shinagawa Hospital which had just been organized as camp hospital, and I was allowed to go with him in a civilian automobile. The hospital was extremely dirty and inadequately equipped. It was a group of old buildings originally built for indigent Japanese and subsequently used as a PW Camp. I felt the condition of the patient on this day was so grave that there was little hope of his recovery. He was suffering from beri beri due to inadequate diet in Hong Kong

/s/JAGReid (Seal)

JOHN DOUGLAS CHARLES BOLAND
NOTARY
PUBLIC
ONTARIO

/s/ John DC Boland

and Japan, this being accentuated by chronic diarrhoea which appeared to be the result of dysentery contracted due to inadequate sanitary conditions in Hong Kong and this condition markedly contributed to his ill health when superimposed on beri beri. During the course of hospitalization PANCO had improved under this treatment to a point where I held reasonable hope for recovery, but due to the lack of thiamin which the Japanese refused to supply, he then assumed a downhill course which was the result of his death. This death was attributable to the Japanese policy of under feeding at Hong Kong and inadequate medical supplies in Japan.

31. The following men developed a marked malnourishment during the months of systematic starvation (July 1943 to March 1944) This contributed largely to their contraction of the diseases shown as having caused death and their inability to combat them successfully. They were treated with trianon, the Japanese sulphapyridine, which I had bought with my own funds from sources outside the camp and which had not been supplied by the Japanese authorities. This supply was inadequate and also contributed largely to the failure of the patients to recover.

<u>NAME</u>	<u>AGE</u>	<u>DIAGNOSIS</u>	<u>DATE OF DEATH</u>
E-21892 Sgt GOODENOUGH MT	22	Pneumonia Wet beri beri	22 Dec 43
Sgt ALLAN WH E-29952	33	Pneumonia	19 Jan 44
Rfn AITKEN EC E-30383	34	Pneumonia Cardiac beri beri	1 Feb 44
Pte HALLET LG H-6895	29	Diphtheria pneumonia	2 Feb 44
Rfn FIRLOTTE J E-30016	37	Pneumonia Cardiac beri beri	1 Feb 44
Pte LAVARIE CF H-6821	28	Pneumonia	14 Feb 44
Pte LOWE GA H-6078	23	Pneumonia	18 Feb 44
Rfn ROWLAND R A-3625	37	Pneumonia	23 Feb 44
Sgt WEBSTER RW H-6045	31	Pneumonia	7 Mar 44
S/Sgt COLE EW E-30257	47	Pneumonia Amoebic dysentery	16 Mar 44
S/Sgt ELLIS LL K-92050	26	Pneumonia	17 Mar 44
Rfn HAMILTON S E-30113	21	Pneumonia Acute nephritis	23 Mar 44
Pte SKENE WJ H-2078	39	Pneumonia Pleurisy with effusion Dry beri beri	15 Apr 44

(SEAL) /s/ JAGReid)
JOHN DOUGLAS CHARLES BOLAND
NOTARY PUBLIC
ONTARIO

/s/ John DC Boland

<u>NAME</u>	<u>PMO /s/ JAGR</u>	<u>AGE</u>	<u>DIAGNOSIS</u>	<u>DATE OF DEATH</u>
Sgt EVANS JT D-117580		33	Pneumonia	29 April 1944

E-22890 CSM TODD, E.C.

This man died 5 November 1944 of a fracture-dislocation of the lower cervical vertebrae with multiple fractures of his extremities. While working in the Nippon Kokan Shipyards, TODD suffered instant death when a large load of lumber fell on him when a rope supporting the load broke. From enquiries among men on the scene of the accident. I felt the rope was an old worn one which we would consider unsafe in the work it was doing. I feel this death was partially due to negligence on the part of those responsible for equipment at the Shipyards.

E-30138 Rfn WYRWAS, F.A.

This man died at Tokyo Military Hospital on 24 December 1944 of Wet beri beri, malnutrition, ascariasis and syphilis. Malnourishment was largely responsible for his death. He suffered from malnutrition during the systematic starvation of the camp during 1943. He was treated with Trianon, the Japanese sulphapridine, which we had obtained by my personal buying outside the camp and which was not supplied by the Japanese. The systematic starvation, combined with lack of medical supplies contributed to his death.

E-11690 Pte SMITH, V.G.

This man died at Tokyo Military Hospital on 27 December 1944 of acute toxic hepatitis. He had been moderately malnourished due to general under feeding since his imprisonment and therefore could not combat infection. Inadequate medical supplies contributed to his death.

22. Deaths and ill health were to a considerable degree attributable to the staff of the Tokyo RW Administration. Of these, Colonel SUZUKI was the Commanding Officer, and Lieut TOKUDA and WO(Dr) FUJII were responsible for medical problems. Colonel SUZUKI would have had the ultimate responsibility for this area for the continual decrease in rations and general weight-loss in camp from June until December 1943. Also under his direct responsibility would be the supply of clothing and fuel to the camp. At all times, but particularly grave during the winter of 1943-1944, the supply of clothing and footwear in the camp was completely inadequate. The working parties could never be equipped with unbroken footwear. Most of the men had substantially one outfit of clothing which was used not only to work in, but in cold weather to sleep in. This meant that if clothing were dirty or became wet from the elements, no change was available. This condition contributed seriously to the contraction of respiratory infections, leading in many cases to pneumonia. Fuel in the camp was always inadequate. As an example of this, on numerous occasions our men, under direction of the camp staff, removed parts of the already derelict buildings to obtain enough fuel to merely cook the meals. At one period in the winter of 1943-1944 more than five weeks went by with no hot baths although many men were working at jobs where they and their clothes became very dirty. While stoves were installed in the huts, they could only be lit on rare occasions due to the lack of fuel. These factors were also contributing factors to the frequent contractions of respiratory diseases, including pneumonia. During occasional inspections of the camp by Colonel SUZUKI I transmitted these needs to him, and Lieut UWAMORI on numerous occasions went to Headquarters to obtain relief on these counts. Nevertheless, these conditions persisted.

/s/ JAG Reid (Seal)

JOHN DOUGLAS CHARLES BOLAND

NOTARY
PUBLIC
ONTARIO

/s/ John DC Boland

23. During such inspections which occurred about every three or four months, I also explained our medical requirements to Lieut TOKUDA and WO (Dr) FUJII, who accompanied Colonel SUZUKI, and who also came by themselves at times.

24. Until June 1944 we received no Red Cross or Japanese medical supplies specific for pneumonia except a small amount of Japanese sulphapyridine which I had bought outside the camp with my own funds through a sub-rosa arrangement with Lieut UWAMORI. During the winter of 1943-1944 when our pneumonia epidemic was at its height, Red Cross supplies specific for pneumonia were stored under Japanese supervision at Shinagawa Hospital. I was informed of this by Lieut M I GOTTLIEB, United States Naval Reserve, who was at Shinagawa. I made repeated requests for these drugs to Lieut TOKUDA, WO (Dr) FUJII, Lieut UWAMORI and Doctor NAKANE, as well as another civilian Doctor named FUJII, attached to Assano Hospital. Lieut UWAMORI made many trips both to Omori Headquarters and Shinagawa to try and obtain these drugs but was always refused, except for about 100 sulphathiazol tablets which were finally conceded in April 1944 when the epidemic was at an end. These refusals directly contributed to the high mortality rate from pneumonia during the winter of 1943-1944.

25. I was informed in July 1944 by the Japanese Medical Officer in the camp, IMAI or UMAI, a civilian attached from the Nippon Tokan Shipyards, that there had been a change in policy from Headquarters at Omori. He stated that previous to this time, including the winter of 1943-1944, if the prisoners died "It was very good", but now, after July 1944, if the prisoners died "It was very bad". The command of the Tokyo PW Administration had changed by this time to Colonel SAKABA.

26. Such Red Cross food as came to 3D was held in part in the Japanese stores for weeks, months or sometimes years on the basis that it was being held for emergency rations during air raids. This was, according to Lieut UWAMORI, on the direct orders of Headquarters Staff.

27. At 3D we received the following Red Cross supplies:-

Christmas 1943	- Half of a regular individual parcel per man;
Christmas 1944	- Complete regular individual parcel per man;
1 Jan 1945	- Complete parcel per man;
23 Feb 1945	- Complete parcel per man;
30 Mar 1945	- Quarter of a parcel per man;
11 May 1945	- Fifth of a parcel per man (just prior to departure for Sendai 1).

In addition to these portions of individual parcels we received the following allotment of bulk Red Cross food on 23 March 1943:-

Corned Beef, 12 oz tins	- 1968 tins;
Corned Beef, 8 oz tins	- 480 tins;
Fruit Salad (mixed dried fruits)	- 150 pounds;
Dried Pears and Raisins	- 2100 pounds;
Uncooked breakfast food	- 2016 pounds.

I supervised the issue of the bulk supplies and they were spread out over a period of about five weeks. This coincided with a better than usual ration from the Japanese and is indicated by a steady weight increase on the chart attached to this my affidavit as Exhibit "B".

28. At Sendai 1 there were several issues of one or two tins of food at a time. The total issued at Sendai was about one-third of one parcel per man.

SEAL: /s/ J A G Reid
JOHN DOUGLAS CHARLES BOLAND /s/ John D C Boland
NOTARY PUBLIC
ONTARIO

29. Now produced and shown to me and marked Exhibit "3" to this my affidavit is a list of Red Cross medical supplies received by me on 3 April 1943. This list of drugs contains many that were of little use to me in the circumstances. Items 9, 10 and 14 were the only items which were useful and in adequate quantity. On 17 June 1944 a further and much more adequate and varied assortment of drugs was received from the American Red Cross, but at this time the major epidemic of pneumonia had passed.

30. Lieut UWAMORI, whose first name I believe is Shigeo, and whose home was in the outskirts of Yokohama, was Camp Commandant on our arrival at 3D and remained as such until 28 February 1945. He was about 5'2" or 10", tall, weighed around 155 pounds, and was in his late thirties. He was athletic and well developed. His face was ugly and fierce except when he smiled.

31. On our arrival I had little to do with UWAMORI in that the system in force in the Japanese Army precluded direct contact on camp business between the Camp Commandant and prisoners. After four or five months rapport was gradually established and our contacts became more frequent. By the middle of 1943 I was able to gain contact with UWAMORI almost at will and a good degree of understanding and co-operation on his part for our benefit was brought about. From this time onward for all the many varied problems of the camp ranging from medical supplies, rations, fuel, clothing, bathing, etc., I received his utmost co-operation. He listened to our wants and made every effort on his part to fulfill them, though not usually with any marked success. I felt that when he was unsuccessful it was due to conditions beyond his personal control. I feel that he intended to be just at all times in spite of some actions and omissions in which I did not look with favour and which I believe were honest errors of judgment.

32. From January 1943 to April 1944 the administration of corporal punishment by members of the camp staff was gradually reduced by means of continual protests to UWAMORI and through his direction to the camp staff.

On one occasion he had transferred to another camp two moronic and occasionally brutal veteran guards known only to us as "HORSE FACE" and "MOOSE FACE" in order to finish finally repeated difficulties with the men.

In the early months of 1944 it was only through UWAMORI's influence that Sergeant INO, who was in charge of the Shibura section of the camp but not directly under UWAMORI's command, was restrained from severely damaging the men of his section through forcing them to work when ill against my orders and from beating me because of my recommendations.

The beating of H-77401 Pte A BARASKIWICH resulted in UWAMORI issuing the order that no punishment would be inflicted without the case being referred to him first. From this time on, no corporal punishment in the camp occurred except in a negligible degree.

To my knowledge UWAMORI never personally stole any Red Cross supplies, nor did he allow anyone else to do so, if he knew about it. I do not feel that UWAMORI was in any way responsible for any of the deaths which occurred and if he had not allowed me to purchase medicine and helped in other ways, the deaths would have been more numerous.

~~33. Lieut NAKAMURA took over from Lieut UWAMORI on 28 February 1945. He was 5'8" or 9" tall, slimly built and in his late thirties. NAKAMURA claimed to have been a professor of International~~

SEAL:

JOHN DOUGLAS CHARLES BOLAND
NOTARY PUBLIC
ONTARIO

/s/ J A G Reid /s/ John D C Boland

WMA

Law at a University. He claimed to be a man of high culture, an authority on International Law and the author of many books held in world wide respect. He said that all camps which he commanded, due to his remarkable qualities, automatically became the best in the area. I regarded him as exhibiting somewhat grandiose tendencies.

Shortly after his arrival NAKAMURA told me to give him a list of the men in camp who were most unfit for work. He stated these men would be sent to a rest or light duty camp to recuperate. I selected a list of about 100 men and gave it to him. He then selected an additional 150 men of whom slightly under 100 had just returned from Shinagawa Hospital and Omori Rest Camp, to make the party up to a total of 250 men and they left on 30 March 1945 for a destination which was unknown to me. I later found out from these men that the 200 in poorest health had gone to Ohashi Iron Mine which is two miles from Kamaishi. Here they were employed at the very strenuous work of mining iron ore. Had I known that the men I selected were to be employed at other than light duties I would not have selected them. In his desire to have a perfect camp NAKAMURA endangered the lives of these men deliberately. I know that none of these men died while there and I cannot state to what extent their general physical condition suffered, but NAKAMURA deliberately placed their lives in jeopardy to maintain his good records.

I was informed by E-30088 RQNS HENDERSON, W N of the Royal Rifles of Canada who was in the camp kitchen, and E-30332 Sgt Charles POLLOCK of the Royal Rifles of Canada, that NAKAMURA took from the stores and kitchen a number of Red Cross parcels for his personal use and was seen eating them in his office by, I believe, E-29846 Rfn Alvin J DAVIDSON of the Royal Rifles of Canada and HENDERSON.

WMA

34. Sergeant UCHIDA was second in command of the camp from January 1943 to July 1943 when he was transferred elsewhere. He later returned for a visit and informed me he went to Niigata where he had also been with Canadian prisoners of war. He was known to the men by the nick-names "PETE THE TRAMP" and "CYCLONE PETE". He was about 5' to 5'1" tall, weighed around 130 pounds and was very stocky. He was around 33 or 34 years of age and did not normally wear glasses. He was a veteran of the China Campaign and had been a member of the same regiment as UWAMORI and KONDO. It may have been the 66th Regiment of Infantry, a Tokyo regiment. He was ugly and often unshaven which gave rise to his nicknames. He was not particularly brutal or sadistic and I think that most of the beatings and punishments inflicted by him on the prisoners were administered for the purposes of discipline and were just according to his training and army experience.

35. Sergeant MASUDA became second in command a couple of months after the departure of UCHIDA and he followed UWAMORI's policy of moderation. I never saw him disturbed or take part in any beatings and never heard other than favourable reports on him. I have had reports that he beat up Japanese workmen who had beaten the prisoners at the Nippon Kokan Shipyards.

36. KONDO was a three star private of the Army and had been in the Japanese Customs Service. He was the official army interpreter of the camp and had almost equal authority in the camp with Sgt UCHIDA. He left the camp at the same time as UCHIDA and went to another camp in the Yokohama Area. He was about 5'8" tall, weighed around 145 pounds, was around 25 years of age and was not bad looking according to Japanese standards. He was impulsive, communicative and excitable. His beatings of the prisoners were noisy and frequent, but not very severe.

SEAL:
JOHN DOUGLAS CHARLES BOLAND /s/ J A G Reid
NOTARY PUBLIC /s/ John C Boland
ONTARIO

37. Sergeant INO came to 3D about January 1944 to be in charge of the Shibura section which was soon to move to a separate camp. He was not directly in charge of Canadian prisoners of war, but was around the camp for two or three months. He was about 5'9 or 10", around 165 pounds; round-faced and in his early thirties. He was a member of the Japanese Army.

I never saw this man actively beating any prisoners, but he was brutal and sadistic and I understood his treatment of his section was very bad after he left our camp, and went to Tokyo No 11. At 3D he interfered with Canadian prisoners when the opportunity presented itself and on his orders H-6335 Pte Bernard JESSIE was unjustly tied to a post for a couple of hours on one occasion. He took over full medical responsibility for his section and stated I could no longer take his sick men off work. After protests by me to UWAMORI, he stated that regardless of how sick the men of his section might be, only 10% might remain off work. He forced Seaman First Class PALMER of the United States Navy, who had a partial amputation of his foot due to an accident at work, to return to work at a time that I considered caused a serious retardation of the recovery of the injury. PALMER's injury was still not properly healed at the time of liberation.

38. YAMANAKA had been a soldier and although no longer in the Army had the status comparable to the Canadian Veterans Guard. He was about 5'2" tall, stocky and in his early thirties. He wore very thick glasses and was very ugly. His duties were mainly guarding the prisoners to and from and at work at the Nippon Kokan Shipyards. He was of low grade intelligence and many of the beatings he inflicted were for stupid reasons. He adopted a fatherly attitude towards the prisoners in that he endeavoured to prevent the civilian bosses from beating them on occasions and beat the prisoners himself for breaches or fancied breaches of regulations. As he was excitable and unstable, his beatings sometimes got out of hand and were very painful to the many recipients, but aside from the beating of H-77401 Pte A BARASKIWICH I cannot recall any incident which required hospitalization. He was in camp all during our stay and was there at the time of our breaking up to go to other camps in March, April and May of 1945.

39. SATO was the senior Veterans Guard. He was around 5'7" tall, very stocky and around 35 years of age. He had active supervision of the camp kitchen from July 1943 until he left around December 1944. I know that on occasions when about 20 kilograms of meat would be received at the camp kitchen, SATO would take about 15 kilograms for the use of the camp staff numbering about 20 in all and the remaining 5 kilograms would be used for the 500 odd prisoners of war. I cannot state that the full 20 kilograms was directly charged for use to the prisoners alone as I did not see the ration scale. This meat that the men were deprived of by SATO (if he actually did so on his own initiative) would have certainly helped considerably in reducing the diet deficiency from which all were suffering. I protested to UWAMORI but got no satisfaction, although I believe he spoke to SATO about it. SATO was not particularly brutal and I never heard of him inflicting more than the odd slaps on the prisoners.

40. BABA was also a Veterans Guard and I understand had some other name, but cannot now recall what it was. He was about 5'7" tall, slimly built and about 30 years old. He assisted SATO in running the kitchen and carried on after SATO left in December 1944. He stayed until I left in May 1945. During our first year he was most considerate, but changed for the worse from then on and inflicted many beatings.

SEAL:

JOHN DOUGLAS CHARLES BOLAND
NOTARY PUBLIC
ONTARIO

/s/ J A G Reid

/s/ John D C Boland

He was emotionally unstable and having started a beating would work himself up into a terrible rage. His beatings were a large proportion of those which took place in the camp and many were very painful, although the only cases in which he was involved which required hospitalization was that of H-77401 Pte A BARASKIWICH.

41. SHIBATA was also a Veterans Guard, and after the departure of the Army staff in July 1943, he took over as Camp Quartermaster. He was 5'5", stockily built, did not wear glasses and was around 30 years of age. He was morose and unable to keep his records straight. As a result of this he was quite often in trouble with his superior officers and at such times he was prone to vent his distress by beating the prisoners. Due to his inability to keep his records straight, the clothing, boots, etc., which should have been issued to the men were not issued. He was responsible for many minor beatings and was involved in the BARASKIWICH beating.

42. AMONA was a civilian guard employed by the Nippon Kokan Shipyards. He was about 5'8" tall, heavily built and about 24 years of age. He was one of the few Japanese I ever saw who wore his hair European length. I cannot recall any specific instances when AMONA beat the prisoners, but I received various reports to the effect that he was brutal and inflicted many beatings.

43. I received reports from time to time that men received beatings while at work from their civilian bosses, but as these were commonplace and caused no permanent injuries, I made no special note of them. As previously stated, all beatings tapered off and almost ceased as I gained Lieut UWAMORI's support.

44. Now produced and shown to me and marked Exhibit "H" to this my affidavit are three sheets of photographs which are good photographic likenesses of 479 of the 499 Canadian Other Ranks who were at 3D and whose names and regimental numbers appear under each photograph. These pictures were taken when the men were at their best as far as health was concerned.

45. The original of Exhibit "A" is filed with the Director General of Medical Services at National Defence Headquarters, City of Ottawa, Province of Ontario, Canada, as part of the Medical Records of "C" Force.

46. I am a duly qualified Physician and Surgeon. I graduated from the University of Toronto in 1938 and have the degrees of Bachelor of Arts and Doctor of Medicine.

This affidavit of the deponent, Major John Anthony Gibson REID, consisting of this and the 14 preceding pages, each signed by the deponent and by me, was sworn before me at the City of Ottawa, Province of Ontario, this 27th day of February 1946.

/s/ John D C Boland
Notary Public in and for the Province of Ontario.

/s/ J A G Reid
(Major John Anthony Gibson REID),
Royal Canadian Army Medical Corps

A CERTIFIED TRUE COPY

SEAL:
JOHN DOUGLAS CHARLES BOLAND
NOTARY PUBLIC
ONTARIO

Claude A. Muzzy
CLAUDE A. MUZZY
CWO USA

Originals of Subsidiary Exhibits A through F are attached to the ribbon copy of the record with Exhibit 77. As per statement of the Prosecution appearing in the record, no other copies of Exhibits A through F are available.

Doc No. 29014

Extracts from NB-13

Regarding Period of Service of UEMORI, Masao

Name of Camp to which Attached	Duty and Rank	Information	Name	Period of Service
TOKYO Main PsW Camp	Intendance Captain			From 1 Mar 45 To 5 Oct 45
TOKYO PsW Camp Sub Camp (Bunsho) No 14	Camp Commander) Captain)	(Former Camp No 11	UEMORI, Masao	From 25 Dec 43 To 20 Dec 44
TOKYO PsW Camp Detached Camp (Hakensho) No 3	Camp Commander) Captain)	Additional Duty		From 21 Jan 43 To 28 Feb 45
TOKYO PsW Camp Detached Camp No 10	Camp Commander) Captain)			From 2 Apr 43 To 28 Feb 45

I certify that the above is a true extract of document which is in the custody of Prisoners of War Information Bureau.

Date 20 Jan 47

Prisoners of War Information Bureau Secretary YOKOI, Koji ()
(TN Seal)

2 Apr 47

After being duly sworn, I, the undersigned do swear that to the best of my knowledge and belief the foregoing is a true and accurate translation of the original document, No. 29014.

/s/ G.A. Hedley, Capt, Inf
Summary Court, ATIS

/s/ Joe H. Ikuta, CAF 9
Team Captain, ATIS

copy
Certified a true/ of a certified translation (Japanese into English) compared by me and certified this 3rd day of April, 1947, at the city of Tokyo, Japan.

J. E. Boland, Maj.

PROSECUTION
EXHIBIT No 78

78

County of
Los Angeles
~~XXXXXXXXXX~~)
~~XXXXXXXXXX~~) sdi
State of California

In the matter of alleged war crimes
committed against Allied Prisoners
of War.

October
Testimony of O. R. Stanford taken 2nd ~~XXXXXXXXXX~~, 1946

Q. Please state your full name and address.

A. My name is Orville R. Stanford and my address is 120, 12th Street,
Manhattan Beach, California.

Q. Please tell us in your own words any beatings, slappings or mistreatment
of Prisoners of War while you were interned at Camp 10-D, Tsurumi, Yokohama,
Honshu, Japan.

A. I was taken prisoner at Tacloban, Leyte, 25 May, 1942. I arrived in
Japan at Camp Shinagawa on 12 November 1942 and was transferred to 10-D
Tsurumi, Yokohama, 1 July 1943 and remained there until 4 June 1945. When
I arrived at this camp, which was 1 July 1943, the Camp Commander was
Lt. Masanao Uwamori. Next in command was one Yamasaki. In addition to
these men Suzuki was a civilian employed by the army as storekeeper for
prisoners of war for food and clothing. Head of the guards was one Ryu.
There were considerable slappings and beatings by Suzuki and Ryu. Yamasaki
was succeeded in late December 1943 by Sgt. Tanaka.

In January, 1944, Sgt. Tanaka took a clothing inventory and found that
some of the men had traded some of the their clothing to the Japanese. He
lined up all the men, slapped and beat the ones implicated. There were
numerous minor slappings and beatings by Suzuki and Ryu. When I say
minor slappings and beatings, I mean when one was not knocked unconscious.

In the spring of 1944 Pvt. Pierce Davis, Pvt. Richards, Goss, Loftus
and Whitby were accused of stealing some rice from the company stores.
Sgt. Tanaka, Suzuki and Ryu stood these men at attention for a period of
5 hours, beating and slapping them with sledge hammer handles while they
were holding weights and Pvt. Davis was made to do push up exercises for
a period of 3 hours and was beaten each time he dropped to the ground. I
might add that this beating was ordered by Sgt. Tanaka.

During the fall of 1944 our clothing store was broken into and
considerable clothing stolen. The entire camp was made to stand at atten-
tion until Sgt. Tanaka questioned these men. He suspected 10 men of having
stolen the clothing. These men were stood at attention in front of the
guard house and made to hold 25# weights tied to a stick on outstretched
arms. Any time a man relaxed or dropped his arms, guards would be standing
behind him and beat him with a hickory sledge hammer handle. This beating
went on from 1:00 P.M. until 7:00 P.M. During this time the entire camp
was made to stand at rigid attention with guards passing among them and
slapping any man who relaxed. After this beating the men who were implicated
were thrown into the guardhouse without blankets and on 1/2 rations for 3
days.

100 American prisoners arrived in our camp from the Philippine Islands
on October 9, 1944. These men had traveled in the hold of a ship for 20
days and were in a very weakened condition. Ryu assembled them in the court
yard and put them through very strenuous calisthenics. Some of them were
sick with dysentery and beri-beri, but in order to be admitted to the hos-
pital patients had to be so sick that they could not rise from their beds.
These exercises went on for 2 hours.

PX 79

PROSECUTION
EXHIBIT No

79

Sgt Tanaka was succeeded in May 1945 by Sgt. Ozawa. Sgt. Ozawa was sent down from headquarters to close our camp and the 4th of June, 1945 we were sent to Ashio 9-B-D Camp.

/s/ O. R. Stanford
O. R. Stanford

Subscribed and sworn to before me this 2nd day of ~~September~~ ^{October} 1946

(SEAL)
(ILLEGIBLE)

/s/ (illegible)

My Commission Expires December 6, 1947

A CERTIFIED TRUE COPY

Claude A. Muzzy

CLAUDE A. MUZZY,
C.W.O., U.S.A.

1, VX9845, Warrent Officer Class II William

DOYES of 2/2 Pioneer Battalion AIF being duly sworn, make oath and say.

1. I, was taken prisoner in JAVA on the capitulation of our forces; moved thence to SINGAPORE and later, in company with other prisoners of war, was transferred to KANASAKI (YOKOHAMA) Prison Camp No 3D, where we were subjected to continual brutality. Some of the main incidents are related hereunder.

2. On approximately 18th December, 1944, a Dutch Prisoner of War named DE VOORENS, was brutally beaten to death for stealing a plate from the SHIBAURA Steel Works. At the end of a day's work, DE VOORENS hid the plate in his shirt and during the march back to camp the civilian guard OTADERA noticed the plate projecting from his shirt and ordered DE VOORENS to fall out. The rest of the party proceeded to the barracks. At about 1930 hours WOODS, an American medical orderly, was ordered to get a hand truck and pick DE VOORENS up from where the party had halted. DE VOORENS was brought back in an unconscious condition, part of his brain being exposed. The Dutch Medical Officer, Doctor BROUGHER, examined DE VOORENS who, he informed us, was beyond assistance. DE VOORENS died about midnight. I asked the doctor if he considered DE VOORENS had been brutally beaten to death; he told me that this was an unquestionable fact.

3. ^W On approximately 12th and 13th July, 1945, two Dutch soldiers, LUKE ROSCOTT (or LUYKE ROSKOTT) and Corporal HOFKAMP were callously murdered in the SHIBAURA Factory Hospital. Both these men had been injured in an allied bombing raid; the former had a simple fracture of the femur in the right leg; the latter a severe injury to the ankle. These men were operated on by the Japanese medical staff who, in both cases amputated the leg injured, about six inches below the hip. I mentioned this later to Doctor BROUGHER, who saw the men immediately after the bombing in which they were injured, and asked him if he considered

/s/ William Doyes

/s/ B. N. Hobart Capt. ^W

7X 80
PROSECUTION
EXHIBIT No 80

~~the amputation necessary. He stated most emphatically that they were~~
In spite of this treatment
not necessary. /both these men progressed quite favourably. Several
days later, we were told by our civilian guard KONNEA (or "Little Rubber
Neck") that there would be plenty of food and no more work for them.
The day following this, our medical orderly Sergeant BAYLOW, was told
that HOFKAMP was being taken to the theatre to have his leg dressed.
About 30 minutes later, he was brought back, dead. ROSCOTT (or ROSKOTT)
was asleep when HOFKAMP was brought back and we managed to keep from
him the news of HOFKAMP's death. Next morning ROSCOTT (or ROSKOTT) was
taken away, and about half an hour later, he also was brought back,
dead. Both men were placed end to end in one coffin and taken away.
I do not know the name of the Japanese surgeon concerned but could iden-
tify him.

4. I had been admitted to this hospital with an injury to my should-
er and a fractured jaw, due to the same bombing raid. The treatment
meted out to me by the Japanese defies description; I was taken to the
theatre, strapped to the table and had an operation performed on my jaw
without^{an} anaesthetic. During this operation my jaw bone was drilled
and wired. The pain to which I was subjected was agonising. Fortunate-
ly, the prisoners of war were removed from this hospital to the Prison-
ers of War Hospital where our own medical officers were able to treat
us.

5. Brutal beatings were constantly taking place, both at the
SHIBaura Works and the camp. They are too numerous to recapitulate so
I shall confine myself to a few of the more outstanding cases.

6. ~~Private W. SMITH~~ was beaten into an unconscious state for
washing his shirt at the SHIBaura Works. SMITH told me that his shirt
was crawling with lice and he was prepared to take a risk in an undea-
vour to disinfect this garment. Whilst drying, the shirt was seen by
/s/ William Downes /s/ B. N. Hobart Capt.

~~WA~~ "Little Rubber Neck" who commenced punching SMITH. After a short time, he ceased punching and beat SMITH insensible with a heavy stick. When SMITH dropped, unconscious, he was revived by means of cold water being thrown over him, dragged to his feet and again beaten unconscious. SMITH suffered from ill-health for some time afterwards, due to this inhuman beating. "Little Rubber Neck" was assisted in his brutality by OLADERA, "Napoleon" and "Goggles".

7. ~~On another occasion, early in 1945, an Australian soldier, named McGAVERN, was brutally beaten by a civilian guard, named WATANABE.~~

8. On 31st March our Camp was bombed out. We were ordered to get a blanket, assembled and then marched practically all night. At dawn we proceeded straight to the factory and were forced to work without being given our usual rice.

As many of the men were in a weakened condition due to malaria and dysentery and nearly all of them exhausted by the march, I, as leader of the party, approached the foreman, explained the position to him and requested that the men be treated leniently during that day.

My request was reported to the Camp Commandant, Lieutenant TANAKA who assembled my section, stood me rigidly to attention in front of it and commenced beating me with his fists. This continued until I fell in a semi conscious condition. I was dragged to my feet by KONNEN (Little Rubber Neck) and TANAKA continued his beating. I fell to the ground again and TANAKA then kicked me unmercifully. Before leaving me, he drew his sword, but after threatening gestures, re-sheathed it and left me lying there. As a result of this beating I was ill for some considerable time.

9. Chief Petty Officer DUNCAN was subjected to a similar beating early in 1945, the guard nicknamed GOGGLES being responsible. DUNCAN was thrashed unmercifully for half an hour on this occasion and finally

/s/ William Downes /s/ B. N. Hobart Capt. ~~WA~~

left bleeding and unconscious on the ground.

10. ~~During the period February till April 1945, beatings by NAPOLEON, CHARLIE CHAPLIN, LITTLE RUBBER NECK and other members of the guard, both Army and civil, were daily occurrences.~~

~~The beatings were of a particularly brutal nature, resulting in most cases in the victim being left unconscious.~~

11. ~~The food situation from September 1944 until the capitulation of Japan averaged half a pound of dirty rice per day. We were given approximately four ounces of vegetable tops per day and once a week two ounces of fish or meat were supplied.~~

12. ~~During this period, sick men were forced to work and, about 25% of the prisoners engaged in manual labour were totally unfit for work of any description. It was a frequent occurrence for men in this state to collapse whilst working and have to be carried home. In some cases men were so weak and ill that it was necessary to carry them to work. Sergeant ENO and the interpreter TSUDA were responsible for this inhuman practice, sick men being paraded to them and forced by them to continue working.~~

13. ~~Red Cross supplies arrived at the camp in November 1944, and three issues were made to the prisoners of war in December. There were no subsequent issues. I was aware that 37 full cases of Red Cross supplies were still in the camp store, but in spite of requests by our medical officers for a release of these necessities for men who were desperately ill, no further supplies were made available.~~

14. ~~There were also ample supplies of clothing received from the Red Cross but the Japanese refused to countenance their issue.~~

~~The Japanese responsible for the custody of these stores, and who refused to release them when requested, was Sergeant ENO.~~

/s/ William Downes

/s/ B. N. Hobart Capt.

15. In this affidavit I have referred to numerous Japanese by nickname only. Their names were never known to us, but I am confident that I could identify all these men either by photograph or in a line up.

Most of these Japanese can be identified by the Secretary of the SHIBAURA Engineering Works, TAKATURA, also by the interpreter TSUDA who witnessed most of the acts of brutality that took place.

Sworn before me at Melbourne....)
This ..13....day ofJune....)
1946

/s/ William Downes.....

/s/ B. N. Hobart Capt...
an officer of the
Australian Military Forces.

A CERTIFIED TRUE COPY

Claude A. Muzzy

CLAUDE A. MUZZY
C.W.O., U.S.A.

STATE OF CALIFORNIA

AFFIDAVIT

)
) SS:

City and County of San Francisco)

FRED D. THOMPSON, being duly sworn, deposes and says:

My age is twenty-three, my permanent home address is 1006 So. Cuyper, Deming, New Mexico, and I was a senior in high school there. I am a Private First Class in the Army and my serial number is 20842-183. I went into Federal service with the National Guard in January 1941, went overseas September 1941 and returned to the United States on 8 October 1945. I was captured by the Japanese at Bataan on 9 April 1942, while in the communications branch of the 200th Coast Artillery, and was a prisoner until August 1945. I was a prisoner at Camp O'Donnell from April 1942 until August 1942, Cabanatuan #1 from August 1942 until October 1942, at Camp #2, Yokohama, Japan from November 1942 until February 1943, at Camp #3D, Kawasaki, Japan from February 1943 until April 1944, at Camp #11D Kawasaki, Japan from April 1944 until June 1945, and at Shinagawa Hospital from June 1945 until August 29, 1945.

In charge of all the prison camps at Kawasaki was an Army Captain named Tanaka. He was about 5'6", about 150 pounds, about forty years of age, and wore a "Hitler" mustache. Tanaka, I believe, was from the 62nd Regiment. At Camp XI D was a Japanese Sergeant named Eno, who was responsible for the actions of the civilian guards at XI D. He was about 5'6", 170 lbs, stocky build, about forty years of age, known to the American prisoners as "Pig." I am sure that Eno was out of the 62nd Regiment. Eno would confiscate Red Cross parcels.

During the period from October 1944 until March 1945, I was beaten more than a dozen times, without reason, by a civilian guard named Onadella. He was about 5'11", about 170 lbs, about forty to forty-five years of age. He had unusually large ears. He is married and has two children and formerly worked as a truck driver in the Shibaro factory at Kawasaki. Onadella beat me on these occasions with a club and also kicked me. As a result of these various beatings, I was badly bruised. Pvt. Byron Woods,

-1-

/s/SJ

CROENSTIRDECHTTEIDA L/s/CAM

/s/F.D.T.

PX 81

PROSECUTION

EXHIBIT No 81

Medical Corps, Pvt. John Pimberal, 192nd Tank Battalion, Chicago, Illinois were fellow prisoners at Camp XI D and were eye-witnesses to these incidents. I cannot recall anything more about this incident.

To the best of my knowledge, the testimony I have given herein covers all the details of this incident.

/s/ Fred D. Thompson

Fd

FRED D. THOMPSON

Pfc., ASN 20842483

Subscribed and sworn to before me this 12th day of October 1945, at San Francisco, California.

/s/ Charles E. Taylor

Capt. J.A.G.D.

A CERTIFIED TRUE COPY

Claude A. Muzzy

CLAUDE A. MUZZY,
C.W.O., U.S.A.

IN THE MATTER OF WAR CRIMES COMMITTED BY
JAPANESE NATIONALS AND IN THE MATTER OF
THE ILL-TREATMENT OF PRISONERS OF WAR AT
11.D. TOKYO, (known as SHIBAURA ELECTRIC)
PRISONER OF WAR CAMP.

I, Harry COOPER,
of, 1, Hardings Cottages, West End Lane, Harlington,
in the County of Middlesex, a Labourer,
make oath and say as follows:-

- (1) I joined the Middlesex Regiment on 24th August, 1936, my number was 6203229.
- (2) On 8th December, 1941, the date of the commencement of the war with the Japanese, I was serving in Hong Kong.
- (3) On 25th December, 1941, I was taken prisoner of war in Hong Kong and after detention in about three camps, I was, in April, 1944, transferred to SHIBAURA No.11.D, Camp, KOWSAKI, Japan.
- (4) Prior to going to No.11.D, Camp, I had been from about April 1942, in SHIBAURA No.3 Camp, about four miles away from No.11.D Camp. While I was in No.3 Camp I was working in the SHIBAURA ELECTRICAL COMPANY FACTORY.
- (5) When I was transferred to No.11.D, Camp I was one of about thirty or forty prisoners made up of about 23 British, 9 Americans and the remainder Dutch. We were the first prisoners in the Camp. About October, 1944, the number of prisoners was increased by the arrival of about 100 Dutch soldiers and in about February or March 1945, about 50 Australian soldiers arrived.
- (6) On my arrival in Camp 11.D, I continued to work at the Electrical factory until about October, 1944, when I was detailed for duty in the Camp cook house.
- (7) ^{WMA} The rations for each prisoner were about 8 ounces of mixed rice per meal of which there were three daily, in addition, each man was allowed a small bowl of indifferent vegetable soup at each meal, the soup contained pieces of vegetables. About once or twice a month we were given a piece of fish or whale meat for one meal.
- (8) We were not issued with any clothing in addition to the uniforms in which we were captured, until about October 1944, when Red Cross supplies began to arrive but these were inadequate to supply each man in the Camp with clothes. The supplies consisted of underclothing, towels and a number of thin uniforms. We did not get any boots as these were kept by the Japanese. Such clothing as was supplied was only sufficient for about half the prisoners. As a result of the men being inadequately clothed many became ill. ^{WMA}

PX 82

PROSECUTION
EXHIBIT No

82

WMA Medical supplies were totally inadequate. Skilled medical attention was in the hands of a Dutch doctor named BROWER, who was assisted by two American orderlies who had other duties to perform in addition. There was a Japanese doctor who visited the Camp about once a month but he did not take an interest in the welfare of the sick men.

(10) Hospital accommodation consisted of a hut partitioned off to take thirty men who had to lie on raised platforms.

(11) Sanitary arrangements were inadequate and consisted of latrines to accommodate about eight men at any one period. These latrines were in the men's living hut and comprised of a hole in the floor boards over a hole in the ground. The latrines had to be emptied by baling them out with a scoop.

(12) The living accommodation for all the prisoners - between 200-300 men - was one large wooden hut. We had to sleep on raised platforms and were almost touching each other. The hut was infested with vermin, including rats, fleas, lice, etc.

(13) When I arrived at the Camp a Captain UMEORI was the Commandant, he remained so until about December 1944. He was fairly reasonable and I have no serious complaint against him.

WMA
(14) UMEORI was followed by a Lieutenant TANAKA and conditions deteriorated almost immediately. His second in command was a Sergeant INO who was known as "The Pig". INO was actually in command of the prisoners and issued orders to the other guards.

(15) TANAKA was the Commandant of other Camps in addition to 11.D, which he only visited at intervals and it was due to this that INO was in full command of Camp 11.D. WMA

(16) The Electrical Works chief guard was a civilian named ONADERA, known as "Rubberneck" and also as "Hawk Eye". Under ONADERA was a civilian guard of about six men who would be in the charge of either guards SINK, ADA known as "Goggles", or ENDO, known as "Pasty Face". These three, with their particular squads, would take turns on guard duty at the factory or at the camp according to a rota. Among the junior guards under the supervision of the three I have named, were a very young guard about 17-18 years of age, named KONDO, known as "Little Rubberneck" and a guard named WATANABE.

(17) The Camp personnel also included an interpreter named TOUDOR. He operated at the factory and in the Camp. We were supposed to go to him to explain any matters which we wished to raise but found that he was instrumental in causing the prisoner who complained to receive a beating at the hands of one of the guards.

(18) With regard to ill-treatment of prisoners, I recollect an instance involving a Dutchman, I forgot his name, but it may have been VOORSANS, who died as the result of beatings by guards. I heard from Driver Billington, Royal Artillery, now of 5, Ninth Avenue, Sunden Park Estate, Luton, Beds., that he was one of a party which included the Dutchman who were on their way from the factory to the Camp when the Dutchman was found in possession of a plate he had stolen from the factory. It was detected by ONADERA who thereupon beat the Dutchman up with his fists and a

stick. He also smashed the plate on the man's head; the other guards joined in the beating with sticks and the man was left behind while the party went on to the Camp. The injured man was brought into the Camp later by four prisoners who wheeled him on a barrow. The man was terribly injured and I saw him on arrival. Doctor Brower asked Sergeant INO for transport to take the patient to a hospital at SHINAGOMA, as he was suffering from a fractured skull and severe injuries to the face and body. In my presence, INO refused by saying there was no transport available. We offered to take the man ourselves but INO would not agree. The patient died during the night; this was about December, 1944. The men chiefly responsible for his death were ONADERA and INO, who by his refusal to have proper medical attention was in my opinion equally guilty. Billington and I reported this to TOUDOR, the interpreter, but he laughed and the following day Billington was beaten up by ONADERA and TANABE for no apparent reason. I saw this beating up.

(19) ^{WA} About January 1945, a Sapper Albert FORTH died. He had been sick with dysentery and I saw him on several occasions beaten up by various guards including ONADERA and KONDO. FORTH was unable to work as hard as many of the other prisoners and in consequence, was picked on daily and beaten up. He complained in vain of being sick and as a result became weaker which, with the beatings, caused him to be confined to bed. He had acute dysentery and went to the lavatory dozens of times daily and in fact spent most of his time being carried backwards and forwards to the latrines. He died as a result of the illness and beatings and lack of medical attention. ^{WA}

(20) ^{WA} In April 1945 there was a big air raid around the camp and a Dutchman, I don't know his name, was one of a party of us who were being evacuated from Camp 11.D, to Camp 3. The following morning I was one of four men preparing food at Camp 3 when I saw a barrow covered over with sacks and from it I saw a human foot protruding. We were told by the guard to keep away from the barrow. Later in the day Sergeant INO told us that in an air raid we must all keep close together and said that one of the prisoners had been killed the previous night by civilians as a result of not doing so. The only prisoner who was missing from the Camp was a Dutchman and I can only assume that his was the body on the barrow I have mentioned. As far as I know INO took no part in the man's death.

(21) I remember another bad air raid which happened on the evening of about 13th July, 1945. The Camp was hit by a bomb and some prisoners were killed and others injured. Among the injured were two Dutchmen, one numbered 47 and the other, 102. They both suffered from leg injuries and were subsequently removed to the Factory hospital with two other prisoners, one British - a sailor named COOK and the other, an Australian Sergeant Major, named DOWNS. About three weeks later, while I was in SHINAGOMA Hospital, COOK and DOWNS arrived there on their transfer from the Factory hospital. They both told me in response to my enquiries about the two Dutchmen, that both the latter had undergone two or three operations by Japanese students. I don't know any details about the circumstances but COOK told me he had heard from orderly BARTLETT that both patients had been inexplicably operated on by incisions on their inner thighs and he (Bartlett) believed that as a result, both died through loss of blood. He told COOK that both men were progressing favourably prior to the thigh operations which seemed to have no ^{WA} connection with their injuries.

mm (22) As a result of the deaths which occurred during the 13th July 1945, air raid, I was one of a number of prisoners detailed to dig the bodies of nearly twenty men, mostly Australians and Dutch, from a reservoir under the Camp. They had been drowned when the bomb exploded and blew them into the water. We were directed by TANAKA and INO to take the bodies by boat to a nearby island and there cremate them by putting them in one large hole and covering them with oil and wood and then burning them; this took us two days. TANAKA was present when we started on our task on the first day and I saw him beat one prisoner named WARRIS, an American, for not hurrying with his job in carrying bodies. ADA and KONDO were present at the cremation and seemed to be enjoying the spectacle.

(23) TANAKA on many occasions in my presence beat up prisoners himself. One instance I clearly remember was when he made an Australian soldier hold up above his head a wooden beam because the man was suspected of having stolen some tea. When he questioned prisoners who were lined up for the occasion, whether the man had in fact stolen the tea, TANAKA beat a number of them with a stick if their answers were not satisfactory.

(24) I have seen TANAKA and INO and TOUDOR each wearing Red Cross clothing and each had Red Cross blankets on their beds. I saw this in the course of my duties when cleaning their rooms. I have also seen them take Red Cross parcels into their quarters and I have helped when cleaning their rooms to remove empty wrappings, etc., from the parcels. I have also seen each of the three men smoking American cigarettes which came in the parcels. A prisoner named CREDER told me that he had prepared food for the three which had come from the parcels.

(25) During meal times at the Factory I have seen Japanese Army Guards select certain prisoners for practice of "Judo", which resulted in prisoners sustaining injuries. I don't remember the names of the guards concerned. *mm*

SWORN at 46, Parliament Street, London,)
S. I. L.)
in the County of London,)
16)
this..... day of January, 1947.)

H Cooper

Before me

/s/ C. Browett Seager

a Commissioner for Oaths.

A CERTIFIED TRUE COPY:

Claude A. Muzzy
CLAUDE A. MUZZY,
C.W.O., U.S.A.

I, Harold Vincent DESAILLY of 33
Tooth Avenue Paddington BRISBANE
in the State of Queensland formerly

OX12737 Cpl DESAILLY H.V. of 2/3 M.T.Coy now discharged being duly sworn
make oath and state as follows:

1. I was a Prisoner of War at 11D TSURUMI-KU Camp JAPAN in which camp were approximately one hundred and ninety one Officer and Other Rank Prisoners of War of English, Australian, American and Dutch nationalities, from approximately October one thousand nine hundred and forty-four until the end of May one thousand nine hundred and forty-five.
2. We were employed as labourers at the SHIBAURA DENKI Coy Ltd.
3. ~~Conditions at this camp were bad.~~
4. Accomodation was good. Bedding quarters were adequate, clothing fair, sanitation, hygiene (except for bathing) was fair.
5. There were no armenities and life was grim even though quarters were comfortable.
6. Food, although plentiful in the area was mostly denied to Prisoners of War. On many occasions, PW were allowed to obtain the refuse of the Japanese Kitchens which was duly boiled for twenty minutes and issued to Prisoners of War, as "supplementary ration."
7. The main ration issued per man was:- A mixture of barley and rice with vegetable water, approximately three pints per day. This mixture was low in density and was colourless and through lack of salt and bulk was tasteless and insufficient to combat the vigorous climatic conditions and certainly entirely inadequate to maintain the order of efficiency expected at the DENKI Works.
8. ~~Medicine was available but only in short supply and was restricted to a minimum by the Japanese Medical staff.~~
9. The Japanese NCO in charge of this camp was a Japanese named ITO and was a Sjt by rank. This NCO was a soldierly person with a contradictory personality. His personal treatment of PW was fairly

This is page one of my affidavit made by me at Brisbane on the fifteenth day of October 1946

/s/ Vincent Desailly
Deponent

/s/ S. P. Hockings, JP.
A Justice of the Peace

PX 83

PROSECUTION
EXHIBIT No 83

brutal but fairly impartial. He maintained that discipline was essential and in order to maintain discipline prisoners must be checked with strong measure. He openly confessed his concurrence towards all atrocities meted out to allied PW. His excuse or reason being the maintenance of discipline.

10. ~~WMA~~ ~~HO and an interpreter called "THE WOP" and whose name I believe was TUDA (phonetic) were responsible for the confiscation and consumption of most Red Cross parcels.~~

11. Lt TANAKA was the camp Commander from approximately January one thousand nine hundred and forty-five until August one thousand nine hundred and forty-five. He was responsible for personal attacks on Prisoners of War in addition to his condonance of all atrocities against Prisoners of War by his staff. A particular instance of his behavior towards Prisoners of War was his treatment of VX9345 HOLL DOWNS W. 2/2 Pur Bn. DOWNS informed a guard that the men should be fed before commencing their heavy work at the Works. The guard reported this criticism to TANAKA.

12. TANAKA approached DOWNS in the factory and assaulted him violently with a heavy stick, later using his heavy arty boots, he kicked DOWNS heavily on the face and head and continued this "punishment" until he (TANAKA) was exhausted. ~~WMA~~

13. Ltt UYAMORI was also in charge of this camp at one stage but was NOT a sadistic type like TANAKA.

14. I remember a Japanese civilian in charge of the P.O.W. working parties at DENKI Engineering Works. He was undoubtedly the worst type of Japanese in this area. He was well known to all POW in this camp as "RUBBER NECK". On an average "RUBBERNECK" daily assaulted at /s/V.D./s/S.H. least six persons daily. His method of assault never varied. Firstly he would brutally strike his victim across the face with a heavy piece

of wood, a blow delivered with both hands. He continued this until the

This is page two of my affidavit made by me at Brisbane on the fifteenth day of October 1946.

/s/ Vincent Desailly
Deponent

/s/ S.B. Hockings JP
A Justice of the Peace

victim fell to the floor whereupon he would work himself into a frenzy and kick the victims face until blood poured from the nose face and mouth. After "RUBBERNECK" had himself become exhausted, he would signal other Japanese including Sjt WATANABE and a Japanese named KAWNO (a brutal sadistic young Japanese). The two above-mentioned Japanese would then take over from "RUBBERNECK" and would continue the assault until the victim, if NOT already well unconscious before, was so at the finish of the assault.

15. ^{WMA} On one occasion QX13095 Pte PORTER J.E.W. 2/26 Inf Bn was suffering Badly from beriberi. He was assisted by POW to and from work each day for approximately three weeks. He was apprehended by "RUBBERNECK" and accused of "being late". "RUBBERNECK" immediately began to assault PORTER as in the manner described above and left him unconscious. ~~PORTER was very ill for a long time as a result of this "punishment."~~

16. I remember Sjt WATANABE who took the place of "RUBBERNECK" when the latter left. He was a particularly brutal type of Japanese. On one occasion an English Pte ATKINS T. has a absis behind his eye. He asked permission to go back to the camp as he was in great pain and the side of his face was very swollen. A junior guard granted permission. When WATANABE found out that ATKINS had gone back to the camp he implied that he did so without permission. WATANABE then proceeded to bash ATKINS concentrating mainly on the swollen side of his face. After about five or six minutes of continuous beating, by which time blood was flowing freely from ATKINS' nostrils, WATANABE stopped, ordered ATKINS to wash all the blood off him and then stand to one side. Sjt INO arrive and enquired as to the cause of the incident. He was duly informed by both parties and having heard, contemptuously dismissed the incident by an airy wave of his hands. ^{WMA}

This is page three of my affidavit made by me at Brisbane on the fifteenth day of October 1946

/s/ Vincent Desailly...
Deponent

/s/ S.B. Hockings, JP.....
A Justice of the Peace

17. I remember on one occasion marching from the factory to our camp. One of the party of Prisoners of War who was known to POW as "DUTCHY" VOORJANS", slumped and fell to the ground. A plate fell from his tunic and was observed by "RUBBERNECK". The party continued its march and left "RUBBERNECK" and VOORJANS behind. After travelling approximately one hundred yards, we were halted. We then heard a man moaning. We were then detailed to send a party back to collect a man (who proved to be VOORJANS) and carry him back to camp. The man, VOORJANS was unconscious and died shortly after being returned to camp.

18. On his return to camp, a Dutch Medical Officer was summoned and ordered to examine VOORJANS who was found to be suffering from a fractured skull caused by a heavy blow struck on the bridge of the nose and upwards, completely smashing the nose and forehead structure. Subsequently an American, whose name I cannot remember informed POW that he had witnessed "RUBBERNECK" strike VOORJANS a terrific blow across the bridge of the nose with a heavy china plate.

19. When confronted by Lt TANAKA and Sjt IINO in the presence of several Prisoners of War, the American denied that he had witnessed "RUBBERNECK" strike VOORJANS with a heavy plate. The Japanese doctor who examined VOORJANS' body obviously was suspicious and made several enquiries in Japanese (which was NOT understood by any PW present) and pointed several times to the deep shattered fracture on the bridge of VOORJANS' nose. The Dutch Medical officer then certified that VOORJANS had died from pneumonia and beriberi. It was common knowledge among all PW that this certificate was signed under duress.

20. ~~On the fifteenth day of April one thousand nine hundred and forty-five the body of a dutch soldier, who later was identified as being VAN-MERODE, was brought in camp 14B. Earlier on the same day there had been an oil bomb and incendiary raid by American planes and our camp (11D) was burnt out.~~

This is page four of my affidavit made by me at Brisbane on the fifteenth day of October 1946. /s/ Vincent Desailly.. /s/ S. B. Hockings.. JP.....
Deponent A Justice of the Peace

21. ^{WMO} Sgt IINO had supervised the evacuation of the Prisoners of War from 11D to 14B. Sjt IINO worked hard and was sincere in his efforts to evacuate all Prisoners of War safely to the new camp area. Unlike most other Japanese and many Prisoners of War, he remained calm and was successful in forging his way through hysterical civilians who were obviously prepared to kill all POW as retribution for the appalling damage and loss of life caused by the Allied bomb raid and was successful in guiding us safely to the new camp site.
22. It was rumored that Sjt IINO had killed VAN MERODE although we were officially informed that he had been killed by civilians. In /s/VD/s/SH in my opinion, this instance Sjt IINO was concerned (from an egotistical point of view) with the complete safe evacuation of all PW and therefore his killing VAN MERODE would have been detrimental to his object.
23. Both Lt TANAKA and Sjt IINO were adamant in their refusal to issue Red Cross foods such as sugar etc. despite the repeated appeals made by various PW including NOLL DOBBS (who was badly assaulted by TANAKA towards the end of April one thousand nine hundred and forty-five for his demand for more food) and the Dutch Medical Officer (whose name I cannot remember.)
24. As a result of this deliberate and unnecessary with-holding of sugar, fat, salts etc. PW who were all suffering badly from malnutrition, overwork and in most cases, a severe form of beriberi, became weak and in many cases through lack of resistance, died of pneumonia exposure etc. NX2689D Pte HARPER A.J. 2/19 Inf Bn and NX25741 L/Cpl HANN 2/30 Inf Bn were two such cases. Both the abovementioned PW had suffered badly for a considerable period from malnutrition. All efforts to obtain extra food and clothing for them failed. Both Lt TANAKA and Sjt IINO refused to consider extra rations. As a result both HARPER and HANN developed pneumonia and died. I cannot remember the exact dates

21. ~~Sgt~~ ^{WAD} SGT IINO had supervised the evacuation of the Prisoners of War from 11D to 14B. Sjt IINO worked hard and was sincere in his efforts to evacuate all Prisoners of War safely to the new camp area. Unlike most other Japanese and many Prisoners of War, he remained calm and was successful in forging his way through hysterical civilians who were obviously prepared to kill all POW as retribution for the appalling damage and loss of life caused by the Allied bomb raid and was successful in guiding us safely to the new camp site.

22. It was rumored that Sjt IINO had killed VAN MERODE although we were officially informed that he had been killed by civilians. In /s/VD/s/SH in my opinion, this instance Sjt IINO was concerned (from an egotistical point of view) with the complete safe evacuation of all PW and therefore his killing VAN MERODE would have been detrimental to his object.

23. Both Lt TANAKA and Sjt IINO were adamant in their refusal to issue Red Cross foods such as sugar etc. despite the repeated appeals made by various PW including NOLL DOUBTS (who was badly assaulted by TANAKA towards the end of April one thousand nine hundred and forty-five for his demand for more food) and the Dutch Medical Officer (whose name I cannot remember.)

24. As a result of this deliberate and unnecessary with-holding of sugar, fat, salts etc. PW who were all suffering badly from malnutrition, overwork and in most cases, a severe form of beriberi, became weak and in many cases through lack of resistance, died of pneumonia exposure etc. NX2689D Pte HARPER A.J. 2/19 Inf Bn and NX25741 L/Cpl HANN 2/30 Inf Bn were two such cases. Both the abovementioned PW had suffered badly for a considerable period from malnutrition. All efforts to obtain extra food and clothing for them failed. Both Lt TANAKA and Sjt IINO refused to consider extra rations. As a result both HARPER and HANN developed pneumonia and died. I cannot ~~remember~~ ^{WAD} remember the exact dates

WMD

~~of their deaths but submit that L/Cpl HANN died towards the end of January one thousand nine hundred and forty-five and Pte HARPER died during the latter part of April one thousand nine hundred and forty-five.~~

25. Both 11D and 14B Camps were situated in potential target areas as far as bombing was concerned 11D being located in the YOKOHAMA factory area not far distant from 14B which was surrounded by Gasometers oil tanks, shipbuilding yards (KOKAN) and a large power house and electrical works (To the best of my knowledge neither camp was marked in any way as to suggest the presence of Prisoners of War nor was the camp hospital marked in any manner to define it as such.)

I swear that the contents of this my affidavit are to the best of my knowledge and belief, true and correct in every particular.

WA

SIGNED AND SWORN by the with-
inamed Deponent at Brisbane)
on the fifteenth day of October)
1946)

/s/ Vincent Desailly.....

Before me
A Justice of the Peace

/s/ S. B. Hockings J.P....

A CERTIFIED TRUE COPY

Claude A. Muzzy

CLAUDE A. MUZZY,
C.W.O., U.S.A.

AFFIDAVIT

STATE OF Washington

COUNTY OF Pierce

I, MILTON S. ELMORE, Pvt., 19015743, Squadron "A", McChord Field, Washington, being duly sworn, depose and say that:

In 1942 I was a member of "C" Battery, 59th Coast Artillery Battalion, with station at Fort Mills, Corregidor, Philippine Islands. I was captured when the garrison surrendered on 6 May 1942. I was kept in an enclosure on the island of Corregidor for the next two weeks and was then sent to Camp #3, Cabanatuan, North Luzon, where I remained for approximately four and one half months. About the beginning of October, I was sent to Japan via Korea by ship, with approximately 1500 other prisoners, of which 1000 debarked at Korea and were sent somewhere into the interior. I landed at Osaka, Honchu Island, Japan, about 10 November 1942, and was sent to a camp in Yokohama known to us as "Stadium Camp", and which may have been also called Tokyo Camp #5. I was kept there for approximately four months. In February of 1943, I was transferred to Camp 3-D at Kawasaki, in a factory district between Yokohama and Tokyo. I stayed at Camp 3-D from February, 1943 until April, 1944, at which time I was sent to Camp 11-D at Kawasaki, where I remained until August, 1945. On 15 August 1945, having learned of the surrender of Japan, some other prisoners and I took a truck and drove to the beach nearby and contacted a U.S. Naval unit. We were taken aboard a cruiser for a couple of hours and then removed to the hospital ship U.S.S. Benevolence, where I remained for 10 days, until I was transferred to the L.S.V. "Ozark", on which I returned to the United States. My permanent home address is Glenwood, Oregon.

For the first five months at Camp 11-D there were thirty prisoners, of whom 21 were British and 9 American. In September, 1944, 101 Dutch prisoners were added and in October, 1944, 52 Australians arrived. Two Americans, Woods and Barlow, were supposed to be medical orderlies, but Barlow did the cooking most of the time and Woods worked in the Shibaura factory. Captain Day, a medical officer was there for the last three or

WAR CRIMES OFFICE
Washington 25, D. C.

7X-84
PROSECUTION
EXHIBIT No 84

four months, but he had no equipment whatsoever, and although he was allowed to see the sick prisoners, there was not much he could do except ask the Japanese camp commander, Tanaka, to let the sick men stay off work. This request was almost always refused, and only one man out of ten was allowed to be off work at one time. The Japanese gave us no medical treatment at all. There was a good deal of pneumonia, dysentery and beri-beri and about fifty men died of these illnesses. On one occasion two prisoners had teeth pulled by a Japanese dentist, however, this was the only medical treatment I can remember.

I know of no Red Cross supplies that were withheld by the camp personnel. In May, 1944, we got eleven "comforts" parcels. The articles were all mixed up together, but as there were eleven of many of the articles, we believed that that was the number of parcels. At Christmas of 1944, we each got 2½ fifteen pound food parcels and in March, 1945, we received some more, which when divided amounted to half of a fifteen pound parcel for each man. We also got some fatigue clothing from the Red Cross. These were all the Red Cross supplies which we received, and I do not believe that any more ever reached the camp.

The housing conditions at Camp 11-D were on an average with other camps. All of the 183 prisoners lived in a wooden one-storey building, about 80' X 40'. We slept on mattresses and mats. For a few days at a time the guards would give us mattresses, then remove them and substitute mats for the next few days. There was very seldom any hot water, and for three and one half months from January until March, 1945, we were not allowed to take baths in the one bathtub. The washroom in the building was mainly used for a vegetable storeroom. There were concrete sinks with cold water for personal washing and laundry. The latrine facilities were adequate enough and the Japanese seemed particular about this. The only blankets we had were very old and dirty. We had no heat in the building except for three weeks in the winter of 1944-45, when we were allowed to use three small coal heaters. We were given three meals a day of rice and soup. The food was never sufficient and in February and April of 1945, two British prisoners died as a result of malnutrition. We often complained of the bathing facilities and lack of food to Tanaka, but he only

laughed and told us we were crazy or that we were lying.

All the prisoners were sent to work in the Shibaura factory which made electrical engineering equipment. We were marched two and one half miles from the camp to the factory each morning and evening. The working conditions in the factory were not particularly bad. We worked nine hours and forty minutes a day for twenty eight days a month. I worked with a Japanese crew of twelve on an electric grindstone. The other prisoners did all types of labor in the factory. While we were at the factory we had civilian guards, who treated us very roughly. The chief of the civilian guards was the most brutal of them. His name was Omadaturu, or something similar. He was nicknamed "Rubber-neck" by the prisoners. He was about 5'10", 145 pounds, of slender build, with black hair, brown eyes and a fairly light skin. Omadaturu used to beat the prisoners badly with a stick, his reason usually being that we were not "working hard enough". Other guards stood by with bayonets during these beatings. I would say that every prisoner received a beating from Omadaturu at some time. ~~Two Australians and five Dutchmen died, in my opinion, as a result of Omadaturu's treatment.~~ I was beaten twice by him, once for not working hard enough, and once for putting my hands in my pockets when it was cold. On both occasions I was badly bruised all over my body and was very sick afterwards. All of us were overworked and some of the men collapsed at various times. The other guards were not particularly brutal and I do not know any of their names. Complaints about Omadaturu to Tanaka and other former commanders, whose names I do not know, were ignored.

~~About ^{MA} 15 April 1945, our building at the camp burned down at night, as a result of incendiary bombs. All the prisoners got out safely and we were marched first to camp 3-D and then to the factory. One prisoner, either Dutch or Australian, was bayoneted by a guard for falling behind on the road and he died instantly. We were taken and placed in an old warehouse in the factory grounds, where we lived until it was destroyed by a bomb on 13 July 1945. This was a one-storey wooden building with concrete foundation. On the night of 13 July 1945, all the prisoners were asleep in the building, when we heard the siren warning. We all ^{MA} got up~~

WA
and rolled our blankets and we were awaiting orders to evacuate to the air-
raid trench about three miles away, when the bomb fell. It landed in the
middle of the building and completely demolished it. The survivors got
out and were marched away to the trench. Ten prisoners, including my-
self, stayed behind to pull out the victims. We got about fifteen in-
jured and fifteen dead out of the wreckage that night. The next morning
we pulled out seven more dead and later in the day eight more. None of
these men were American. The injured were taken to the factory hospital
and about three or four came back within the next few days. I believe
some of the injured died in the hospital. The day after the bombing we
cremated twenty-two of the victims in a pit with wood and oil, and the
day after that eight more. Tanaka was present during these cremations.
I am fairly positive that there were thirty bodies and I heard the Japan-
ese word for thirty used in connection with the incident. During the
first cremation, Tanaka slapped and hit Pvt. Robert Juarez for no appar-
ent reason. Juarez was not badly hurt and had no after effects from this
treatment, to the best of my knowledge. We were given no food at all
during this detail which took all day. We had not been able to leave the
building before the bomb fell, as the guards had been ordered to keep us
in there. This order probably came from Tanaka, however, as both Tanaka
and his second-in-command, Sergeant Ino, were in the building when the
bomb fell, I do not believe that they can be blamed other than for gross
negligence, and it is unlikely that there was any deliberate attempt to
cause death or injury to the prisoners in view of the fact that both these
Japs were in the same personal danger of losing their lives. Tanaka and
Ino gave their guards and the civilian factory guards a free hand in the
treatment of prisoners at all times. Complaints of mistreatment and of
bad conditions were invariably ignored by Tanaka and Ino. On numerous
occasions men were forced to stand at attention and hold a fire-bucket or
a large rock over their heads for as long as five hours at a time. I was
once ordered to do this by Oradaturu. It is almost certain that Tanaka
knew of and condoned these incidents. It was also a practice to put men
on half-rations as a punishment, while Tanaka and Ino were in authority.

None of the other guards were particularly brutal with the exception of ^{WMA} an army corporal when we called "Napoleon". He was at the camp from February until April of 1945. This was the man who bayoneted the Australian on the night of the fire at the camp. He was about 5'6" tall, heavily built, had black hair and wore glasses. He used to pick out a man, while we were eating the midday meal in the factory mess-hall, and practice judo on him. He would throw the prisoner to the ground with some judo hold and knock him around in general. Several men were severely injured by this treatment, and in the spring of 1945, two prisoners were so badly injured that their health deteriorated rapidly and they eventually died. I believe these deaths were a direct result of this guard's treatment.

To the best of my knowledge other American prisoners, who were at Camp 11-D, are Milo G. Palmer, Edmonds, Washington; Biggs, whose home is in Georgia and who was in either the 19th or 28th Bomb Group; Robert Juarez, former corporal, Saticoy, California; an enlisted man named Oder, formerly of the 60th Coast Artillery Battalion, whose home was in Kentucky; Pimperill, from Chicago, who was in the 192nd or 194th Tank Battalion; Chief Petty Officer Carl Creamer, of Piler, Idaho; Winfree, who was from Cliffside Park, New Jersey; Woods and Barlow, both army enlisted men and Captain Day, a Medical Corps officer.

The information stated above is entirely derived from my personal experiences and to the best of my knowledge the testimony given herein covers all pertinent details of these incidents. ^{WMA}

/s/ Milton S. Elmore
MILTON S. ELMORE

Subscribed and sworn to before me this 25th day of Nov., 1946,
at McChord Field Wash.

/s/ A. W. Blodson
A. W. BLEDSOEN,
Major, A. C., Adjt.

C E R T I F I C A T E

STATE OF Washington
COUNTY OF Pierce

I, JAMES C. MARTIN, certify that MILTON S. ELMORE, personally appeared before me on the 25 day of Nov., 1946, at McChord Field, Wash. and made the foregoing statement concerning war crimes.

/s/ James C. Martin
JAMES C. MARTIN,
Special Agent, CIC, 6th Army

A CERTIFIED TRUE COPY

Claude A. Muzzy
CLAUDE A. MUZZY,
C.W.O., U.S.A.

IN THE MATTER OF JAPANESE WAR CRIMES AND IN THE
MATTER OF THE ILL-TREATMENT OF PRISONERS OF WAR
AT CAMP 11 D, TOKYO, (KNOWN AS SHIBAURA ELECTRIC)

A F F I D A V I T

I, William Joseph COOKE, with a permanent home address at 13, Avening Road, Southfields, London, S.W. 18, make oath and say as follows :-

1. Whilst serving as a Leading Stocker in the Royal Navy in 1941, I was taken prisoner by the Japanese at Hong Kong on 25 December 1941.

2. ^{MA} After spending about three months as a Prisoner of War in Kowloon, after six months in Hong Kong, I was taken to Japan on 4 August 1942 and I arrived at Yokohama on 15 September of the same year. ^{WA}

3. I reached 11 D Camp in the Tokyo area, some time in January 1943 and although the accommodation of the camp was fairly reasonable, the work, which consisted of forging steel and other tasks connected therewith, was very hard indeed and physical ill-treatment and beatings by the Japanese guards were too numerous to relate in detail.

4. I remember the following particulars of the Japanese camp staff :-

(a) ONADERA : Civilian guard who took us from the camp to work every day and brought us back to camp after the day's work. He was the worst of the guards I met at 11 D Camp and he frequently beat prisoners with a stick for no apparent reason at all.

(b) "Little Rubberneck" : I do not know this man's name. He was the second in command to ONADERA and was almost as bad as ONADERA himself.

(c) WATANABE : Another civilian guard who did a job similar to that of ONADERA and worked under the latter's supervision.

(d) Serjeant INO : The Camp Commandant, who, as far as I can say, had almost unlimited power to do as he liked and who, I think, could have prevented much of what happened at 11 D Camp if he had wished to do so.

(e) ^{MA} "Moose Face" : Wounded serviceman employed as a guard who always wore uniform. There is nothing I can remember about this man which would be worth relating. ^{WA}

5. I remember an occasion on about 8 December 1944 when the Prisoner of War working party was coming back from work under the orders of ONADERA. There was in that working party a Dutch Prisoner of War by the name of Voorjans who, as far as I remember, had stolen a china plate which he had

/concealed.....

PX 85

PROSECUTION
EXHIBIT No

85

IN THE MATTER OF JAPANESE WAR CRIMES AND IN THE
MATTER OF THE ILL-TREATMENT OF PRISONERS OF WAR
AT CAMP 11 D, TOKYO, (KNOWN AS SHIBAURA ELECTRIC)

A F F I D A V I T

I, William Joseph COOKE, with a permanent home address at 13, Avening Road, Southfields, London, S.W. 18, make oath and say as follows :-

1. Whilst serving as a Leading Stocker in the Royal Navy in 1941, I was taken prisoner by the Japanese at Hong Kong on 25 December 1941.

2. ^{MA} After spending about three months as a Prisoner of War in Kowloon, after six months in Hong Kong, I was taken to Japan on 4 August 1942 and I arrived at Yokohama on 15 September of the same year. ^{WA}

3. I reached 11 D Camp in the Tokyo area, some time in January 1943 and although the accommodation of the camp was fairly reasonable, the work, which consisted of forging steel and other tasks connected therewith, was very hard indeed and physical ill-treatment and beatings by the Japanese guards were too numerous to relate in detail.

4. I remember the following particulars of the Japanese camp staff :-

(a) ONADERA : Civilian guard who took us from the camp to work every day and brought us back to camp after the day's work. He was the worst of the guards I met at 11 D Camp and he frequently beat prisoners with a stick for no apparent reason at all.

(b) "Little Rubberneck" : I do not know this man's name. He was the second in command to ONADERA and was almost as bad as ONADERA himself.

(c) WATANABE: Another civilian guard who did a job similar to that of ONADERA and worked under the latter's supervision.

(d) Serjeant INO : The Camp Commandant, who, as far as I can say, had almost unlimited power to do as he liked and who, I think, could have prevented much of what happened at 11 D Camp if he had wished to do so.

(e) ^{MA} "Moose Face" : Wounded serviceman employed as a guard who always wore uniform. There is nothing I can remember about this man which would be worth relating. ^{WA}

5. I remember an occasion on about 8 December 1944 when the Prisoner of War working party was coming back from work under the orders of ONADERA. There was in that working party a Dutch Prisoner of War by the name of Voorjons who, as far as I remember, had stolen a china plate which he had

/concealed.....

concealed under his coat. On the march he dropped this plate. When ONADERA became aware of that he ordered Voorjons to fall back and he, ONADERA himself, remained behind with him. The prisoners with the exception of Voorjons continued their march and about an hour after arriving back in camp one of them, an American medical orderly, was sent away from the camp with one of the Japanese camp guards in order to fetch Voorjons. When the American orderly arrived back in camp he was carrying Voorjons who was then unconscious and covered with blood. The American orderly told me that when he had gone back to fetch Voorjons he had seen ONADERA and WATANABE standing over Voorjons and beating him with a stick. I myself had noticed on that day that ONADERA had continuously worried and attacked Voorjons for some reason or other and had beaten him several times.

6. When Voorjons arrived back in camp as set out in the preceding paragraph, he was examined by a Dutch Prisoner of War doctor who reported to us that Voorjons would not live for more than two hours and in fact Voorjons died the same evening. This Dutch doctor also told me that when Voorjons died as anticipated, a Japanese doctor arrived and said to him, the Dutch doctor, "This man has died from beri-beri and not from beating as you say, and you must confirm that when you are asked".

7. Apart from the incident relating to Voorjons, as set out above, ONADERA was involved in so many beatings of Prisoners of War that I cannot possibly give any specific instances, but it is my considered opinion that several prisoners died as a result of beatings administered by ONADERA.

8. I can, however, give one other specific instance of the death of a prisoner being caused by ONADERA and "Little Rubberneck". The latter in fact seemed to be anxious to emulate ONADERA to the best of his ability and frequently took part in the beating of Prisoners of War. This incident concerning the death of Sapper Forth who was a very quiet man and who seemed to be slightly mentally affected by his experiences in Japanese captivity. He was, therefore, somewhat clumsy in his work and was for that reason continuously worried and beaten by ONADERA. Forth was also suffering from dysentery and one day on the way to work, being unable to control himself, he had to fall out from the column and relieve himself at the roadside. ONADERA on seeing this, savagely attacked him with a stick. As a result of being continuously beaten by ONADERA, Forth became so weak and ill that in the end he had to stay in bed, where after two days he died. While I cannot say that Forth died as a result of any particular beating administered by ONADERA, it is my considered opinion that continuously having been beaten by ONADERA that these frequently physical assaults so worried Forth that in the end he succumbed.

9. On about 15 April 1945 there was an air raid on our camp and we were given orders to evacuate during the night. There was a Dutch PW whom I knew well, but whose name I cannot remember, who was in a cubicle used for dangerously sick men and who must have been evacuated with the others that night because I myself was the last man to leave and I know that when I left there was nobody left in the camp. When we arrived at the new camp this Dutchman was not there and on the following day about noon I saw his body being brought in by the Japanese on a wheel-barrow. I do not know what the cause of his death was as I only saw his feet showing underneath some sacking which had been put over his body.

9. ^{WA} The same evening we moved to a camp which was actually in the grounds of the SHIBAURA Electric Factory. We were given new guards, all soldiers who were as bad as the civilian guards had been at 11 D Camp.

10. We then started to build a new camp in the factory grounds into which we moved in about May 1945.

11. On Friday the 13th of June or July (I do not remember which) there was an air-raid on the new camp and our hut received a direct hit which killed about 30 prisoners.

12. Seventeen of the survivors who had been wounded, amongst them myself, were taken to SHIBAURA Electric Hospital. This hospital was fairly comfortable but during the first three days we were there, we received no food whatever and for one week we had no medical attention at all. After the first week an American Prisoner of War doctor and an orderly arrived and stayed with us for four days.

13. Among the wounded there were two Dutchmen whose names I do not remember but whose numbers were 103 and 147 respectively. No. 147 had a broken ankle and No. 103 had a broken leg. Both these prisoners were taken to the operating theatre to have an operation. No. 103, after the first operation which was unsuccessful, had his leg amputated and was then operated on a third time. After the third operation I was called to the operating table where I found No. 102 dead.

14. No. 147 who had broken his ankle, as aforesaid, received an injection in my presence after which he seemed to go into a deep sleep. By that time Gangerene had set in on one of his legs as a result of the operation. The following morning I saw that the Japanese who came to see No. 147 seemed surprised that he was still alive. Then, under the pretext of dressing his leg, they took him away and when later that day I was called to the operating table, I found him dead.

15. When I asked the Japanese what had happened to these two men, I was told to mind my own business and I was ordered to take the body of 147 away as I had previously been ordered to take No. 103 away. I then looked at both bodies and found that the uninjured legs on both of them was cut right at the top of the leg and that some sticking plaster had been put on the cuts. I noticed that the injured legs of both of them had not been touched in spite of the gangerene which had set in on both patients.

16. On the following day the two dead prisoners were taken away by the Japanese and I together with a number of wounded comrades was taken to another hospital.

SWORN by the said William Joseph COOKE,
at 12, Whitehall, in the County of London,) (Signed) W.J. COOKE
this 22nd. day of January 1947.)

BEFORE ME

(Signed) W.G. Street,
A Commissioner for Oaths.

A CERTIFIED TRUE COPY

W. J. Cooke
CLAUDE A. MUZZY,
C.W.O., U.S.A.

D E P O S I T I O N

In the matter of alleged atrocities * Perpetuation of Testimony of Byron
committed at 11-D Yokohama POW Camp, * D. Wood, formerly Private, U. S.
Japan. * Army.

Taken at: Fort Snelling, Minnesota

Date: 10 October 1946

In the Presence of: PAUL A. ROBBLEE, Captain, JAGD, 0267750, Post Judge
Advocate, Fort Snelling, Minnesota.

Questions by: PAUL A ROBBLEE, Capt, JAGD, 0267750, Post Judge Advocate,
Fort Snelling, Minnesota.

- Q. State your name, permanent home address and occupation?
A. Byron D. Wood, 825-4th Avenue South, Minneapolis, Minnesota. I work
at the United States Veterans Hospital.
- Q. State the date and place of your birth?
A. July 13, 1921, Fargo, North Dakota.
- Q. Of ~~what~~ ^{MA} country are you a citizen?
A. America.
- Q. What educational institutions did you attend and for how long?
A. I graduated from South High School in Minneapolis, Minnesota.
- Q. How long were you there, four years?
A. Yes--three years, then graduated.
- Q. At what places have you been employed as a civilian and what was the
nature of your occupation?
A. I was employed at the Soo-Line Railroad as a boiler-maker helper for
a period of three months after graduation. That's all the employment
I've had.
- Q. How old are you now?
A. Twenty-five.
- Q. What is your marital status?
A. Single.
- Q. Have you recently been returned to the United States from overseas?
A. Yes, one year ago. MS
- Q. Were you ever a prisoner of war?
A. Yes.
- Q. At what places were you held and between what approximate dates?
A. I was at Camp O'Donnell in the Philippines from June 4th to July 6th,
1942; at Camp Cabanatuan from that time to February 26, 1944; at
Bilibid Prison from that date to March 7th, same year; then taken
to the Shingawa Prison Hospital at Tokyo from March 26th, I think,
to June 10th; then I was at this Camp 14 in Kawasaki until August
30th, 1945; then I was brought home.
- Q. Is that all?
A. Yes sir.

Deposition of Mr. Wood; cont:

- Q. What unit were you with when you were captured?
A. A Medical Detachment of the 31st Infantry Regiment.
- Q. Do you know a person by the name of Tanaka?
A. No, I can't say that I recall that name.
- Q. Do you know a person by the name of Ino?
A. Yes.
- Q. Where did you know this person referred to as Ino?
A. He was, I think, head of Camp 14--or he was a non-com under the Camp Commandant there.
- Q. He was a non-commissioned officer?
A. Yes, a Sergeant.
- Q. At what camp?
A. Camp 14 at Kawasaki.
- Q. Were you ever at a POW Camp known as 11-D at Yokohama?
A. That was this Camp 14--they changed its name toward the last. I've always heard it referred to as Camp 14.
- Q. In other words Camp 11-D is one and the same as Camp 14 in Kawasaki?
A. Yes, Kawasaki is in Yokohama.
- Q. What do you know of the medical and housing facilities and conditions at this Camp 14?
A. The housing was complete enough for the time and place, but medical facilities weren't. They were far from being good.
- Q. In just what respect?
A. There wasn't the proper amount of medicine, no bandages or anything to take care of illnesses or injuries.
- Q. Were there any doctors there?
A. Company doctors. It changed from time to time. At first we didn't have any company doctors but the Japanese came once in a while. They made a regular round. They came if it was a serious illness.
- Q. The Japanese came when there was serious illness?
A. Yes, then we got our own Dutch doctor after about three months. Then we ended up with American doctors the last two months.
- Q. How long were you at this camp?
A. From 14 June to August 30th--14 months.
- Q. Did you ever see any Red Cross supplies there?
A. Yes, they came in Christmas in 1944--food parcels and medicine.
- Q. Were they distributed to the PW's in the Camp?
A. Yes, they were. They were handed out three to a man, these Red Cross food packages. We got a little over two and a half on the average.
- Q. Did you receive one.
A. Yes, same as the others.
- Q. Did you see any Japanese misappropriate any of these packages?
A. I heard of it, but I didn't see any myself.
- Q. Who did you hear this from?
A. I couldn't say--they were some fellows that stayed at the camp there?

Deposition of Mr. Wood, cont:

- Q. ^{MS} Americans?
- A. One of them was. I might be wrong in saying this, but I think one was a Naval Officer by the name of Wintry.
- Q. Did you ever work in a place called Shibaurs Factory? ^{MS}
- A. Yes.
- Q. How long did you work there?
- A. The same period of time I was at that camp. The camp organized work for that factory.
- Q. State again how long that was?
- A. Fourteen months--June 10th, 1944 to August 30th, 1945.
- Q. Describe working conditions at this factory?
- A. Well, they worked ten hours a day, and the work--it wasn't too difficult, only that they were closely watched and very easily beaten up if any little thing went wrong. That was in the last six months--they were especially bad that way.
- Q. The last six months at this factory, if anything went wrong, the men were badly beaten up? Were you ever badly beaten up?
- A. Not seriously. I was beaten but not enough to make mention of. It was a common thing.
- Q. Who beat you up?
- A. I really wouldn't call it beaten up. For that country it was just sort of to remind you you were a convict.
- Q. Did you see others beaten up?
- A. Yes.
- Q. Badly beaten up?
- A. Yes.
- Q. By whom?
- A. A man whom they called Nomadila.
- Q. Was he a civilian or soldier?
- A. A civilian--he was an overseer in the factory.
- Q. While you were working at this factory, did you see this man Ino?
- A. At the factory, no. I saw him at the camp all the time. That's where he stayed.
- Q. Do you know the name of any man that was beaten up?
- A. This one I saw beaten to death was a Dutch Sergeant. I don't remember his name. They were hard to remember. It was Vores something. His prisoner number was 104.
- Q. Do you know anything of the cremation of some 26 prisoners?
- A. Yes, I saw them taking the bodies away from the thing, but I didn't witness the actual cremation.
- Q. ^{MS} Do you know the reason why they were cremated?
- A. That's the way they take care of all dead.
- Q. Do you have any personal knowledge of mistreatment of these 26 PW's which might have caused their death?
- A. If it's the ones I'm thinking of, it was as a result of a bombing. They were killed in a bombing. ^{MS}

Deposition of Mr. Wood, cont:

Q. About what date was this bombing?

A. July 13, 1945

Q. Where was the location of the camp destroyed?

A. Right in Shibeura Factory district--the area there.

Q. Was this Ino present at the time of the bombing?

A. Yes, he was. He moved right along with the camp and the factory.

Q. What did he do at the time of this bombing, if you know?

A. After the bombing he organized all the men he could and marched them out to an air raid shelter located about a mile away--it was a reasonably safe place--all bombed-out.

Q. When did he move the prisoners out to this air raid shelter?

A. He organized most of them--all he could, and did it all in about 10 or 15 minutes.

Q. Was this prior to the bombing or after?

A. Right after the bomb hit.

Q. How many hit?

A. Just one--there were a lot hitting in the area, but just the one hit our camp.

air
an raid /s/BDW

Q. Had you heard ~~ex-ceed-a~~ warning of any kind?

A. I hadn't, no. I think that was one time they didn't ring the warning. The bombs were coming down and they were warning themselves, but that's all the warning we had. I don't think the sirens went that night.

Q. You state "they were warning themselves"?

A. Yes, they were high explosive bombs and had an awful whistle to them. That was one night when he gave no orders to get ready and evacuate the camp -- it came all of a sudden.

Q. Would you know the name of the Camp Commander there if you heard it?

A. That's Tanaka--I remember now. It's quite a common name.

Q. Was Tanaka present at the time of this bombing raid, if you know?

A. I don't think he was or he would have organized everything there.

Q. At what time of day did this occur?

A. 12:00 midnight, I think, or a little after midnight.

Q. Do you know of any acts of mistreatment ordered or directed by Tanaka?

A. No, I don't.

Q. Do you know of any acts of mistreatment ordered by this Ino?

A. No, he was--I can't say I do. The things he did didn't seem right, but you couldn't call it mistreatment.

Q. Describe what he did that didn't seem right?

A. Well, they were just small forms of punishment he would use once in a while, such as cutting down the rations and not handing out camp supplies when they should have been handed out and when they were needed.

Q. What type of supplies?

A. Soap and cigarettes, toilet articles. It's just something I wouldn't think to mention now, but probably thought more about at the time.

Deposition of Mr. Wood, cont:

- Q. ~~Do you know of any acts of mistreatment of PW's at this camp during this period that were apparently condoned by the Camp Commander, Tanaka, and his assistant, Ino?~~
- A. I was going to say about this Ino, he was unreasonable with sick men. That is, our own doctor could find a man to be sick--fever, headache and everything--and he had a habit of sending them to work anyway. He didn't keep them in on the basis of how many were sick. He always said that no more than 10% could stay in. If 30% were sick, 20% of them would still have to go to work because he would allow only 10% to stay. That's where he was unreasonable and hard.
- Q. Do you know of any instances where PW's were mistreated in this camp and either Tanaka or Ino knew they were being mistreated and did nothing about it?
- A. They were hard people to pin anything on. It seemed that all the rough stuff took place while they were gone. I know they heard about it and everything.
- Q. How do you know?
- A. Our Dutch Captain reported the incidents to the interpreter and he said he would talk it over with Ino and it wouldn't happen again.
- Q. Who was the interpreter?
- A. Tuda.
- Q. Japanese?
- A. Yes, who had spent some time in America.
- Q. What was the name of this Dutch Captain?
- A. Captain Smith.
- Q. He was Dutch?
- A. Yes.
- Q. By the name of Smith?
- A. Yes.
- Q. Do you know his first name?
- A. No.
- Q. Do you know where he came from?
- A. He was a reserve officer. His business was oil. He had oil business in Java I believe and was called in service in the Dutch Army when the war broke out.
- Q. And you have stated that when these incidents of mistreatment of PW's in the camp occurred he would take the matter up with the Japanese interpreter?
- A. Yes, he recorded everything. Every complaint that came from anyone, he kept a private record of.
- Q. Was this Tuda, the interpreter, employed by the Japanese Government to interpret in the Camp?
- A. No, he was employed by the Shibaura company there. He never wore a uniform and he drew his salary from Shibaura--I don't know if he ever drew any salary from the Government or not. From all appearances, he was employed by the factory.
- Q. Were you present at any time when this man Tuda, the Japanese interpreter, told Captain Smith that he would take the matter up with Ino or Tanaka?

Deposition of Mr. Wood, cont:

- A. No, I wasn't. It was just Captain Smith's own say so that he had spoken to him and that some kind of action would be taken.
- Q. Was any action taken?
- A. No, it never seemed that way.
- Q. The mistreatment of prisoners continued despite complaints?
- A. Yes.
- Q. Who was responsible for most of the mistreatment of prisoners?
- A. I would say these overseers.
- Q. Do you know any of their names?
- A. Nomadila is the only one I recall--the Japanese overseer there. He was the one that did most of the damage anyway. There were others under his, but he had all the say about their actions too.
- Q. Would you recognize Nomadila if you saw him?
- A. Yes.
- Q. Might not his name be spelled O-n-a-d-e-r-a?
- A. It could be. It seems like I had heard it that way, but it was hard to get the Japanese pronunciation.
- Q. When did these various acts of mistreatment occur?
- A. It seemed in November 1944 to the middle of August, or perhaps a little earlier than that--I would say, until the middle of July 1945. It was the bombing that seemed to irritate them.
- Q. Describe some particular acts of mistreatment done by these overseers?
- A. I would say--I had a chance to witness most of it down at the factory--and I would say it was men beaten up--incessantly beaten--and sick men that were made to work. That is, I took their temperatures myself and a couple of them there had 40° centigrade--I don't know exactly what that is on fahrenheit scales, but it is a good indication they're sick--they had that temperature and I told him about it and he went directly back there, beat them up, and told them to get back to work.
- Q. Who did that?
- A. Nomadila.
- Q. Did these instances occur after 20 December 1944?
- A. I would say after November 1st, 1944.
- Q. Did any occur subsequent to 20 December 1944, that you saw?
- A. Yes--on December 16th I saw the final stages of this man being beaten to death. That was this Dutch Sergeant.
- Q. What was he being beaten with?
- A. An apple wood pole about 1½" thick and about four feet long.
- Q. Who was doing this?
- A. Nomadila again.
- Q. You saw that?
- A. Yes, the last part. What little I saw, the way he was going about it--what little I saw, it was enough to kill a man.

Deposition of Mr. Wood, cont:

Q. What was Nomadila doing when he was seen by you?

A. He was beating him on the back and the head with this club.

Q. How thick was this club?

A. Just about an inch and a half thick and 4 feet in length.

Q. What was the date of this?

A. The night of December 16th, as I recall.

Q. Would the name of this Dutch Sergeant be Voorjans?

A. Yes, that's it.

Q. Was Ino present at the time of this beating?

A. No, only Nomadila and two others--I don't remember their names.

Q. Did anybody ask for medical assistance for Voorjans?

A. At that time I took him back to the camp--and they recommended what first aid I should give him and in my opinion it wasn't at all practical. They wanted me to throw cold water in his face.

Q. Who is "they"?

A. Nomadila and this interpreter was standing there at the time.

Q. Was Ino there?

A. No, he was in his house at the time. It was all Shibaura guards present. It wasn't the interpreter present at all, it was the Japanese medical orderly. He was a factory medical representative.

Q. Did they refuse to give Voorjans medical aid?

A. No, not at first. That's what he told me to do, to throw cold water in his face. I didn't think it was wise. I wanted to take him right in, but it seemed like they hadn't quite done enough to him. When I got him in the barracks we took care of him.

Q. Was there a hospital in that camp?

A. There were two rooms that were assigned as a hospital.

Q. Did you ask to take him to the hospital?

A. No, they had me take him back into the camp. I brought him in there and of course then this Dutch doctor was responsible for him. After I got him in the barracks they didn't refuse him medical aid. We were able to give it to him.

Q. Did Ino know of this occurrence?

A. Oh, yes.

Q. How do you know he knew?

A. All things like that had to be reported. He was the one that sent me out after him.

Q. He sent you where?

A. Well, the way this man was beaten up, we marched from the factory and this man fell by the wayside, and then he was found to have a company plate on him and that was supposed to be the reason for his being beaten up so badly--for stealing that plate. After we got back to camp they came in and told me that Ino wanted me to go out and get this man. He said he was sick, by the way, so I took the cart and went out after him.

Q. How did you bring him back to camp?

A. In this cart.

Deposition of Mr. Wood, cont:

- Q. You were present at the time he was beaten by Nomadila?
A. Yes, he was badly beaten when I got there. I didn't even recognize him, and they continued after I got there. They tried to make him get up himself and kept hitting him with this club to make him get up himself. After I got him in the cart to take him back, they made me run with him, and he started to fall out several times and they kept pushing him back in with the end of this club they had.
- Q. Who?
A. Nomadila.
- Q. Do you know of any other instances of mistreatment and the dates?
A. No, I'm not sure of the dates.
- Q. Do you know whether they occurred after December 20th, 1944?
A. I would still want to say November 1st. Everything took place after that date I know.
- Q. Would you say most of these incidents occurred prior to that date?
A. They were especially bad the latter part of November and early part of December.
- Q. Did they improve after early December?
A. No, it went on like that until April 15th. There was no improvement during the month of December so far as treatment of prisoners was concerned, only during Christmas parcels were passed out. I was thinking of the factory's dealing with the men. Parcels were passed out on Christmas 1944 and New Year's, and I would say at that time the factory guards there were fairly nice to the prisoners, supposedly hoping they might see some of it. It was only for this short period of time that things were better.
- ~~Q. Describe the conditions that existed in this factory you mentioned?
A. There was no safety protection at all. It was bad on the prisoners' eyes--they were bad anyway from lack of vitamins--and they had to weld most of them and I didn't think they had the proper protection for them. They had several pairs of dark glasses but not enough to go around. They wore these, but even if the men weren't working on the welding, they were close enough around the lights to do damage to their eyes and they didn't have glasses. They were something you just got on the job. It seems like I took a lot of pieces of steel out of their eyes.~~
- Q. Were you a medical man?
A. Yes, I carried on my medical status after I was taken prisoner.
- Q. But you worked in the factory?
A. Well, I really didn't work in the factory myself. I can't say from experience what it was like, but I know it was an exhausting day's work.
- Q. Do you know a British soldier by the name of Aitken?
A. Yes.
- Q. Were you ever requested to work in the factory kitchen?
A. I was requested to work in the camp kitchen--in the event that I became sick I wasn't allowed any days off and this other medical sergeant was to take my place down at work. That did happen three or four times that way.

Deposition of Mr. Wood, cont:

Q. About what dates?

A. July and August 1944. That was when I first came there.

Q. Did you ever refuse to work in the camp kitchen?

A. No, I never did refuse. It seemed like the only way out of it.

Q. Were you ever ordered to work in the factory kitchen?

A. No, they didn't have such a thing there. There were all Japanese working there; they had these factory restaurants.

Q. Was the man Ino there at the time you were ordered to work in the camp kitchen?

A. Yes, he was the one that ordered it.

Q. What happened then--what did you do or what did you say to him?

A. Well, just like I told you--this other medical sergeant and myself, in the event one or the other became sick, we had to work out an agreement between ourselves to compensate for the other's work. If one became sick, we weren't to be considered idle--we were supposed to be classified as doing some kind of work. Some how or other they considered it bad policy to have a medical man sick. It wouldn't make a good showing for the camp. They thought they'd get a bad impression of the camp if our medical men were sick.

Q. But you never refused to?

A. No, I think that's confused somewhere there. I did refuse to do the factory work.

Q. Who ordered you to do that?

A. That was the company overseer, Onadera.

Q. When did this occur?

A. In August 1944, latter part.

Q. You stated you refused to work in the factory--that would have meant that you would have been taken from your medical duties?

A. I would have had to do both of them at the same time--if someone got sick or hurt I would have to fix them up and then go back to my other job.

Q. What happened after you refused to work in the factory?

A. They took all the food away from -- the company was giving the camp there so much food to substantiate what they had, and all they were giving was taken away, and they came around and I told them I would be willing to do both jobs.

Q. Did you in fact do both then?

A. Yes, until September of that first year--until they got 100 new men, then they told me that they had enough men and it wasn't necessary for me to do both.

Q. When was this?

A. In September 1944.

Q. Did you have any conversation with Sgt Ino in regard to this order by the overseer at the factory?

A. Yes, I did.

Q. What did he say?

A. He told me that I could have my own way about it and not do the work

REPORT ABOUT CONDITIONS IN CAMP : KAWASAKI - TOKIO - YOKOHAMA.

(KAWASAKI P.O.W. - CAMP 13 D).

Camp Commandant: from September 1944 - end July 1945
Ir. J.A. SMITS, Res. Capt. Engineers.

Camp Doctor: Lt. (s.g.) J.A. BROUWER, physician &
Capt. Roy W. DAY, M.D. (from June 1945).

Camp strength: 190 men; Americans, Australians,
Englishmen and Dutchmen.

FOOD & QUARTERS.

Upon arrival of the Dutch P.O.W.'s - 100 men in September 1944, - the camp was clean, quarters good and dry, blankets sufficient, food sufficient, mixture of rice and soybeans, now and then fish or meat and some vegetables. Some clothing was issued. In November the beans were not issued anymore, vegetables became less.

Half December, there already were some signs of malnutrition. Hunger-oedem, pellagra and beri-beri. Japanese vitamin tablets and vitamin injections were given with little result (a small stock American Red Cross vitamins helped well in emergency cases).

With Christmas and New Year American Red Cross parcels were issued, one parcel per man. Afterwards in February other parts of parcels, so that in total nearly three parcels per man were received. There was not stolen from these stocks by the Japanese Camp commandant Sgt. Ino. This extra food helped us till the middle of January when the situation became worse seeing, vegetables were practically not issued anymore till the end of March, radish and a kind of mulched beetleaves, appeared in the menu. The quantity of rice, however, varied between 550 and 650 grams dry weight per day. Meat or fish appeared only once or twice a month in small quantities (30 - 50 grams per time), the hunger indications became worse and victims fell by pellagra - heart beri-beri. It was noticed that after every death case the rations became a little bit better. A kind of yeasted soybean flour was issued by the factory as complement. Through weakening the men were susceptible for pneumonia. Over 40 cases appeared in the winter 1944 - 1945 with a number of six death cases. Japanese sulfadruge (Terapol) were issued sufficiently. Extra Red Cross parcels were given, especially for the sick.

The camp was one hour's walk from the factory. Shoes very bad, bare feet, in bag material, through snow and water. In the factory there was opportunity but no consent for drying shoes or clothes. The workhours were long, so that the troop most times marched away at six o'clock in the morning and returned at 6 o'clock at night, hunted as cattle by boys-guards with two inches thick oakwood sticks. The work in the factory was most times not heavy, but very irritating through the conduct of military guards and civilian guards (boys from 16 - 20 years old), who with or without reason beat up or punished in another way the POW's (withholding of lunch). Repeatedly we complained about unjust beating and other ill treatments to the interpreter Tsuda and to the secretary of the factory Takatori (? according to sound), without result.

All treatments were worse after every victory of the Allies which was in the Japanese paper. Badly remaining wounds did not appear except one exception. Yet bruises and complete nerve-exhaustion with the result: no will anymore to live and die.

In May the food supply became a little bit better, bones for cooking in the soup came once a week and more fish was issued (3-4 times a week 75 grams).

72X 87

PROSECUTION

EXHIBIT No 87

PERSONS:

Sergeant ETO.

This sergeant was daily camp commandant. He kept good order, controlled himself most times in beating and tried his utmost for fighting vermin, lice and like that by making available hot water, sulfur solution, etc.

As to food and medicines I have the impression that he really tried to take for the POW's what there was to be taken. He also took care that the working time was shortened in the worst time (February - March 1945) and the troop got one hour longer to sleep. By higher command he had to cancel this measure later on.

The man was honest as to distribution and keeping of Red Cross parcels, clothing and property of POW's. The instructions he received from higher command were not always in accordance with which he looked upon necessary for the interest of the camp. His direct boss TANAKA - 1st lieutenant (the Japanese camp commandant) was a flabby figure who possibly by acting more definitely could have reached a better treatment of the POW's in the factory.

Interpreter TSUDA.

^{WA}
The only English speaking Jap in the camp. He was liaison between the factory Shibauro and the army and kept some administration about POW's, as to work days, diseases and diseases.

His conduct was a puzzle, we did not trust him. In our face most times full help and promises, but it was our impression that he behind the screen partly was responsible for the bad treatment in the factory.

His story was: that he was not trusted by his own people because of his stay for years in the USA and was looked after as a possible spy.

The factory was responsible for a part of the food for the POW's (not rice) and Tsuda sometimes managed to get ~~some~~ issues for us from the factory.

Foreman of the civilian guards in the factory was till May or June a certain ODONERA (written according to sound), called by us "Rubberneck". This man was the bad spirit amongst the guards by giving the example of beating and ill treatments, during which he excited as a mad dog beyond every self control. Several times he beat POW's till they fainted, his example was eagerly followed by the younger guards who he did not stop. Sometimes the beating became temporarily a little bit less through the behaviour of Lt. Tanaka in the factory, sometimes, however, became just worse.

Half December 1944 Sergeant VOORJANS remained behind alone with ODONERA when the troop marched home at night, because of a negligence or theft of a dish in the factory. One or two hours later Voorjans was brought home unconscious in a little car. Bruises and bumps and blood on his head, general paralysis. Ten hours later Voorjans died under the care of doctor Brouwer without having been conscious. Tsuda gave the explanation that Odonera had quietly walked behind the troop with Voorjans, that Voorjans, being beri-beri patient suddenly dropped backwards through which the bruises at the back of his head; then he raised and dropped forwards with wounds on his forehead. Then a stolen dish had broken which he had under his coat and this had caused cuts and tear wounds in his face.

Our impression was that Odonera had beaten Voorjans to death with his stick (inside bleedings in the head). We had no evidence, only the fact that Odonera often beat POW's in an unhuman manner with the heavy wooden stick on the head.

WV AIR BOMBARDMENTS.

Beginning of April 1945, heavy bombardment during the night, fires around the POW-hut which we had to evacuate in a hurry. Windows and rooftops damaged when we returned in the morning.

Half April 1945. During the night heavy bombardment, the hut had to be evacuated, was hit afterwards and burnt. A quick escape well conducted by Sgt. Eno, through masses of people enclosed by fires everywhere. By counting later on in safe territory one Dutchman, van Merode, appeared to be missing. Merode was recovering pneumonia-patient, he was taken out of his hut by his section-conrades and could walk himself and is seen outside the hut. When some bombs exploded near us and everybody lay down on the ground and afterwards had to run fast to get out of the fires, Merode probably lost the troop. The excitement was so that everybody had enough to save his own life. Sgt. Eno went back later to look for him and in the afternoon, 18 hours after the escape, Merode was brought home dead; according to Japanese records murdered by the people. We were not allowed to see his body.

Our hut was burnt down and we were billeted after half April in the Shibaura factory itself. A dangerous place. Shelters were present, however, far from the POW-hut, 20 min. walking. On 16 July 1945, we had an unexpected bombardment; direct after the warning signal the bombs exploded. One direct hit on the hut, 30 dead men amongst the POW's. Sgt. Eno at once marched to the shelters with the survivors, a small savings squad under my direction remained behind with doctor Day to save what still could be saved.

There were about ten heavily wounded who got some first aid. Eighteen hours later these men were taken to a factory hospital by the Japs with doctor Day as POW-physician to take care of them.

The men: HOFKAMP and LUYKE ROSKOTT had an open ankle fracture (Hofkamp) and a femur fracture (Luyke Roskott). These suffered a needless operation (according to Dr. Day), carried out by the Japanese doctor: amputation of the leg and afterwards they were killed by a Japanese doctor by means of an injection. Dr. Day was not allowed to be present. I myself was already transferred at that time to Otori Camp (Tokio) and have no further evidence of the murder of Hofkamp and Luyke Roskott than verbal stories of other wounded people who were lying with these two men.

The address of Dr. Day is : Roy W. Day M.D.
Box 268 - R X 2
Orkdale, Calif. U.S.A.

SURVEY. WA

1. Charge against Odonera for all-treatment of many POW's and probably inflicting of corporal injury causing death of Voorjans.
2. Charge against one or more Japanese doctors in the hospital of Shibaura factory for murder of Hofkamp and Luyke Roskott. WA

Singapore, 12 August 1946.

The Res. Capt. Engineers,

s/ J.A. Smits.

P.S. A similar statement as above concerning Odonera was given by me in Melbourne (Australia) for the Australian War Crime Investigation.

This statement contains the truth, the whole truth,
and nothing but the truth.

SO HELP ME GOD.

Singapore, 12 August 1946.

The Swearer,
s/ J.A. Swits.

This stated before me, Commandant of the Netherlands Troops
also Local Commandant.

Singapore, 12 August 1946.

s/ J.J.R.A.M. van Hoyst.

t/ A.J.R.A.M. VAN HEYST
Major R.N.I.A.

Translation: Netherlands Liaison Office.
/s/A.W.T.

A CERTIFIED TRUE COPY

(Claude A. Muzzy)
CLAUDE A. MUZZY
C.M.O., U.S.A.

I, VX48448 Private William Raymond SMITH, formerly of 2/2 Res M T Coy
nos of 4 Base Ordnance Depot, Southern Command residing at Ascot Vale,
in the state of Victoria, make oath and say :

1. I refer to my previous affidavit sworn at Melbourne in the
State of Victoria on 17th October, 1946.
2. Produced and shown to me at the time of swearing this my af-
fidavit is a photograph endorsed "A" which I identify as
ONAD'RA a Japanese civilian and referred to in paragraph 24
of my said affidavit as RUBBERNECK.
3. Also produced and shown to me at the time of swearing this
my affidavit is a photograph endorsed "B" which I identify
as the Japanese civilian guard referred to in paragraph 19
of my said affidavit as LITTLE RUBBERNECK.
4. Also produced and shown to me at the time of swearing this
my affidavit is a photograph endorsed "C" which I identify
as Sgt. INO and referred to throughout my said affidavit as
"THE PIG".
5. Also produced and shown to me at the time of swearing this
my affidavit is a photograph endorsed "D" which I identify
as WATANABE and referred to in paragraph 23 of my said af-
fidavit.
6. Also produced and shown to me at the time of swearing this
my affidavit is a photograph endorsed "D" which I identify
as Lt. TANAKA.

SWORN at MELBOURNE in the State of VICTORIA this
17th day of OCTOBER, 1946.

Before me,

/s/W.R.Smith

/s/ M. G. Emery Capt

An Officer of the Australian Military Forces.

7X 88

PROSECUTION
EXHIBIT No

88

I, VX48448 Private William Raymond SMITH, formerly of 2/2 Res M T Coy, now of 4 Bse Ordnance Depot, Southern Command, residing at Ascot Vale, in the State of Victoria, make oath and say :

1. I was taken prisoner of war in SINGAPORE on 15 Feb 1942, and was in CHANGI prisoner of war camp until 15 May 1942.
2. ^{WMA} After spending some months in prisoner of war camps in BURMA, THAILAND, INDIA-CHINA and SINGAPORE, I was a member of "JAPAN FORCE" which embarked at SINGAPORE on the "RAKUYO-MARU" for Japan on 4 Sep 1944
3. ^{/s/MGE}
^{/s/WRS} On 12 Sep 44 our ship was torpedoed and sunk by American Submarines.
4. On 14 Sep 44 the survivors were picked up by a Japanese vessel of the corvette type and after having been transferred to two other vessels we arrived at MOJI, Japan on 28 Sep 44. ^{WMA}
5. The survivors were then split up into various groups and our section which consisted of 50 Australians arrived at number 11D prisoner of war camp KAWASAKI which was approximately 10 miles south west of TOKIO on 2 Oct 44. WO.I. S. HEYWOOD of A.A.S.C. was in charge of our Australian party.
6. The camp contained approximately 100 Dutch, 11 Americans, 20 English and our party of 50 Australians.
7. I cannot remember the name of the Japanese Camp Commander but a sergeant who we nicknamed "THE PIG" gave all the orders and appeared to organize everything.
8. ^{WMA} ~~The sleeping accommodation, mess room and latrines were all under the one roof. Even though this was very unhygienic, I consider it better than most of the other prisoner of war camps I had been in.~~
9. The camp contained good supplies of medical stores, including some Red Cross medical supplies but "THE PIG" refused to issue them. On numerous occasions I actually heard Corporal Walter HIGGS, an American Army Air Force man request medical supplies from "The PIG".
10. "The Pig" would promise to issue medical stores but we received practically nothing.
11. I also heard Byron Woods of the American Navy made the same requests to "The Pig" but we received only a minute fraction of the medical stores held in the camp.
12. On or about 30 Nov 44, Red Cross parcels arrived at the camp. I saw these parcels in the store and Sgt TAYLOR, J, an Englishman who was one of an unloading party, counted the parcels and informed us that sufficient had arrived for three per man.
13. Our Japanese civilian interpreter whose name sounded like "TUDOR" informed us that as the Japanese Commandant was leaving he considered it would be advisable for each man to make a gift of an article when the Red Cross parcels were issued.

/s/ W.R.Smith

/s/ M.G.Emery Capt ^{WMA}

We were of the opinion that the suggestion came from "the Pig" but we could not be certain. On Christmas morning 1944, when we received our first parcel, each man placed one article in a special box which was then taken up to "The Pig's" quarters to be passed on to the Camp Commandant.

14. ~~During my stay in this camp I received an American Red Cross parcel of approximately 11 lbs on 24 Dec 44 and another on 1 Jan 45. On 31 Jan 45 we received one parcel between 3 men and on 15 Feb 45 and 22 Feb 45 we received one parcel between 4 men.~~
15. Lt. TANAKA was appointed Camp Commandant on or about 20 Dec 44 but our Red Cross "donations" were for the outgoing Camp Commandant.
16. ~~After the final issue of Red Cross parcels had been made on 22 Feb 45, approximately 20 of these parcels still remained in the store. On several occasions I heard Capt SCHMIDT, the senior Dutch officer ask "The Pig" for these parcels. On one occasion "The Pig" issued four or five of the parcels to our R.A.P. but flatly refused to issue the remainder. It was general knowledge in the camp that "The Pig" gave one of these parcels to Lt TANAKA sometime in Feb 45.~~
17. One the night of 15 Apr 45 I saw about 14 Red Cross parcels in the store and it was presumed that they were destroyed in the Air Raid on the same night as we did not see them again.
18. Beatings and bashings were the daily routine in the camp after Lt. TANAKA became Camp Commandant.
19. ~~One day early in Apr 1945, Little Rubberneck, one of our Japanese guards beat me all over the body with a stick which was about 5 feet long and 2 inches in diameter. In addition he kept punishing me on the "Adams Apple". This particular bashing took place in "the factory" at SHIBAURA DINKI and lasted for approximately 15 to 20 minutes. W.O.II W. DOWNS of 2/2 Pioneers, and Pte F. JOHNSON of A.A.S.C. witnessed this bashing.~~
20. After work finished on this day I was again beaten by Little Rubberneck. He knocked me unconscious twice with his fists, kicked me and then revived me with water. All members of the working party witnessed this.
21. ~~On either the 16th or 17th April 1945, I saw Lt TANAKA administer a severe bashing on W.O.II DOWNS because he (W.O. Downs) objected to the men being sent to work without any breakfast. Lt. TANAKA who was in a terrific temper kicked and punched Downs until he (Downs) collapsed. Tanaka then beat him severely with a sword. W. O. Downs lost consciousness and his leg which had been injured by a kick from TANAKA gave considerable trouble for some weeks.~~
- This bashing took place in the factory at SHIBAURA DINKI.
- In addition to myself A.B. Matson of R.A.N. and P.O. Johnson of R.A.N. witnessed this brutality.

/s/ W. R. Smith

/s/ M G. Emery Capt

22. "The Pig" was particularly cruel and on scores of occasions he hit prisoners on the top of the head with a wooden sword which he carried for the purpose. One night in March 1945 I saw him severely, punch, kick and beat one of our men in No.7. bay of ILD Camp. I cannot remember the name of the victim but he was from New South Wales. This was witnessed by all the Australian prisoners.

23. ^{MM} Approximately March, 1945 I witnessed a Japanese civilian guard whose name I know as being WATANABE severely illtreat Gunner Billington of the English Artillery. After completion of work at the factory at SHIBAURA, DINKI, I saw WATANABE take BILLINGTON into the factory mess hut and severely punch him till he lost consciousness. Watanabe was one of the heaviest punchers I have seen and was very proud of his ability in this regard. I had a fair knowledge of the Japanese language by this time and I often heard him telling other Japanese guards and civilians how he could knock out a prisoner with a couple of punches. After Billington had lost consciousness WATANABE with the assistance of another guard up ended him into a tank of water. They both held him under the water until I thought he would drown. He was pulled out, severely bashed and held under water again by Watanabe. After recovering consciousness a second time, Watanabe knocked him unconscious and left him on the ground.

Billington's face was very swollen and he could not work for a few days. This brutality was witnessed by all the working party which included WO Downs, an American named Walter Higgs and Frank Johnson of A.A.S.C. ^{MM}

24. Just prior to Christmas 1944 whilst returning with a working party from "the factory" I heard Rubberneck order a Dutchman by the name of VOORJANS to fall out of the squad. Voorjans did this and we did not see him until he was carried into our hut and hour later. He was unconscious, paralysed and his face showed obvious marks of a beating. Rubberneck came in with him.

Voorjans died in the R.A.P. a few hours later. The dutch doctor was with him when he died. I do not know of anyone who witnessed the bashing but we all had no doubt that Rubberneck was responsible.

25. I witnessed hundreds of beatings and bashings whilst in ILD Camp and I know that Lt Tanaka and "The Pig" had full knowledge of the brutal manner in which we were treated as they were among the chief offenders.

26. ^{MM} On the morning of 15 Apr 45 the camp was damaged by an air raid. The camp was in the industrial part of KAWASAKI and had been especially constructed for prisoners of war. The whole area was heavily defended with Anti Aircraft guns. The Camp had no markings by which planes could identify the camp as containing prisoners of war. The Camp contained one small air raid shelter capable of holding about 15 prisoners. The Japanese camp staff had adequate quarters for themselves. ^{MM}

/s/NGF
/s/RS
/s/NGE
/s/RS
/s/MGE
/s/RS

shelters
/s/ W. R. Smith

/s/ M.G. Emery Capt

27. ~~After the raid we were marched to 3D camp a distance of approximately 5 miles. On this march which was led by the guards we were severely bashed and beaten with sticks. The guards were very hostile towards us.~~ *W*
28. We arrived at a temporary camp in the SHIBAURA DINKI factory area on 16 Apr 45. We built ourselves a camp in the vicinity of our temporary one and occupied it until approximately May 45.
29. I was taken to SHINAGAWA Hospital in the TOKIO Area on 12 Jun 45 and remained there until 19 Jul 45.
30. I returned to our permanent SHIBAURA DINKI Camp on 19 Jul 45 and found it had been bombed on 13 Jul and many prisoners killed.
31. This camp had been selected by Lt. TAWAKA and "The Pig" and was in the factory area which employed about 60,000 workers. The camp was not marked so as to be recognizable from the air as a prisoner of war camp. *W*

SWORN at MELBOURNE in the State of
VICTORIA this 17th day of OCTOBER, 1946.

/s/ W. R. Smith

Before me,

/s/ M. G. Emery Capt

An Officer of the Australian Military Forces.

A CERTIFIED TRUE COPY

Claude A. Muzzy
CLAUDE A. MUZZY,
C.N.O., U.S.A.

AFFIDAVIT

USS: Benevolence
(Place)

6-9-45
(Date)

I Frankie P.E., ASN 155023, of JAVA

Willen str. 3 Malang Java, serving in the grade of Sergt-cadet with the
(Home address)

Coast - Artillery, Dutch armed forces at the time of my capture
(unit) (Nation)

on 8th March at Soerabaya do hereby depose and say:
(Date) (Place)

1. Japanese prisons, camps or hospitals in which I was confined

are as follows:

Name or Location	Date	Japanese Commander
<u>3 camps in Java (Soerabaya 2 Batavia 1)</u>	<u>8/3/42-16/12/42 16/12/42-2/1/43</u>	<u>? ?</u>
<u>Changi Singapore</u>	<u>_____</u>	<u>_____</u>
<u>Several camps in Thailand</u>	<u>7/1/43-1/7/44</u>	<u>_____</u>
<u>11 D Camp Tokio (= 14 D)</u>	<u>15/9/44-29/8/45</u>	<u>lt TANAKA</u>

2. Conditions in each camp, hospital or prison with respect to food, medical care, clothing, sanitation and required work were as follows:

VERY BAD

We worked very hard, too hard and too much for the small quantity of rice and horse-radish we got. Even when we had to stay at the camp because of sickness, weakness, sores a s.o. we were yet sent to the work till we fell down -- with the ~~result~~ ^{more} bashing by the civilian and even the army-guards, who were supposed to protect us! They never allowed the Dutch Naval Doctor Bromer to keep ~~the~~ ^{more} sick boys at home than 10% -- of course many of ours died because of malnutrition, beri-beri, a.s.o.

WA

/s/ REC

PK 89

PROSECUTION
EXHIBIT No 89

3. I have personal knowledge of killings, torture, beatings, other cruelties (including starvation) or improper punishments as indicated:

Name of victim	Date	Place	Japanese perpetrator
<u>Voorjens'</u> <u>(no 104)</u>	<u>11 Dec '44</u>	<u>Shibaura Factory</u>	<u>Chief of Civ- guard.</u>
_____	_____	_____	_____
_____	_____	_____	_____
_____	_____	_____	_____

Brief description of each atrocity:

He was sick (Bari-Beri) and yet still working at the factory where he tried to take an ordinary dish (for eating purposes) with him, because it was difficult to get ^{over} these things from the camp-staff. The chief of the civ-guard (Odera-sen or something like that was his name) discovered it and started bashing and didn't stop till Voorjens was almost dead. After he had been brought to the camp he died the same evening.-----

4. I have heard and have reason to believe the following atrocities were also committed:

Name of victim	Date	Place	Japanese perpetrator
_____	_____	_____	_____
_____	_____	_____	_____
_____	_____	_____	_____

Brief description of each atrocity:

of 11D
Everybody, without exception has once or several times been punished unfair by the bastards of 11 D camp in Tokio -- After "Okinawa" they became more quiet and we got a better guard (military); the boys of the civ-gd. stayed but got their orders

/s/ P. E. Frankema
(Signature)

Subscribed and sworn to before me this 9th day of Sept., 1945 at

Yokohama Japan.

/s/ John A. Keck
(Army or Navy officer
authorized to take oaths)
Capt JAGD

(Upon completion, mail to Theater Judge Advocate, GHO, AFPAC, APO 500, c/o Post-master, San Francisco, California.)

A CERTIFIED TRUE COPY

Claude A. Muzzy

CLAUDE A. MUZZY
C.M.O., U.S.A

Dominion of Canada)
Province of Ontario)
County of York)

In the matter of alleged war crimes
committed against Allied P's/W

To Wit:

I, A 23075, Rfm. John GAUTHIER, Royal Rifles of Canada, CA., presently attached to No. 2 District Depot, CA., Toronto, Ontario home address: 454 State Street, CHEBOYGAN, Michigan, USA, phone number, 7627, make oath and say as follows:-

1. ^{WA} I enlisted in the Canadian Army on the 26 day of May, 1941, at Windsor, Ontario, and was allotted regimental number A 23075 in the Essex Scottish Regiment. About the 21 day of October, 1941 I was taken on strength Royal Rifles of Canada, having volunteered for a draft for overseas service. I left Toronto with the Royal Rifles of Canada, my present unit, on the 23 day of October, 1941 and arrived in HONG KONG, CHINA, on the 16 day of November 1941. On the 25 day of December, 1941 I was taken prisoner by the Japanese at HONG KONG. ^{WA}

2. After my capture I was confined in the following enemy camps and hospitals:

NORTH POINT 31 December 1941 to 26 September 1942
SHAMSHUIPO 26 September 1942 to 19 January 1943
TOKYO 3D 26 January 1943 to 8 May 1945
SENDAI No. 1 8 May 1945 to 17 August 1945

3. ^{WA} I have the following information in my possession regarding certain war crimes which I believe should be published for the purpose of aiding the War Crimes Commission in punishing the perpetrators:- ^{WA}

(A) Tortures beatings or other cruelties

^{WA} At SHAMSHUIPO CAMP about October 1942 the Chinese Red Cross made a cash donation to and for the benefit of the prisoners. The prisoners in the camp wanted to spend the money on purchasing medical supplies. The Japanese wanted the money to be spent on baseball equipment. Capt GREEN, a British Roman Catholic Padre, present in the camp, requested through Major BOONE an audience with the camp Commandant. This audience was granted and Capt GREEN told the camp Commandant that if the money was spent for baseball equipment instead of medicine there would be no one left to play baseball. The camp Commandant, whose name I do not know, together with the interpreter called "KAMLOOPS" and the Japanese medical officer, Lieut SAITO, proceeded to beat up the Padre and the Padre was injured to the extent that he was unable to say Mass for four or five days. He was slapped, knocked down and kicked. Major BOONE looked on this occurrence, laughed and thought it was a big joke. The money was spent for baseball equipment.

On another occasion at the same camp, between the 10 and 15 of November, the Japanese medical officer, Lieut SAITO called out on parade about 14 of the medical orderlies of which I was one and a lso Major CRAWFORD, senior Cdn Medical Officer. He accused the medical staff of slacking on the job resulting in the large death roll from diphtheria. Major CRAWFORD endeavoured to reason with this Japanese Officer but he and the Japanese interpreter ^{WA}

/s/ J T Shillington
.....
(J.T. Shillington) Major
Notary Public

/s/ John Gauthier.....
(John Gauthier, A 23075)...

SEAL:
J. T. SHILLINGTON
NOTARY PUBLIC
ONTARIO

PROSECUTION
EXHIBIT No 90

7X 90

NAGOCHI, went up and down the line and slapped all of us including Major CRAWFORD. It was Lieut. SAITO that slapped Major CRAWFORD. I think we were slapped about eight or ten times each. It was on this occasion that L/Cpl VARLEY of the Royal Rifles stepped forward again and maintained that he was doing his utmost after Lieut SAITO had made the threat that he would behead any one that did so. The Japanese officer congratulated L/Cpl VARLEY on being a brave man. In this camp as in all others beatings took place so often and to so many that I cannot recall the details of any specific ones. WA

At TOKYO 3D camp, there was a Winnipeg Grenadier prisoner, I cannot recall his name but which was Polish, was badly beaten by three or four of the Japanese camp staff. I think the names of the Japanese were SHABATA, SATO, UCHETIA and a couple of others whose names I cannot recall. He was beaten because he had a hole in his pants. He was punched, kicked and thrown around until the Japanese interpreter KOYANAGI, intervened. The Japanese interpreter KOYANAGI, at all times seemed to be favourable to the prisoners and as far as I know never at any time mistreated any of the prisoners. Here again the beatings were numerous to all the prisoners and I cannot remember specific details.

At SENDRI CAMP, on one occasion, Cpl HENDERSON of the Winnipeg Grenadiers, was working in a vegetable garden that the prisoners maintained and one of the Japanese staff, whose name I cannot remember, took a hoe from Cpl HENDERSON and hit him over the head with it. Cpl HENDERSON became unconscious as a result of the blow and Capt REID RCAMC, had to put stitches in his head. While at SENDRI CAMP, we were working in a coal mine and beatings were numerous from the mine bosses who were civilians. I do not remember the names of any of the civilian mine bosses. I was beaten myself when under ground at the mine by being hit on the jaw with the mine bosses fist, knocked down and then beaten with the handle of a mining pick. I had no permanent injury, however. The conditions under which the prisoners worked in the mine virtually amounted to torture in itself. On the mine face the heat was greater than 110 degrees Fahrenheit, as it broke a thermometer that we took down to test it. The thermometer was taken down to the mine by Sgt NOLAN and Sgt DISSING, both of the Royal Rifles of Canada. Air in the mine was foul and the Japanese would not allow us to go to the fresh air vents. They would also send us down to the coal face immediately after a blast and before the fumes had cleared away. We would work in the mine almost naked and at the heat above mentioned, and then at the conclusion of our shift would be brought to the surface where the temperature was cool and at night cold. This resulted in a lot of sickness amongst the prisoners.

(b) Imprisonment under improper conditions

The conditions at NORTH POINT were frightful. The camp buildings were old and had formerly been used as huts for WA

/s/ J T Shillington
(J.T. Shillington) Major

Notary Public

SEAL:

J.T. SHILLINGTON
NOTARY PUBLIC
ONTARIO

/s/ John Gauthier
(John Gauthier, A 23075)

NAGOCHI, went up and down the line and slapped all of us including Major CRAWFORD. It was Lieut. SAITO that slapped Major CRAWFORD. I think we were slapped about eight or ten times each. It was on this occasion that L/Cpl VARLEY of the Royal Rifles stepped forward again and maintained that he was doing his utmost after Lieut SAITO had made the threat that he would behead any one that did so. The Japanese officer congratulated L/Cpl VARLEY on being a brave man. In this camp as in all others beatings took place so often and to so many that I cannot recall the details of any specific ones. WAA

At TOKYO 3D camp, there was a Winnipeg Grenadier prisoner, I cannot recall his name but which was Polish, was badly beaten by three or four of the Japanese camp staff. I think the names of the Japanese were SHABATA, SATO, UCHETIA and a couple of others whose names I cannot recall. He was beaten because he had a hole in his pants. He was punched, kicked and thrown around until the Japanese interpreter KOYANAGI, intervened. The Japanese interpreter KOYANAGI, at all times seemed to be favourable to the prisoners and as far as I know never at any time mistreated any of the prisoners. Here again the beatings were numerous to all the prisoners and I cannot remember specific details.

At SENDRI CAMP, on one occasion, Cpl HENDERSON of the Winnipeg Grenadiers, was working in a vegetable garden that the prisoners maintained and one of the Japanese staff, whose name I cannot remember, took a hoe from Cpl HENDERSON and hit him over the head with it. Cpl HENDERSON became unconscious as a result of the blow and Capt REID RCAMC, had to put stitches in his head. While at SENDRI CAMP, we were working in a coal mine and beatings were numerous from the mine bosses who were civilians. I do not remember the names of any of the civilian mine bosses. I was beaten myself when under ground at the mine by being hit on the jaw with the mine bosses fist, knocked down and then beaten with the handle of a mining pick. I had no permanent injury, however. The conditions under which the prisoners worked in the mine virtually amounted to torture in itself. On the mine face the heat was greater than 110 degrees Fahrenheit, as it broke a thermometer that we took down to test it. The thermometer was taken down to the mine by Sgt NOLAN and Sgt DISSING, both of the Royal Rifles of Canada. Air in the mine was foul and the Japanese would not allow us to go to the fresh air vents. They would also send us down to the coal face immediately after a blast and before the fumes had cleared away. We would work in the mine almost naked and at the heat above mentioned, and then at the conclusion of our shift would be brought to the surface where the temperature was cool and at night cold. This resulted in a lot of sickness amongst the prisoners.

(b) Imprisonment under improper conditions

The conditions at NORTH POINT were frightful. The camp buildings were old and had formerly been used as huts for WAA

/s/ J. T. Shillington
(J.T. Shillington) Major
Notary Public

/s/ John Gauthier
(John Gauthier, A 23075)

SEAL:
J.T. SHILLINGTON
NOTARY PUBLIC
ONTARIO

Chinese refugees. The roofs leaked badly, the huts were badly infested with bedbugs and lice and the doors and windows were off most of the huts. At first sanitary conditions were nonexistent and the Prisoners had to use the sea wall as a latrine. The huts were dark, damp and cold as there were no heating arrangements. At NORTH POINT, for the first two months there was about one blanket for every two men. We made ourselves beds from scrap lumber. At SHAMSHUIPO CAMP the conditions were about the same except here we had bucket latrines and running water for washing. In other respects the camp was the same as at NORTH POINT. At first here we slept on the concrete floor and later a wooden sleeping platform was constructed in the huts. These became so badly infested with bedbugs and lice that eventually they were removed and replaced by steel beds.

At TOKYO 3D the conditions were better. The huts had doors and windows, however there were no heating arrangements. There were four stoves in two huts and one stove in the hospital. Through our first winter there we were allowed four fires and that was only for a period from 5 o'clock at night till 7.30. This camp was badly infested with lice and fleas. At this camp I had seven blankets the first winter, the second winter five and the last winter three. The beds were tatamies, which are raised wooden platforms with straw mats. Other conditions in the camp were just fair.

At SENDAI CAMP we were billeted in Japanese huts and about fourteen men would be put in a room ten by twelve feet. Quarters were badly over crowded. At this camp we were able to take a hot bath when we came in from work every night. This camp was badly infested with lice, fleas and bedbugs. There were no floors in the huts, the ground was covered only by straw mats.

Massacres, wholesale looting or burning of towns

At VICTORIA in HONG KONG, for the three months subsequent to the surrender the Japanese looted everything they could move, including automobiles, property from private homes and anything that they could take from the merchants, I remember most of this stuff was sent to Japan. I have seen them take the stuff by the truck load. I do not know the names of any of the Japanese who were looting but they were Japanese Army and Navy personnel.

Use of prisoners of war on enemy military works or operations

While at SHAMSHUIPO, prisoners were forced to work on the KAITEK AIRPORT, levelling off the mountain to extend the run ways at the same time as the prisoners were working the Japanese Airforce were using the airport operationally.

At TOKYO 3D, prisoners were forced to work in the dock yards on some of the Japanese gun boats and Naval Auxiliary ships. I personally was employed on the Naval Auxiliary freighters and helped build the IDAKA MARU.

/s/ J T Shillington

 (J.T. Shillington) Major
 Notary Public

/s/ John Gauthier

 (John Gauthier, A 23075)

SEAL:
 J. T. SHILLINGTON
 NOTARY PUBLIC
 ONTARIO

(e) Exposure of prisoners of war to danger of bombing or other hazards of war

While at TOKYO 3D, there were several air raids on the dock yards and surrounding area. The TOKYO 3D camp was located in the heart of the KOWAWSAKI area, lying between YOKOHAMA and TOKYO, it is a highly industrialized area. During these air raids the prisoners were exposed to bombing and the air raid shelters were totally inadequate for safety. I do not believe any of the prisoners were ever hurt but Japanese civilians were killed on the docks. These raids commenced about November 1944, and became more frequent in the spring of 1945. The raids were made by American bombers and fighters.

(f) Transportation of prisoners of war under improper conditions

In January of 1943, I was moved from SHAMSHUIPO to TOKYO 3D on the TATUTA MARU. In this move there were 650 Cdn, prisoners, about 1200 Hong Kong Volunteer Defence Corps and other British troops. We were placed in holds which were badly over crowded. The journey was a fairly quick one, lasting about five days all together, three days on board ship and two days on the train from NAGASAKI to YOKOHAMA. We were fed two meals a day, consisting of inadequate rations of rice and vegetables. The latrines were on the second deck and wer inadequate for so many prisoners. Quite a few of the prisoners were suffering from dysentery at the time and others were suffering from beri-beri. The medical attention through the journey was nonexistent. We had our own medical officers with us but he was not provided with anything to work with. The hold that I was in was too crowded for all of us to lay down at one time. The rail journey from NAGASAKI to YOKOHAMA was better. The main fault was over crowding, the other conditions were fair.

(g) Public exhibition or exposure to ridicule of prisoners of war

At HONG KONG when being marched through the streets to NORTH POINT CAMP, the Japanese guards would entertain the civilians by slapping some of the prisoners from time to tin time. One incident that I specifically recall was when Major YOUNG of the Royal Rifles, was for no reason at all slapped by a Japanese NCO. The civilians were lined on the sides of the streets, cheering and waving flags.

(h) Failure to provide prisoners of war with proper medical care, food or quarters

In all of the camps the food consisted mainly of rice and thin vegetable soup. Occasionally we would have a small issue of fish and on rarer occasions a small issue of meat. At no time was the food ration adequate. I weighed 153 pounds when taken prisoner and on liberation weighed 114. At no time in any of the camps were our medical officers adequately provided with medicines, serums or medical equipment and innumerable deaths resulted to the prisoners because of the Japanese refusal to provide these necessities.

Through October and November, 1942, a serious out break of diphtheria occurred at SHAMSHUIPO CAMP and over a hundred Canadian prisoners died at this time, the Japanese refused to supply serum and other medical necessities. Later they

.../s/ J. T. Shillington.....

(J.T. Shillington) Major

Notary Public
SEAL: J. T. SHILLINGTON
NOTARY PUBLIC
ONTARIO

.../s/ John Gauthier.....

(John Gauthier, A 23075)

did supply some but never in adequate quantities. In February and March, 1944, a pneumonia epidemic broke out at TOKYO 3D and 26 Canadian prisoners died. The inadequate medical supplies provided by the Japanese together with the state of starvation of the prisoners and the total absence of heat in any of the huts directly contributed to their deaths. Capt REID kept records of all those who died at TOKYO and I believe that Capt CRAWFORD kept records of all those who died at SHAMSHIPO.

(1) Collective punishment of a group for the offence of others

At NORTH POINT in 1942, the whole camp was called out on parade after supper one night and kept standing on parade in the rain until about 0520 hrs in the morning. This punishment was meted out because the Japanese said that somebody had escaped.

At TOKYO 3D collective punishment was continual. On one occasion when a German boat was in the dock yards being repaired, one of the Germans spoke to one of the prisoners as a result the camp was kept on parade for two and a half hours, it was raining during this time. On another occasion a pair of boots were missing in the camp and the whole camp was kept on parade from nine until a quarter to one in the morning. As far as I know the boots were never found. On other occasions the whole camp would suffer by a cut in rations because of the offence of some prisoner or prisoners. This also happened at SENDAI CAMP.

WAA

Sworn before me at the City of Toronto,
in the County of York)
the 18 day of December, 1945) .../s/ John Gauthier.....
consisting of 5 pages) (John Gauthier, A 23075)
each signed by Deponent)

/s/ J T Shillington
.....
(J. T. Shillington) Major
A Notary Public in and for
the Province of Ontario
Dominion of Canada

Certified true copy of an original document compared by me
and certified this 6th day of August 1946 at the
City of Tokyo, Japan.

J. D. C. Boland
(J D C Boland) Capt Canadian Army
Member of Canadian War Crimes Liaison Detachment

SEAL:
J.T. SHILLINGTON
NOTARY PUBLIC
ONTARIO

DEPOSITION

Canada
Province of Manitoba,
To wit:

) In the matter of Personnel held
) Prisoner of War by the Japanese
) and in the matter of the deposition
) of No. H.6007, Sergeant Thomas George
) MARSH, Winnipeg Grenadiers, C.A., taken
) before Major W.H. August, District
) Headquarters, Military District No. 10
)

I, No. H.6007, Sergeant Thomas George MARSH,
of the City of Winnipeg, in the Province of Manitoba,
a sergeant in His Majesty's Canadian Army make oath
and say:

I am No. H.6007, Sergeant Thomas George Marsh,
of the City of Winnipeg, in the Province of Manitoba,
a member of His Majesty's Canadian Army and at all
times pertinent hereto on the strength of the
Winnipeg Grenadiers, C.A.

WA

~~On the 19th day of December, 1941, at Hong Kong,
Jardines Lookout position, under Lieutenant Birkett,
I was wounded. The Japanese troops, I do not know
the Regiment, stormed the position, which was a
platoon position at the top of the hill and overran
it. All who were living or wounded, showing signs
of life, were bayoneted. The Japanese thought I was
dead and left me alone. When I came to that night
I tried to crawl back to our own lines but was taken
prisoner by a Japanese patrol. They took me to a
sort of Headquarters. I do not know the name of
the Japanese regiment concerned at this time. The
Japanese at this Headquarters were red of eye,
frothing at the mouth and the soldiers seemed to be
out of control. I was of the opinion they were under
the influence of some sort of dope at the time.
Many prisoners were being brought in from the
Winnipeg Grenadiers, Hong Kong Volunteers, two
British regiments and Indian troops. The prisoners,
the sick and the wounded prisoners as well as those
who were physically fit, were herded into a kitchen
or mess hall, which was being shelled by our own
trench mortars. Most of the boys were wounded and
were crying for water. This was refused by the
Japanese. The place was so crowded there was no
place to lie down and in fact some of the wounded
were stood on. I was lying on a dead Canadian
and beneath him was a living Chinaman who was trying
to get up. I tried to help him get up but the crush
was so great it was impossible to do so. Shortly
after this two trench mortar shells hit the building,
killing a third of the prisoners in this building
and started a panic. Those who could tried to get
out at the door and these were bayoneted to death
by the Japanese sentries. This was on the 20th day
of December, 1941, and I cannot recollect the names
of any of the individuals who actually took part in
the bayoneting or who were in charge of the building
nor do I know any of the Japanese regiments concerned
I heard it rumour later that the Japanese troops
in charge of this building at the time were Formosans.~~

/s/ TG Marsh

/s/ F J Killen

SEAL:

WA

PX 91

PROSECUTION
EXHIBIT No 91

No attempt was made to help the sick and wounded nor to take any of the prisoners out of our own fire. We were kept there until the Japanese had driven our own lines back beyond range. This place where we were held was near the Canadian Headquarters and we had been sent up there to relieve Brigade which had been cut off. It was Wan Ni Chang Camp.

I was semi-conscious at the time, coming to and passing out periodically, and I don't know how long we were kept in this building but I believe six or seven hours. Everybody who could walk was ordered out in the evening around six o'clock and our hands were bound very tightly behind us with wire. The binding on my hands was so tight that they stopped all circulation. I was in a party of seven and we were marched to the edge of a cliff where the Japanese soldiers set up a machine gun and prepared to execute us on the spot. Before the order to fire was given a Japanese officer came up and ordered the Japanese soldiers to take us further down the road. We were taken further down the road and a platoon of Japanese soldiers was called down out of the hills. They came down, fixing their bayonets as they came, and lined us up against the wall, going through the motions and leading us to believe they were going to bayonet us. At this point another Japanese officer or NCO, I am not sure which, came along and ordered them to take us further down the road and we went some distance on when we joined some other prisoners. We formed a column and we started on a march down towards the harbor. All of the prisoners in this column had their hands bound tightly behind their backs. We were bound together in addition in groups of seven, which made it very hard to walk and we couldn't support the wounded. An Englishman behind me, who was wounded, said he couldn't make it, fell out and dropped. The Japanese cut him loose and took him into a ditch in the road and I saw them bayonet him to death. This is the only actual killing that I saw at that time, although I was advised later on by some of the prisoners in the column of many other instances where wounded, having to fall out, were bayoneted to death and I personally saw several bodies lying at the side of the road bayoneted to death which we passed.

We were finally marched down to the harbor. This was a seven or eight mile march, uphill and downhill. There was no food nor water during the march. A lot of the men were badly wounded. I personally had been shot through the head, the bullet entering in front of my right ear and came out just in front of my left ear. I had a bullet through my right leg and a broken arm.

The prisoners who had been unable to walk had been left in this kitchen that we had first been confined in. I know two of our Officers, brothers by the name of Mitchell, were left there. Neither I nor anyone else I know of heard of or saw them after that and I am of the belief that they were bayoneted to death along with all of the others who remained there.

/s/ TC Lierst

/s/ F. J. Killeen

SEAL:

WWS

WWS

~~At the end of the march we arrived at what had originally been a civilian internement camp which had been shelled and was badly wrecked. The building I was put in had the centre out of the hut. There we were cut loose by prisoners of war already there. There was nothing to lie on but the cement floor and I was in such an exhausted condition that I immediately went to sleep and I do not know much of what happened at this camp. I have been informed and I believe that during the night I was at this camp civilian women were raped by the Japanese. A British Officer tried to stop it and was killed by the Japanese. I do not know the name of the Commandant of this camp or any of the members of the Japanese guard but it was looked after by a combatant unit of the Japanese army. At this camp one bucket (approximately five gallons) of rice was given to the hut as food. This was all the food or drink I saw excepting some water that was obtained by the men from outside and it looked like drainage water.~~

At the harbor we were crowded into barges for the purpose of being taken to the mainland. They jammed us on the barges so thickly that we couldn't lie the wounded down and had to prop them up. At this time some of the wounded who had made it that far had to be carried. While going from Hong Kong to the mainland our own artillery opened up and the barge next to the one I was in was blown up. Prior to getting on these barges they had come from the mainland to the island loaded with ammunition and the British Indian troops, who were prisoners of the Japanese, were forced to unload the ammunition, and I saw several of these Indian troops struck and knocked down by the Japanese while they were working at this job.

On arriving on the mainland we were sitting at the side of the road with a high-ranking Japanese officer, about fifty years of age, very fat, approximately 5'2" in height, wearing a great many ribbons, dressed in Japanese officers' boots, carrying a sword and wearing pouches, and with bright tabs on his collar, walked up and down the line. He stopped and asked me why I had come over to fight the Japanese. I told him that we were only defending our Empire and he thereupon hit me with his hand or fist and knocked me over. I was weak at the time.

We were marched to Ste. Therese Convent where we were given medical attention by a Japanese orderly and the nuns of the convent.

After a few hours in Ste. Therese Convent I was taken to Argyle Street Civilian Internement Camp and put in a hut with the wounded. The Japanese had field artillery set up in a field right next to the camp, shelling the island of Hong Kong. I had one blanket that the members of the convent had given me. A great many of the wounded had no blankets. There were some rice bags around which were used as blankets. The doctors were civilian doctors, Portuguese and British. They told us there were no medical supplies but they did the best they could without them. At this place we suffered from lack of medical supplies. Amputations were made without ether. The flies were thick and here a great many of the prisoners contracted ~~dysentery and mumps~~ ~~and many of them died.~~

/s/ T.G. Marsh
/s/ F.J.K.
/s/ T.C.L.
/s/ F.J. Killeen
SEAL:

WJ

~~At the end of the march we arrived at what had~~
 originally been a civilian internement camp which
 had been shelled and was badly wrecked. The building
 I was put in had the centre out of the hut. There
 we were cut loose by prisoners of war already there.
 There was nothing to lie on but the cement floor and
 I was in such an exhausted condition that I immediately
 went to sleep and I do not know much of what happened
 at this camp. I have been informed and I believe
 that during the night I was at this camp civilian
 women were raped by the Japanese. A British Officer
 tried to stop it and was killed by the Japanese. I
 do not know the name of the Commandant of this camp
 or any of the members of the Japanese guard but it
 was looked after by a combatant unit of the Japanese
 army. At this camp one bucket (approximately five
 gallons) of rice was given to the hut as food. This
 was all the food or drink I saw excepting some water
 that was obtained by the men from outside and it
 looked like drainage water.

At the harbor we were crowded into barges for
 the purpose of being taken to the mainland. They
 jammed us on the barges so thickly that we couldn't
 lie the wounded down and had to prop them up. At
 this time some of the wounded who had made it that
 far had to be carried. While going from Hong Kong to
 the mainland our own artillery opened up and the barge
 next to the one I was in was blown up. Prior to
 getting on these barges they had come from the mainland
 to the island loaded with ammunition and the British
 Indian troops, who were prisoners of the Japanese,
 were forced to unload the ammunition, and I saw several
 of these Indian troops struck and knocked down by the
 Japanese while they were working at this job.

On arriving on the mainland we were sitting at
 the side of the road by a high-ranking Japanese
 officer, about fifty years of age, very fat, approx-
 imately 5'2" in height, wearing a great many ribbons,
 dressed in Japanese officers' boots, carrying a
 sword and wearing pouches, and with bright tabs on
 his collar, walked up and down the line. He stopped
 and asked me why I had come over to fight the Japanese.
 I told him that we were only defending our Empire and
 he thereupon hit me with his hand or fist and knocked
 me over. I was weak at the time.

We were marched to Ste. Therese Convent where
 we were given medical attention by a Japanese orderly
 and the nuns of the convent.

After a few hours in Ste. Therese Convent I was
 taken to Argyle Street Civilian Internement Camp and
 put in a hut with the wounded. The Japanese had
 field artillery set up in a field right next to the
 camp, shelling the island of Hong Kong. I had one
 blanket that the members of the convent had given me.
 A great many of the wounded had no blankets. There
 were some rice bags around which were used as blankets.
 The doctors were civilian doctors, Portuguese and
 British. They told us there were no medical supplies
 but they did the best they could without them. At
 this place we suffered from lack of medical supplies.
 Amputations were made without ether. The flies were
 thick and here a great many of the prisoners contracted
 dysentery and numbers of them died.

/s/ T.C. Marsh
 /s/ T.J.R.
 /s/ T.C.
 /s/ F.J. Killeen
 SEAL:

WA

There was a shortage of sanitary supplies and the place was infested with flies and everyone became lousy.

At Argyle Street many of the prisoners were tied up, beaten, left out in the elements, either rain, snow or cold, for petty offences, and were refused food and water. Many suffered from pneumonia and other illnesses by reason of their exposure. I do not know the names of the Japanese personnel connected with this Camp. This would be during the months of December, 1941, and January, February and March, 1942.

At the beginning of March, 1942 I was transferred to Sham Shu Po, where I was quartered in a cement barracks and forced to lie on a cement floor. The building had no windows and no doors. The doors and windows had been removed before we arrived. There were no washing accommodations. The only sanitary arrangements were what we made ourselves. I might state here that it was the usual practise for the prisoners to be beaten by the Japanese soldiers, who did that at every opportunity. I cannot give the names of any people who were actually beaten but I do not think there was a prisoner in the camp who was not beaten at some time. I was beaten myself over the head many times. The Japanese had the knack of hitting you with the open hand just underneath the jaw which would practically knock you out. They would call you to attention and then strike you. I do not know the name of the Commandant or any of the Japanese soldiers involved at that time.

/s/ TG Harsh

/s/ FJK.

/s/ TGA

Sometime around June, 1942, I was moved from there to North Point Camp, Camp H, Hong Kong. It was commanded by Lieutenant Watanabi. Here we had insufficient to eat and no medical supplies. There was general neglect at this camp. Beatings were common. There were some Japanese guards who did what they could for us, giving us cigarettes, but many others abused the prisoners. Here when we had a general inspection food supplies were brought in, vegetables were put in the kitchen, and after the inspection these supplies disappeared.

/s/ F.J. Killeen

SEAL:

From here, on the 25th of September, 1942, I was returned to Sham Shu Po. I do not know the name of the camp there. Again there was insufficient food. Malnutrition was common. Deaths from dysentery and diphtheria were common in camp. There was something like seven a day dying from this trouble. Some of the boys had beriberi. Those who were seriously ill were put in what we called the agony hut. The only attention they got was from orderlies which we supplied from our men and medical supplies were not furnished by the Japanese. A great many of the men in this hut died from lack of treatment.

It was during my stay at this camp that I first met a Japanese who I later was told was the Kamloops Kid. He was about 5'8" high, weighed about 150 pounds, shaved head, slight stoop and had a peculiar manner of walking with a marked jerky step. I first met him when I was on a working party. He stopped and said to me "You guys will get what is coming to you now. They rode me in Canada and now I can kill you if I wish. Some time later he caught me stepping

WVA

There was a shortage of sanitary supplies and the place was infested with flies and everyone became lousy.

At Argyle Street many of the prisoners were tied up, beaten, left out in the elements, either rain, snow or cold, for petty offences, and were refused food and water. Many suffered from pneumonia and other illnesses by reason of their exposure. I do not know the names of the Japanese personnel connected with this Camp. This would be during the months of December, 1941, and January, February and March, 1942.

At the beginning of March, 1942 I was transferred to Sham Shu Po, where I was quartered in a cement barracks and forced to lie on a cement floor. The building had no windows and no doors. The doors and windows had been removed before we arrived. There were no washing accommodations. The only sanitary arrangements were what we made ourselves. I might state here that it was the usual practise for the prisoners to be beaten by the Japanese soldiers, who did that at every opportunity. I cannot give the names of any people who were actually beaten but I do not think there was a prisoner in the camp who was not beaten at some time. I was beaten myself over the head many times. The Japanese had the knack of hitting you with the open hand just underneath the jaw which would practically knock you out. They would call you to attention and then strike you. I do not know the name of the Commandant or any of the Japanese soldiers involved at that time.

Sometime around June, 1942, I was moved from there to North Point Camp, Camp H, Hong Kong. It was commanded by Lieutenant Watanabe. Here we had insufficient to eat and no medical supplies. There was general neglect at this camp. Beatings were common. There were some Japanese guards who did what they could for us, giving us cigarettes, but many others abused the prisoners. Here when we had a general inspection food supplies were brought in, vegetables were put in the kitchen, and after the inspection these supplies disappeared.

From here, on the 25th of September, 1942, I was returned to Sham Shu Po. I do not know the name of the camp there. Again there was insufficient food. Malnutrition was common. Deaths from dysentery and diphtheria were common in camp. There was something like seven a day dying from this trouble. Some of the boys had beriberi. Those who were seriously ill were put in what we called the agony hut. The only attention they got was from orderlies which we supplied from our men and medical supplies were not furnished by the Japanese. A great many of the men in this hut died from lack of treatment.

It was during my stay at this camp that I first met a Japanese who I later was told was the Kamloops Kid. He was about 5'8" high, weighed about 150 pounds, shaved head, slight stoop and had a peculiar manner of walking with a marked jerky step. I first met him when I was on a working party. He stopped and said to me "You guys will get what is coming to you now. They rode me in Canada and now I can kill you if I wish." Some time later he caught me stepping

/s/ TG Harsh
/s/ FJK.
/s/ TGL

/s/ F.J. Killeen
SEAL:

WMA

There was a shortage of sanitary supplies and the place was infested with flies and everyone became lousy.

At Argyle Street many of the prisoners were tied up, beaten, left out in the elements, either rain, snow or cold, for petty offences, and were refused food and water. Many suffered from pneumonia and other illnesses by reason of their exposure. I do not know the names of the Japanese personnel connected with this Camp. This would be during the months of December, 1941, and January, February and March, 1942.

At the beginning of March, 1942 I was transferred to Sham Shu Po, where I was quartered in a cement barracks and forced to lie on a cement floor. The building had no windows and no doors. The doors and windows had been removed before we arrived. There were no washing accommodations. The only sanitary arrangements were what we made ourselves. I might state here that it was the usual practice for the prisoners to be beaten by the Japanese soldiers, who did that at every opportunity. I cannot give the names of any people who were actually beaten but I do not think there was a prisoner in the camp who was not beaten at some time. I was beaten myself over the head many times. The Japanese had the knack of hitting you with the open hand just underneath the jaw which would practically knock you out. They would call you to attention and then strike you. I do not know the name of the Commandant or any of the Japanese soldiers involved at that time.

/s/ TC Marsh

/s/ FJK.

/s/ TE.

Sometime around June, 1942, I was moved from there to North Point Camp, Camp H, Hong Kong. It was commanded by Lieutenant Watanabe. Here we had insufficient to eat and no medical supplies. There was general neglect at this camp. Beatings were common. There were some Japanese guards who did what they could for us, giving us cigarettes, but many others abused the prisoners. Here when we had a general inspection food supplies were brought in, vegetables were put in the kitchen, and after the inspection these supplies disappeared.

/s/ F.J. Killeen

SEAL:

From here, on the 25th of September, 1942, I was returned to Sham Shu Po. I do not know the name of the camp there. Again there was insufficient food. Malnutrition was common. Deaths from dysentery and diphtheria were common in camp. There was something like seven a day dying from this trouble. Some of the boys had beriberi. Those who were seriously ill were put in what we called the agony hut. The only attention they got was from orderlies which we supplied from our men and medical supplies were not furnished by the Japanese. A great many of the men in this hut died from lack of treatment.

It was during my stay at this camp that I first met a Japanese who I later was told was the Kamloops Kid. He was about 5'8" high, weighed about 150 pounds, shaved head, slight stoop and had a peculiar manner of walking with a marked jerky step. I first met him when I was on a working party. He stopped and said to me "You guys will get what is coming to you now. They rode me in Canada and now I can kill you if I wish. Some time later he caught me stepping

WMA

~~over a piece of barbed wire which he claimed was a part which I was not supposed to step over and he beat me with his fists at that time. Later on I was present at roll call when there was some trouble over the parade state and I saw him beat Captain Norris of the Grenadiers, knocking him to the ground and kicking him on the ground. Captain Norris was some days recovering. Also at the same time and place he beat up another Officer of the Royal Rifles a major. The Camp Commandant, whose name I do not know, was present, saw the beatings and did nothing about it.~~

W

W

We left Shin Shu Po around the 19th of January, 1943, and arrived at Camp 3D, Kawasaki, Tokyo Area, about the 26th day of January, 1943. At this camp Alex Baraskowich, of the Winnipeg Grenadiers, was severely beaten by Baba, Shikabata and Yamataka, who were the camp staff guards. I did not see the actual beating but I saw Baraskowich afterwards and he told me about it. I would also like to mention here the interpreter who was there at the time, Quinanagi, who was nick-named Mushmouth. He was very helpful and kindly disposed towards the prisoners of war, helping us in many ways and he, at this time, intervened in the beating of Baraskowich and saved him further beating.

/s/ FJK
/s/ TGM

It was at this camp that we were working in the shipyards. When we would come in at night from the shipyards the guards would make up some story which so far as we could tell was usually a myth about breaches of discipline. The result invariably was that some prisoner was beaten over the head with the hand or fist and the whole party was forced to stand out at attention for anything from one to three hours. Some of the boys used to think that this was done mostly on wet nights but my own recollection is that it was a fairly regular procedure and that the nights did not matter much. We were forced to stand in the cold and a great many times in the wet. ~~The result was that there was considerable sickness from these exposures, mostly pneumonia, and I think a great many deaths resulted from it.~~ The man responsible for most of this type of incident was a Japanese by the name of Yamanaki, who I referred to before. Lieutenant Watanaki was Camp Commandant of this camp. I might add that when Lieutenant Watanaki was present very little of this type of incident happened but he was very seldom present and during his absence it was quite common.

/s/ TGM
/s/ FJK
/s/ TGM

It was also common in this camp for mass punishments for breaches of discipline of individuals. If anything was done wrong in ~~xxx~~ our hut the whole hut was forced to stand at attention at the foot of their beds without being allowed to put anything else on except what we had on in bed, which was sometimes very little. The weather was cold. There were stoves in the hut but they were not lit. On one occasion the ash tray in the hut had not been filled with water and they lined us up in the corridor in two ranks facing each other and we were forced to beat each other up. If any two men did not beat each other hard enough the guards came along and did it.

/s/ F.J. Killien
SEAL:

/s/ FJK

/s/ TGM

WMA

The man responsible for this incident and others of the same kind was this Japanese called Baba, who acted as Orderly Officer in the camp. It was at this camp that a British signaller called Allister, who had obtained a winter hat, wore it on parade with the flaps down. The guard named Yamanaka beat him over the head with his rifle, knocked him down, cutting his head and resulting in Allister's going to the hospital for ~~TREATMENT~~ ^{TREATMENT}. It was also at this camp that one of the prisoners, a French-Canadian of the Brigade signals, Lavroux, was forced to do push-ups over a shovel of hot coals which were pushed under his stomach. He was forced to do the push-ups until he fell exhausted on the hot coals. He rolled when he fell on them but they burned him some. This was done by a guard whose name I do not know but who was known as Moose Face and he held the job later taken over by Yamanaki. Moose Face was about 5'3", between 140 and 150 pounds, with a long upper lip. I do not remember any other characteristics. He would be approximately 40 years old. I am not sure.

~~On the 13th of May, 1945, I was crowded into a train and taken up to Camp No. 1, Sendai Area. Here we were forced to work in the coal mines. At this camp we had insufficient food. We had a con of rice three times a day plus a bowl of soup which was made mostly out of greens. Here also the Red Cross parcels were broken up by the Japanese and the articles from them were issued to the men who did the best work in the mines according to the recommendation of the bosses. I was informed and believe that our officers protested against this, and were told that starting in the spring of 1945 the Japanese had taken over all Red Cross supplies and we would never get the Red Cross supplies unless they wanted to give it to us.~~

~~I do not recollect anything further that I saw myself. I heard about a soldier by the name of Private McIntyre being beaten up by the Gypsy, his name I do not know, at the mines, and I also heard of Corporal Henderson being beaten up in the fields by a Japanese civilian called Tsuda. This Japanese called Tsuda, some time around the first or second week in June, 1945, beat me up with his hand or fist. I was a sergeant in charge of some men, having learned some Japanese at Kawasaki. He asked me if I understood Japanese. I said yes. He then spoke to me in Japanese but the Japanese used in this area was not the same as used at Kawasaki and I did not understand him. Because I did not answer him he brought me up to attention and beat me over the head.~~

~~Except as herein stated I do not at this time recollect any further information or incidents of any atrocities against or mistreatment of Allied prisoners of war.~~

SWORN before me at the City)
 of Winnipeg, in the Province)
 of Manitoba, this 14th day of)
 January-, 1946, consisting of)
 6 pages each signed by the)
 Deponent.)
 /s/ F. J Killeen)

/s/ TGMarsh
 (H.6007, Sgt. T.G.Marsh)
 Winnipeg Grenadiers, C.A.

A Notary Public in and for the Province of Manitoba.

A CERTIFIED TRUE COPY:
Theodore R. C. King
 THEODORE R. C. KING
 Major, Inf.

DOMINION OF CANADA)
PROVINCE OF ONTARIO)
COUNTY OF YORK)

In the matter of alleged war crimes committed
against Allied P's W.

To Wit:

I, C 97586, S/Sgt Charles Clark, Canadian Postal Corps, CA.,
presently attached to No. 2 District Depot, CA., home address, 25
Neville Park Blvd., Toronto, Ontario, telephone number, GOver 5710,
make oath and say as follows:

1. I enlisted in the Canadian Army in June, 1941, at Toronto, Ont
and was allotted regimental number C 97586 in the Canadian Postal
Corps. In October, 1941, I was taken on strength Brigade Headquarters
"C" Force, having volunteered for a draft for overseas service. I
left Ottawa, Ontario, with the Canadian Postal Corps personnel on
the 23rd day of October, 1941 and arrived in HONG KONG, CHINA, on the
16th day of November, 1941. On the 25th day of December, 1941, I
was taken prisoner by the Japanese at HONG KONG, CHINA.

2. After my capture I was confined in the following enemy Japanese
camps and hospitals:

SHAMSHUIPO CAMP, HONG KONG AREA, CHINA
30 December 1941 to 23 January 1942
NORTH POINT CAMP, HONG KONG, CHINA
23 January 1942 to 4 February 1942
BOWEN ROAD HOSPITAL, HONG KONG, CHINA
4 February 1942 to 18 March 1942
NORTH POINT CAMP, HONG KONG, CHINA
18 March 1942 to 22 July 1942
BOWEN ROAD HOSPITAL, HONG KONG, CHINA
22 July 1942 to 25 October 1942
SHAMSHUIPO CAMP, HONG KONG AREA, CHINA
25 October 1942 to 19 January 1943
TOKYO 3D CAMP, YOKOHAMA, JAPAN
24 January 1943 to 13 May 1945
SENDAI No. 1, SENDAI AREA, JAPAN
13 May 1945 to 19 August 1945

3. I have the following information in my possession regarding
certain war crimes which I believe should be published for the
purpose of aiding the War Crimes Commission in punishing the
perpetrators:-

(a) Killings or executions

~~See Deposition hereto attached as supplementary to the
Deposition hereunder~~

(b) Tortures, beatings or other cruelties

See Deposition hereto attached as supplementary to the
Deposition hereunder

(c) Imprisonment under improper conditions

~~At NORTH POINT CAMP, HONG KONG, CHINA, the conditions were
very bad. The huts had previously been used for Chinese
refugees and were in a filthy condition. Doors and windows
were off most of the huts and the roofs of the huts leaked,
as a consequence the huts were cold, dark and damp. There
were no heating arrangements. At first the prisoners had to
sleep on the wood floors but later constructed beds out of
rough lumber. The camp was badly infested with bed bugs and~~

SEAL

/s/ J.T. Shillington, Major
Notary Public

/s/ Charles A. Clark
C 97586

PROSECUTION
EXHIBIT No 92

lice. At first there were no latrines and the prisoners had to use the sea wall, later bucket latrines were installed but were inadequate for the number of prisoners in the camp. ^{WMA} Water used to be brought in in tanks for ablutions and it was not until six months after that running cold water was installed. For the first six months there was no facilities for baths. Huts were over crowded. There was about sixty prisoners in the hut in which I was placed and these huts would normally hold about forty. I had one blanket at this camp but the majority of the prisoners had no blanket at all.

At SHAMSHUIPO CAMP, HONG KONG AREA, CHINA, the conditions were little better. Doors and windows were off most of the huts, the roofs leaked and there was no heating arrangements, as a consequence the huts were cold, dark and damp. This camp was also badly infested with bed bugs and lice. There was running cold water for ablutions but no facilities were available for hot baths. The latrines were of the bucket variety and were adequate. The huts here were not over crowded because so many of the prisoners were in hospital. The beds consisted of long wooden platforms extending the full length of the hut. These soon became badly infested with bed bugs.

At TOKYO 3D, YOKOHAMA, JAPAN, conditions were a little better. The camp was new when we moved in to it and the huts were provided with doors and windows. The camp was provided with running cold water and hot baths were available once a month. Though there was stoves in each of the huts we were never allowed to light them except on very rare occasions and then only for short periods. Sanitary conditions were poor according to our standards. Latrines were the usual Japanese style of a pit in the ground covered over by a building. They were inadequate for the number of prisoners. I had four blankets at this camp.

At SENDAI No. 1, SENDAI AREA, JAPAN, the camp was one previously used by miners. The huts were small and approximately fourteen prisoners were assigned to one room. The huts were constructed of wood on one side and two ends and the other side was paper doors. However as we were not in this camp in the winter time we did not suffer from the cold. The camp was clean but the latrines were unhygienic and inadequate. In the mine at SENDAI where the prisoners were forced to work there were no latrines and as a consequence the men had to work in unhealthy conditions. The huts were dry and bright at this camp.

(d) Use of prisoners of war on military works and operations

~~At SHAMSHUIPO CAMP, HONG KONG AREA, CHINA, parties of prisoners of war were forced to work on the KAITEK AIRPORT near KOWLOON, CHINA. While the prisoners were making and extending run ways the Japanese Airforce were using the Airport operationally.~~

At TOKYO 3D CAMP, YOKOHAMA, JAPAN, work parties of prisoners were forced to work at the NIPPON KOKEN ship yards on Japanese freighters and gun boats. Other work parties were forced to prepare trenches and concrete bunkers for use by the Japanese troops in defence of YOKOHAMA, JAPAN.

(e) Exposure of prisoners of war to danger of gun fire, bombing, etc.

In August, 1942, while work parties from SHAMSHUIPO CAMP were working at the KAITEK AIRPORT the Airport was raided by American bombers. However none of the prisoners were hurt or killed. ^{WMA}

SEAL

/s/ J.T. Shillington, Major
Notary Public

/s/ Charles A Clark
C 97586

When being transported from HONG KONG to NAGASAKI, JAPAN, in the TATUTA MARU about 1100 prisoners were stowed in the holds of the ship. As the ship was not convoyed but traveling alone it was vulnerable to attack by submarines and torpedoes, however no attack took place.

In March, 1945, American bombing raids became very heavy in the TOKYO, YOKOHAMA AREA in JAPAN. Work parties of prisoners performed their jobs in vulnerable spots particularly those that were working at the NIPPON KOKEN ship yards. In the ship yards we were not provided with air raid shelters but were driven in to the mess hall and had to sit on the floor. If the raids became very bad the power lines were put out of action and we would be forced to run about one and a half miles from the shipyards back to the camp at TOKYO 3D. As far as I know however, none of the prisoners were hurt or killed.

(f) Transportation of prisoners of war under improper conditions

I left HONG KONG, CHINA for JAPAN on the 12th day of January, 1943, in the TATUTA MARU along with about 1000 prisoners of war in the draft. We were all placed in holds in the ship. I would think that there was about 600 in the hold that I was in and it was very over crowded. It was very dark and the air was foul. There was only one small toilet for all of the prisoners in this hold and was totally inadequate. There was no washing facilities and we were not able to wash from the time we left HONG KONG till we got to NAGASAKI which was four days. We were never allowed on deck during the journey. We were fed three times a day with rice and mashed kikons, however it was inadequate. From NAGASAKI to YOKOHAMA, JAPAN we proceeded by train and the journey took about forty-eight hours. Conditions on the train were quite fair and in our coach everybody had a seat. Our coach had drinking water and two toilets made sanitary conditions adequate.

(g) Public exhibition or exposure to ridicule of prisoners of war

On December 30, 1941, Officers and other ranks from CHINA Command Headquarters at VICTORIA, HONG KONG, were forced to walk about six miles to SHAMSHUIPO CAMP. Though their personal belongings had previously been searched at Command Headquarters the Japanese guards went through their equipment again while enroute and strewed their belongings all over the place. During the march past civilians the Japanese guards would bump into some of the officers and would prod those that lagged with bayonets. This afforded considerable entertainment for the civilians, who were packed along the road from the ferry to SHAMSHUIPO.

About March, 1943, at TOKYO 3D CAMP, YOKOHAMA, JAPAN, L/Cpl Bob WARREN of the Canadian Provost Corps, was publicly whipped in front of Japanese civilian work men at the NIPPON KOKEN ship yards. He was whipped by a Japanese civilian guard named AMONA at the instigation of the Japanese interpreter employed at the NIPPON KOKEN ship yards, named IKEADA. This was a punishment administered because WARREN had been accused of touching a Japanese civilian on the head. Although on numerous occasions we had requested the Japanese to administer their punishment at the mess hall in the ship yards,

SEAL

/s/ J.T. Shillington, Major
Notary Public

/s/ Charles A. Clark
C 97586

they always made it a point to administer their punishment in the open after calling all of the Japanese civilians in the neighborhood to see this take place.

was

On the day that we arrived at SENDAI No. 1, SENDAI AREA, JAPAN we were all stripped naked and issued with a pair of pants and a tunic, Japanese issue, and one suit of Japanese under wear called a "G" string. This camp was situated in a valley and while we were standing naked about 600 civilians were watching the proceedings from surrounding hills. We were kept standing in this manner for approximately two hours. Although the weather was not really cold there was frost on the ground.

(h) Failure to provide prisoners of war with proper medical care, food or quarters

As I was a senior NCO able to carry on with the other rank personnel of Brigade Headquarters, "C" Force, I paid particular attention to the other ranks of this force and left the personnel of other units to be cared for by their own officers and NCO's, consequently my observations have been particularly limited to what actually affected the personnel of Brigade Headquarters, "C" Force. The following personnel of Brigade Headquarters, "C" Force died to my knowledge on the dates, at the place and from the causes more particularly set out here under.

<u>Rank</u>	<u>Name</u>	<u>Unit</u>	<u>Date of death</u>	<u>Place</u>	<u>Cause of death</u>
Sgt	A. CARTER	RCASC	22 Apr 1942	Bowen Road Hosp.	HONG KONG pneumonia and beri-beri
Sgt	J LITTLE	RCCS	5 June 1952	Bowen Road Hosp.	HONG KONG amoebic dysentery
Sgt	D LUMB	RCAPC	12 Sep 1942	Bowen Road Hosp.	HONG KONG amoebic dysentery
Sgt	W FEARCE	RCASC	5 Oct 1942	Bowen Road Hosp.	HONG KONG pellagra
Sgt	L WHITE	RCCS	25 Sep 1942	Bowen Road Hosp.	HONG KONG diphtheria
Pte	Paul CUSSON	RCCO	28 Sep 1942	Bowen Road Hosp.	HONG KONG diphtheria
Pte	T REDHEAD	RCCS	30 Sep 1942	Bowen Road Hospital	HONG KONG diphtheria
Sgt	J EMO	CPC	29 Apr 1943	TOKYO 3D YOKOHAMA,	JAPAN dysentery and starvation
S/Sgt	L ELLIS	RCAPC	? Feb 1943	TOKYO 3D, YOKOHAMA,	JAPAN starvation
Capt	TERRY		? ? 1942	Bowen Road Hospital	HONG KONG diphtheria relapse
CSM	TODD	Royal Rifles	Sprin 1944	TOKYO 3D, YOKOHAMA,	JAPAN killed by being crushed to death

At SHAMSHUIPO CAMP, HONG KONG AREA, CHINA, during October, November and December, 1942, a serious epidemic of diphtheria broke out. Actually the epidemic started at NORTH POINT CAMP, HONG KONG, CHINA, and spread to the SHAMSHUIPO CAMP. At first the Japanese refused to supply serum and medicines required by our medical officers and it was not until the death rate became very high that they eventually provided serum, medicine and medical supplies in inadequate quantities. Dysentery also broke out both in NORTH POINT and SHAMSHUIPO but here again lack of medical supplies resulted in numerous deaths. Every effort was made by Major CCAWFORD and other medical officers to obtain these supplies from the Japanese but they

was

SEAL

/s/ J.T. Shillington, Major
Notary Public

/s/ Charles A. Clark
C 97586

would not supply them. On one occasion at SHAMSHUIPO Hospital I heard Major CRAWFORD, RCAMC, ask the Japanese medical Officer, Major ITO for certain medical supplies and Major ITO replied through the interpreter INOUE or KAMLOOPS "that the easiest way to sure the prisoners would be to use a machine gun".

A TOKYO 3D, YOKOHAMA, JAPAN, the Japanese again refused to co-operate with our medical Officers in providing the necessary medicines and supplies and as a consequence twenty-two men died from various causes during our first year there, in 1943. The Japanese medical authorities tried to get our medical officers to use the "cure by fire" method for beri-beri but Capt REID steadfastly refused. However on numerous occasions the Japanese forced some of the medical orderlies to use this method. I believe the method is called moxibustian. As a result of the introduction of this method of curing the prisoners suffered from beri-beri rather than report sick.

At SENDAI No. 1, SENDAI AREA, JAPAN, work parties were forced to work in the coal mine and no first aid equipment or medicines were provided until the last week of the war, and consequently got no treatment for sickness or injuries until they were brought back to camp.

At NORTH POINT CAMP, HONG KONG, CHINA, and SHAMSHUIPO CAMP, HONG KONG AREA, CHINA, the food consisted mainly of rice and thin vegetable soup. Occasionally we were issued with small quantities of fish and on rarer occasions small quantities of meat. We also had one bun per meal per day but our own cooks made these from part flour and part rice. As there was no yeast the buns were like bannock. For the first two months at SHAMSHUIPO CAMP we had nothing but rice, later on however, we were given the rations as above mentioned. At no time however was the quantity ever adequate.

The first three or four months at TOKYO 3D CAMP, YOKOHAMA, JAPAN, the food situation was fairly good. We were then under the Japanese Army and we received a fair variety of foods, but at the end of four months the civilian guards took over the camp and the variety decreased and the quantity decreased. Conditions became progressively worse until we left this camp. Here again the quantity of food was totally inadequate for our needs.

At SENDAI No. 1, SENDAI AREA, JAPAN, the food conditions were every bit as bad as at TOKYO 3D and here unless a man worked he had his rations cut, usually by with drawing the bun that he would otherwise have had at each meal. The food consisted here of rice and soup made from pumpkin tops, sweet potato tops and dikon tops but not the vegetables themselves. In addition the entrails of sheep or chopped up horses head or the lower part of a cows leg would be put in the soup. As in all the other camps the quantity was totally inadequate for our needs. When taken a prisoner I weighed 169 pounds and when liberated I weighed 110 pounds.

(i) Collective punishment of a group for the offence of others

At NORTH POINT CAMP, HONG KONG, CHINA, about July, 1942, four Winnipeg Grenadier soldiers escaped among whom was Sgt PAYNE, I cannot remember the names of the three others. I heard that they were recaptured and killed.

Seal

/s/ J.T. Shillington, Major
Notary Public

/s/ Charles A. Clark
C 97586

would not supply them. On one occasion at SHAMSHUIPO Hospital I heard Major CRAWFORD, RCAMC, ask the Japanese medical Officer, Major ITO for certain medical supplies and Major ITO replied through the interpreter INOUE or KIMLOOPS "that the easiest way to sure the prisoners would be to use a machine gun".

A TOKYO 3D, YOKOHAMA, JAPAN, the Japanese again refused to co-operate with our medical Officers in providing the necessary medicines and supplies and as a consequence twenty-two men died from various causes during our first year there, in 1943. The Japanese medical authorities tried to get our medical officers to use the "cure by fire" method for beri-beri but Capt REID steadfastly refused. However on numerous occasions the Japanese forced some of the medical orderlies to use this method. I believe the method is called moxibustian. As a result of the introduction of this method of curing the prisoners suffered from beri-beri rather than report sick.

At SENDAI No. 1, SENDAI AREA, JAPAN, work parties were forced to work in the coal mine and no first aid equipment or medicines were provided until the last week of the war, and consequently got no treatment for sickness or injuries until they were brought back to camp.

At NORTH POINT CAMP, HONG KONG, CHINA, and SHAMSHUIPO CAMP, HONG KONG AREA, CHINA, the food consisted mainly of rice and thin vegetable soup. Occasionally we were issued with small quantities of fish and on rarer occasions small quantities of meat. We also had one bun per meal per day but our own cooks made these from part flour and part rice. As there was no yeast the buns were like bannock. For the first two months at SHAMSHUIPO CAMP we had nothing but rice, later on however, we were given the rations as above mentioned. At no time however was the quantity ever adequate.

The first three or four months at TOKYO 3D CAMP, YOKOHAMA, JAPAN, the food situation was fairly good. We were then under the Japanese Army and we received a fair variety of foods, but at the end of four months the civilian guards took over the camp and the variety decreased and the quantity decreased. Conditions became progressively worse until we left this camp. Here again the quantity of food was totally inadequate for our needs.

At SENDAI No. 1, SENDAI AREA, JAPAN, the food conditions were every bit as bad as at TOKYO 3D and here unless a man worked he had his rations cut, usually by with drawing the bun that he would otherwise have had at each meal. The food consisted here of rice and soup made from pumpkin tops, sweet potato tops and dikon tops but not the vegetables themselves. In addition the entrails of sheep or chopped up horses head or the lower part of a cows leg would be put in the soup. As in all the other camps the quantity was totally inadequate for our needs. When taken a prisoner I weighed 169 pounds and when liberated I weighed 110 pounds.

(i)

Collective punishment of a group for the offence of others

At NORTH POINT CAMP, HONG KONG, CHINA, about July, 1942, four Winnipeg Grenadier soldiers escaped among whom was Sgt PAYNE, I cannot remember the names of the three others. I heard that they were recaptured and killed.

Seal

/s/ J.T. Shillington, Major
Notary Public

/s/ Charles A. Clark
C 97586

would not supply them. On one occasion at SHAMSHUIPO Hospital I heard Major CRAWFORD, RCAMC, ask the Japanese medical Officer, Major ITO for certain medical supplies and Major ITO replied through the interpreter INOUE or KIMLOOPS "that the easiest way to sure the prisoners would be to use a machine gun".

A TOKYO 3D, YOKOHAMA, JAPAN, the Japanese again refused to co-operate with our medical Officers in providing the necessary medicines and supplies and as a consequence twenty-two men died from various causes during our first year there, in 1943. The Japanese medical authorities tried to get our medical officers to use the "cure by fire" method for beri-beri but Capt REID steadfastly refused. However on numerous occasions the Japanese forced some of the medical orderlies to use this method. I believe the method is called moxibustian. As a result of the introduction of this method of curing the prisoners suffered from beri-beri rather than report sick.

At SENDAI No. 1, SENDAI AREA, JAPAN, work parties were forced to work in the coal mine and no first aid equipment or medicines were provided until the last week of the war, and consequently got no treatment for sickness or injuries until they were brought back to camp.

At NORTH POINT CAMP, HONG KONG, CHINA, and SHAMSHUIPO CAMP, HONG KONG AREA, CHINA, the food consisted mainly of rice and thin vegetable soup. Occasionally we were issued with small quantities of fish and on rarer occasions small quantities of meat. We also had one bun per meal per day but our own cooks made these from part flour and part rice. As there was no yeast the buns were like bannock. For the first two months at SHAMSHUIPO CAMP we had nothing but rice, later on however, we were given the rations as above mentioned. At no time however was the quantity ever adequate.

The first three or four months at TOKYO 3D CAMP, YOKOHAMA, JAPAN, the food situation was fairly good. We were then under the Japanese Army and we received a fair variety of foods, but at the end of four months the civilian guards took over the camp and the variety decreased and the quantity decreased. Conditions became progressively worse until we left this camp. Here again the quantity of food was totally inadequate for our needs.

At SENDAI No. 1, SENDAI AREA, JAPAN, the food conditions were every bit as bad as at TOKYO 3D and here unless a man worked he had his rations cut, usually by with drawing the bun that he would otherwise have had at each meal. The food consisted here of rice and soup made from pumpkin tops, sweet potato tops and dikon tops but not the vegetables themselves. In addition the entrails of sheep or chopped up horses head or the lower part of a cows leg would be put in the soup. As in all the other camps the quantity was totally inadequate for our needs. When taken a prisoner I weighed 169 pounds and when liberated I weighed 110 pounds.

(i) Collective punishment of a group for the offence of others

At NORTH POINT CAMP, HONG KONG, CHINA, about July, 1942, four Winnipeg Grenadier soldiers escaped among whom was Sgt PAYNE, I cannot remember the names of the three others. I heard that they were recaptured and killed.

Seal

/s/ J.T. Shillington, Major
Notary Public

/s/ Charles A. Clark
C 97586

Subsequent to this escape the whole camp was called out on parade about 2300 hours at night and kept standing on parade in the rain until about 0800 hours the following morning. Actually the parade was broken up in to groups and those who were in the same huts as occupied by the fellows who escaped were kept standing longer than others. I believe that this collective punishment was administered because of the escape.

About May, 1942, on the instructions of Colonel TOKINAGA, the Japanese Commandant of prison camps in the HONG KONG AREA, all prisoners were instructed to sign an undertaking that they would not attempt to escape and we were told that we would have to remain standing on parade until such time as we signed. On this occasion we were kept on parade for about three hours because Cpl PORTER of the Royal Rifles refused to sign. He was then taken by the Japanese and sent to Stanley Barracks Prison.

At TOKYO 3D CAMP, YOKOHAMA, JAPAN, about March, 1943, the whole camp was made to stand at attention in the huts from about 2100 hours until about 0300 hours the following morning. This collective punishment was for the failure to salute Japanese personnel, irregardless of rank and also because one of the prisoners had broken his dishes. The prisoner who broke his dishes was forced to straddle a broom and run up and down in the aisles of the hut, saying and repeating, "I am sorry I broke my dishes". This was kept up for about two hours. This collective punishment was administered by the Japanese interpreter KONDO with the approval and concurrence of Lieut OMORI, the Camp Commandant who was also present.

(j)

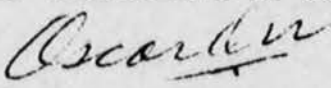
Miscellaneous

Attached hereto and marked Exhibit "A" is a photograph upon which I have indicated by the letter "X" my identification of the Japanese interpreter INO who was known to the prisoners as "KAMLOOFS". This Japanese interpreter was at SHAMSHUIPO CAMP, HONG KONG AREA, CHINA, and I would describe him as being about five feet, six inches tall, weighed about 140 pounds, about 35 years of age, long lean face, black close cropped hair, fairly sharp features. He spoke good English and told us that he had been educated in CANADA at the University of Victoria and that his mother and father were still in CANADA. This man made life miserable for the prisoners by perpetual slappings and beatings.

Sworn before me at the City of Toronto
in the County of York)
this 22nd day of January, 1946)
consisting of 6 pages) /s/ Charles A Clark
each signed by Deponent) C 97586

/s/ J.T. Shillington, Major
A Notary Public in and for
the Province of Ontario
Dominion of Canada.

Certified a true copy of an original document compared by me
and certified this 4th day of October 1946 at the City of
Tokyo, Japan.


(O. Orr) Lieut-Colonel
Canadian Army

Dominion of Canada)
Province of Ontario) In the matter of alleged war crimes committed
County of York) against Allied P'sW
)
)
To Wit:)

I, B 89145 Cpl Edward James Curtis, R.C.A.S.C., CA., presently attached to Malton Convalescent Hospital, Malton, Ontario, home address, 174 Delaware Avenue, Toronto Ontario, home telephone number LLOYDBROOK 5870, make oath and say as follows:-

1. I enlisted in the Canadian Army on the 10th day of October, 1939, at Toronto, Ontario and was allotted regimental number B 89145 in the R.C.A.S.C. On the 18th day of October, 1941, I was posted to Brigade Headquarters, "C" Force and on the 23rd day of October, 1941, I left Ottawa, Ontario, with Brigade Headquarters, "C" Force, and arrived at HONG KONG, CHINA, on the 16th day of November, 1941. On the 25th day of December, 1941, I was taken prisoner by the Japanese at HONG KONG, CHINA.

2. After my capture I was confined in the following enemy camps and hospitals:-

SHAMSHUIPO CAMP, HONG KONG AREA CHINA
30 December 1941 to 20 January 1942
NORTH POINT CAMP, HONG KONG, CHINA
20 January 1942 to September 1942
SHAMSHUIPO CAMP, HONG KONG AREA, CHINA
September 1942 to January 1943
TOKYO 3D, YOKOHAMA, JAPAN
January 1943 to March 1945
OHASI, near KAMICHI, JAPAN
March 1945 to 7 September 1945

3. I have the following information in my possession regarding certain war crimes which I believe should be published for the purpose of aiding the War Crimes Commission in punishing the perpetrators:-

(a) Tortures, beatings or other cruelties

~~Around the month of November, 1941, at SHAMSHUIPO CAMP, HONG KONG AREA, CHINA, MAJOR ATKINSON of the Royal Rifles and CAPT. NORRIS of the Winnipeg Grenadiers, were administered a severe beating by the Japanese interpreter INOUE known as "KAMLOOPS". They were slapped, punched, knocked down and severely kicked several times. For some considerable time after this beating MAJOR ATKINSON walked with a limp and had to use a cane. Both of these officers I believe had to receive hospital treatment after the beating. The circumstances from which the beating arose are as follows: At 1600 hours on the day in question a muster parade was called and two night orderlies failed to appear, on parade. Their absence was not disclosed on the parade state submitted by MAJOR ATKINSON and CAPT. NORRIS and the Japanese interpreter "KAMLOOPS" was under the impression that they were trying to get away with something. This beating was administered in front of all the prisoners in the camp who were on parade. I would describe the Japanese interpreter INOUE, Nicknamed "KAMLOOPS" as follows: height about 5'9" tall, weight 165 lbs., about 24 or 25 years of age, long and full face, high cheek bones, did not wear glasses, teeth fairly even, sharp features, spoke English exceedingly well with a Canadian accent. I believe he was born, brought up and educated in BRITISH COLUMBIA CANADA. He was well built and gave~~

/s/ J.T. Shillington.....
(J.T. Shillington) Major
Notary Public
SEAL
J.T. Shillington
NOTARY PUBLIC
ONTARIO

/s/ E. Curtis.....
(B 89145 Cpl Curtis E.)

PROSECUTION
EXHIBIT No 93

PA 93

-2-

the appearance of being muscular and athletic. He walked with a swagger, as if he was showing off. He showed a marked antipathy to all white men and to Canadians in particular. He seemed to have a complex about Canadians.

Attached hereto and marked Exhibit "A" is a photograph shown to me upon which I have indicated by the letter "X" my identification of the Japanese interpreter INOUE, known as "KAM-LOOPS". This Japanese was considered a bad actor and made life generally miserable for the prisoners, particularly Canadians. He perpetually administered slappings and minor beatings for little or no reason. By the letter "Y" I indicate my identification of another Japanese interpreter known as KOCHI. I would describe him as follows: about 5'7" tall, weight about 135 lbs., about 42 or 43 years of age, long, thin face, sharp features, he wore glasses at times, black rimmed Japanese Army type, teeth appeared to be even and he had a lot of gold fillings, he was of slim build and did not give the appearance of being muscular or athletic although he was a good ball player. He spoke good English and as far as I know treated the prisoners quite fairly at all times. I do not know of him actually beating any of the prisoners at any time.

Some time during the fall of 1943, I cannot remember the exact date, SGT WEST of the Canadian Dental Corps, was administered a series of severe beatings by the Japanese interpreter KONDO, at TOKYO 3D, YOKOHAMA, JAPAN. The beatings took place at daily intervals for almost a month and consisted of slapping, punching, beatings with a belt, beatings with a rubber soled running shoe, knocking down and kicking. The circumstances from which this beating arose are as follows: KONDO alleged that SGT WEST had sold a pair of Japanese army issue boots to a Japanese civilian and he attempted to secure from SGT WEST the name of the person from whom he had obtained the boots. SGT WEST refused to divulge this information. He was therefore beaten at least once every day and sometimes often in an attempt to break him down so that he would give the information required. Eventually RFN SIRROCO of the ^{Winnipeg Grenadiers} ~~Royal Rifles~~ admitted ownership of the boots and the beatings to SGT WEST then ceased. RFN SIRROCO was beaten and then both RFN SIRROCO and SGT WEST were charged and tried by Japanese court martial and were sentenced to three and eight months, respectively in the TOKYO Prison. I do not know whether SGT WEST or RFN SIRROCO suffered any permanent injuries as a result of the beating.

I would describe the Japanese interpreter KONDO as follows: about 5'8" tall, weight about 140 lbs., about 22 or 23 years of age, round, fat face, full cheeks, high cheek bones, light complexioned, teeth regular but protruded slightly, he wore glasses, black rimmed Japanese army type. He did not speak English very well and was not considered a very good interpreter. He was of slim build and did not give the appearance of being muscular or athletic. He looked like a type that might have Tuberculosis. The beatings to SGT WEST took place on the parade square, in the camp guard room, in the hut, in the camp Administration building, and I saw these beatings take place in all of these places at various times.

Some time during 1944, I just cannot remember the exact date, PTE BRASCOVITCH of the Winnipeg Grenadiers, was administered a very severe beating by two of the Japanese camp staff, who were Ex-Army personnel and whose names were BABA and SHEBATA. When PTE BRASCOVITCH returned one evening with the work party to which he was attached, he was accused by BABA of not having properly maintained his underwear. BABA started in to admin-

/s/ J. T. Shillington.....
(J. T. Shillington) Major
Notary Public

SEAL
J. T. SHILLINGTON
NOTARY PUBLIC
ONTARIO

/s/ E. Curtis.....
(E. B. 89145 Cpl Curtis E.)

ister a beating to him on the parade square. He was then taken to the camp Administration building and both BABA and SHEBATA gave him a severe beating. He was slapped, punched, knocked down and severely kicked by both of these Japanese. He was knocked unconscious and became delirious and eventually had to be carried to the camp hospital. The beating lasted about two hours and was almost continuous. I saw the beating administered both on the parade square and in the camp Administration building. The Japanese interpreter named KOYINAGA forced BABA and SHEBATA to stop the beating. I would describe the Japanese BABA as follows: height about 5'8" tall, weight about 150 lbs., about 26 or 27 years of age, long thin face, sunken cheeks, high cheek bones, flat features, I think he wore glasses occasionally, teeth regular but protruded slightly, thin build, gave the appearance of being muscular, but I believe he suffered from Tuberculosis. He had a sickly yellow complexion. I believe his job in the camp was a clerk in the camp Administration office. I cannot recall any other distinguishing features. I would describe the Japanese SHEBATA as follows: about 5'6" tall, weight about 160 lbs., about 30 years of age, round, fat face, flat features, I do not think he wore glasses, teeth regular and were prominent. He was well built and inclined to be fat, gave the appearance of being muscular. He could speak English slightly. I cannot recall any other distinguishing features.

Slappings and minor beatings were every day occurrences and were administered by KONDO, BABA, SHEBATA and another Japanese by the name of YAMINAKA. These beatings were so numerous and happened so often that I cannot recall specific details.

(b) Escapes

On the 23th day of December, 1941, four British personnel and myself escaped from the University Building at HONG KONG, CHINA. Two of the British personnel were Petty officers in the British Navy and two were Privates in the R.A.M.C. I cannot now remember their names. We were away from our billets for approximately twelve hours and were not recaptured but returned voluntarily as our arrangements for escape had fallen through. Our arrangements for escape had been made through a Chinese driver named PING, who had been attached to R.A.S.C. Transport at HONG KONG. He confirmed arrangements for escape on the 27th day of December, 1941, but when we arrived at the meeting place on the 28th he did not show up. I never did see or hear of him again and I believe he was caught by the Japanese. His home was in HONG KONG.

(c) Sabotage

At TOKYO 3D CAMP, YOKOHAMA, JAPAN, I believe it was some time during 1944, ten of the prisoners co-operated in setting fire to the mess hall and other buildings at the NIPPON KOKEN ship building yards, just outside of YOKOHAMA. The following buildings were completely destroyed; the mess hall, the pattern room, the tool shop, the riveting shop, and the Japanese civilian mess and locker room. CPL CAMERON of the R.C.O.C. actually lit the fire that destroyed the above mentioned buildings. The following prisoner personnel co-operated in securing the combustible materials which were used to set the fire.

/s/ J.T. Shillington.....
(J.T. Shillington) Major

/s/ E. Curtis.....
(B. 80145 Cpl Curtis E.)

SEAL
J.T. SHILLINGTON
NOTARY PUBLIC
ONTARIO

W
~~S. SGT CLARK of the Canadian Postal Corps, CPL AXFORD, R.C.A.-
 S.C., and myself, CPL CURTIS. The following other Prisoner
 personnel co-operated in securing the combustible materials
 which were used in setting the fire to the buildings above
 mentioned. COMMANDER DOCKWIELER, US Navy, SGT ELLIS,
 R.C.A.P.C., SGT EMO, Canadian Postal Corps, and there were
 two or three others whose names I cannot now remember. I am
 not just sure whose suggestion it was that the fire be set
 but I do know that it was the support given us by COMMANDER
 DOCKWIELER, US Navy, that brought the plans to fruition.
 For two days after the fire all the prisoners were confined to
 the camp while the Japanese investigated it. The whole camp
 was searched but the Japanese were never able to pin the
 blame on any of the prisoners and the matter was then dropped.~~

(d) Use of prisoners of war on enemy military works and operations

~~Work parties of prisoners at SHAMSHUIPO CAMP, HONG KONG AREA,
 CHINA, were forced to work at the KAITEK AIRPORT, just outside
 of KOWLOON, CHINA. At the same time as this work was in pro-
 gress the Japanese Airforce were using the Airport operationally.
 Work parties of prisoners at TOKYO 3D, YOKOHAMA, JAPAN, were
 forced to work on gun boats in the NIPPON KOKEN ship building
 yards. I myself was employed at welding and cutting steel
 plates on the gun boats.~~

Sworn before me at the City of Toronto)
 in the County of York)
 the 9th day of March, 1946)
 consisting of 4 pages) /s/ E. Curtis.....
 each signed by Deponent) (B89145 Cpl. Curtis E.)

/s/ J.T. Shillington.....
 (J.T. Shillington) Major
 A Notary Public in and for
 the Province of Ontario
 Dominion of Canada

SEAL
 J.T. SHILLINGTON
 NOTARY PUBLIC
 ONTARIO

Certified true copy of an original document compared
 by me and certified this 24 day of June 1946 at the
 City of Tokyo, Japan.

J.D.C. Boland
 (J.D.C. Boland) Capt, Canadian Army
 Member of Canadian War Crimes Liaison Detachment

RESTRICTED

For the WAR CRIMES OFFICE

Judge Advocate General's Department -- War Department

United States of America

In the matter of events observed and * Perpetuation of the Testimony of
knowledge of incidents at POW Camp 11-D * Dr. Edwin S. Kagy, 2618 Calhoun
Tsurumi, Suburb of Yokohama, Honshu, * Street, New Orleans, Louisiana.
Japan. *

Taken at: Tulane Medical Center, 1430 Tulane Avenue, New Orleans,
Louisiana.

Date: 21 November 1946.

In the Presence of: John T. McClarnen, Special Agent, 112th CIC Detach-
ment, Fourth Army.

Q. State your name and present address.

A. Edwin S. Kagy, 2618 Calhoun Street, New Orleans, Louisiana.

Q. What is your profession?

A. I am a practicing physician. I am at present also a teacher at the
Tulane University Medical School, New Orleans, Louisiana.

Q. Were you ever in the service of the United States?

A. I became a Regular Army Medical Corps Officer on 17 March 1936 and
served through 30 September 1946. I attained the rank of Lieut.
Colonel.

~~Q. In what theater of operations did you serve in World War II?~~

A. I arrived in the Philippines 20 February 1941.

Q. Were you ever a Prisoner of War? If so, describe conditions under which
you were captured and interned.

A. Yes. I became a Prisoner of War of the Japanese with the fall of
Corregidor on May 6, 1942. I was then assigned to the Field Hospital,
Fort Mills, Corregidor, P. I.

Q. Describe your itinerary as a Prisoner of War. (7) /s/ESK

A. I was removed from the Philippines by the Japanese, by ship, and
arrived on the island of Honshu, Japan, 1X October 1943. I shunted
around various Prisoner of War camps on Honshu and spent most of my
time at Omori Prisoner of War Camp, Japan.

Q. In what other camps in Honshu, Japan, were you located?

A. I landed at Mojii, Honshu, Japan, on October 7, 1943 and was taken
to Omori Headquarters Prisoner of War Camp in Tokyo. On October 28

RESTRICTED

PROSECUTION
EXHIBIT No. 94

PX 94

WWS I was taken to the Shinagawa Hospital Prison Camp where I remained until January 1, 1944. I was then transferred, because of the occurrence of an acute emergency, involving prisoners of war, due to the collapse of a barracks building in which they were housed, to the Prisoner of War Camp at Niigata, Honshu, Japan; this camp was known as 5-D. I remained at this camp where conditions were more adverse until February 20, 1944; then returned to the Shinagawa Hospital, POW Camp where I remained as operating surgeon until May 3, 1944.

On May 3, 1944, I was transferred to the POW Camp designated as 11-D, situated in Tsuremi, an industrial suburb of Yokohama, located /s/ESK between Yokohama and Tokyo City. I remained at the Tsuremi /s/ESK Camp until May 12, 1945, being then transferred to Omori Headquarters POW Camp on a small island in Tokyo Bay where I remained until repatriated by American Naval personnel on August 29, 1945.

Q. Give me a description of the Tsuremi POW Camp and can you name the Japanese Camp Commander?

A. Tsuremi POW Camp was situated in the heart of an industrial district, it was a small enclosure approximately 150 meters square enclosed by a high board fence and consisted of two large connecting barracks, which could be more aptly likened to American barns and which together were capable of housing 1,000 POWs under the conditions enforced by the Japanese. During my confinement in this camp, the POW complement was of approximately 500 Canadian enlisted men, three officers of the Line of U. S. Navy. One Canadian Medical Officer and myself. During my stay at the camp at Tsuremi, the Japanese Camp Commander was a first Lieut., Masao Uwamori, who had been in command of the Canadian POWs, as I understand the matter, for at least 12 months preceeding my arrival at the camp and who remained in command until early in April 1945 when he was transferred elsewhere. According to hearsay evidence, Lt. Uwamori had been far less humane in his treatment of POWs in the year preceeding my arrival, and again according to hearsay evidence had abused Canadian POWs in unwarranted fashion.

Q. Can you give me a physical description of Uwamori?
region

because of

A. Uwamori was an unusual Japanese being much taller than the average Japanese. I would estimate his height at six feet. He was extremely active physically; his facial features were characteristic, widness of the malay, but rather unusual thick lips. He had many gold teeth; "bow-legged" were a noteworthy feature of his physical build. This man had been educated abroad, in England, if I /s/ESK remember, and spoke English with remarkable fluency.

SUB → Q. Did you ever personally witness the mistreatment of Canadian enlisted men by Uwamori? WWS

A. No.

Q. Did you ever personally observe other Japanese mistreating Canadian POWs?

A. Yes, on numerous occasions. I have repeatedly seen Canadian enlisted men severely beaten without warrant by Japanese Military and civilian persons subordinate to Uwamori upon occasions when he was present to witness such beatings and I vividly remember his failure to interfere. Although I did not personally see these incidents, reliable hearsay evidence was that during my stay in the camp,

RESTRICTED

Uwamori personally administered corporal punishment to Canadian POWs; such punishment consisted primarily of the slapping of the face. /s/ESK

Q. What is your opinion of Uwamori?

A. I had many times stated the opinion, and I still hold that opinion, that Uwamori was the most humane Japanese Military person whom I encountered during my period as a POW. I hold this belief because in general he did not permit the practice of withholding duly issued rations from POWs; he manifested definite interest in the health of POWs as demonstrated by his rather numerous personal trips made to escort me and sick POWs to the POW hospital at Shinagawa in Tokyo, often times in the dead of night. As nearly as I know, the POWs in Uwamori's camp got a relatively large percentage of the Red Cross relief supplies due them, than did the POWs in any other camp. Further, in my opinion, Uwamori was the only Japanese officer, whom I had knowledge of, who ever conducted even a semblance of a trial in the case of POWs accused of various delinquents. In spite of these points in his favor, I would say that in my opinion, Uwamori was guilty of a number of crimes against POWs. These included: 1. Failure to issue American Red Cross blankets or overcoats which were in his custody to POWs at a time when they did not have adequate clothing or bed clothing. 2. Failure to allow the issue of American Red Cross Medical supplies in adequate amounts. 3. Failure in at least one instance to issue stores of American Red Cross food supplies in his custody to POWs. It should be noted that in addition to his failure to make relief supplies available to POWs, he is the more culpable in that he permitted the use and consumption of such supplies by Japanese troops. As I remember, complete records of the status of every Canadian POW were kept and should now be in the custody of Captain John A. G. Reid, Royal Canadian Army Medical Corps; last address, in so far as I know, is #5 Scholfield Ave., Toronto, Canada.

Q. What in your opinion is the reason for the death of, if any, the Canadian soldiers at Tsuremi POW Camp during your stay?

A. I should say that the deaths were due to several factors; primarily malnutrition and infection with a stomach worm, acquired when the POWs were living under extreme conditions in Hong Kong, China. /s/ESK

Q. Do you possess knowledge of any letter of recommendation given to Uwamori?

A. I do not possess knowledge of any letter of recommendation given to Uwamori?

Q. Do you know of any letters given to Japanese personnel by Americans who were the only prison medical officers at the Shinagawa POW Camp in About Christmas time, 1943, Dr. M.L. Gottlieb, Lt. Medical Corps, USN, and I, who were the only prison medical officers at the Shinagawa POW Camp in Tsuremi, Japan, gave into the hands of Dr. Hiroshii Fujii, a Japanese Non-Com officer in charge of that hospital camp, a letter in which we expressed gratitude to him for his efforts in making available to us, for the treatment of POWs, through the Japanese Red Cross, a kit of surgical tools. It should be emphasized that this letter was so worded as to thank Dr. Fujii for his efforts in securing the surgical apparatus and no other praise or commendation of him was expressed.

A. /s/ESK

Q. Is there anything further you wish to tell me?

RESTRICTED

Uwamori personally administered corporal punishment to Canadian POWs; such punishment consisted primarily of the slapping of the face. /s/ESK

Q. What is your opinion of Uwamori?

A. I had many times stated the opinion, and I still hold that opinion, that Uwamori was the most humane Japanese military person whom I encountered during my period as a POW. I hold this belief because in general he did not permit the practice of withholding duly issued rations from POWs; he manifested definite interest in the health of POWs as demonstrated by his rather numerous personal trips made to escort me and sick POWs to the POW hospital at Shinagawa in Tokyo, often times in the dead of night. As nearly as I know, the POWs in Uwamori's camp got a relatively large percentage of the Red Cross relief supplies due them, than did the POWs in any other camp. Further, in my opinion, Uwamori was the only Japanese officer, whom I had knowledge of, who ever conducted even a semblance of a trial in the case of POWs accused of various delinquencies. ~~In spite of these points in his favor, I would say that in my opinion, Uwamori was guilty of a number of crimes against POWs. These included: 1. Failure to issue American Red Cross blankets or overcoats which were in his custody to POWs at a time when they did not have adequate clothing or bed clothing. 2. Failure to allow the issue of American Red Cross Medical supplies in adequate amounts. 3. Failure in at least one instance to issue stores of American Red Cross food supplies in his custody to POWs. It should be noted that in addition to his failure to make relief supplies available to POWs, he is the more culpable in that he permitted the use and consumption of such supplies by Japanese troops. As I remember, complete records of the status of every Canadian POW were kept and should now be in the custody of Captain John A. G. Reid, Royal Canadian Army Medical Corps; last address, in so far as I know, is #5 Scholfield Ave., Toronto, Canada.~~

Q. What in your opinion is the reason for the death of, if any, the Canadian soldiers at Tsuremi POW Camp during your stay?

A. I should say that the deaths were due to several factors; ^{primarily} malnutrition and infection with a stomach worm, acquired when the POWs were living under extreme conditions in Hong Kong, China. /s/ESK

Q. Do you possess knowledge of any letter of recommendation given to Uwamori?

A. ~~I do not possess knowledge of any letter of recommendation given to Uwamori?~~

Q. Do you know of any letters given to Japanese personnel by Americans who were the only prison medical officers at the Shinagawa POW

A. Camp in About Christmas time, 1943, Dr. M.L. Gottlieb, Lt. Medical Corps, USN, and I, who were the only prison medical officers at the Shinagawa POW Camp in Tsuremi, Japan, gave into the hands of Dr. Hiroshii Fujii, a Japanese Non-Com officer in charge of that hospital camp, a letter in which we expressed gratitude to him for his efforts in making available to us, for the treatment of POWs, through the Japanese Red Cross, a kit of surgical tools. It should be emphasized that this letter was so worded as to thank Dr. Fujii for his efforts in securing the surgical apparatus and no other praise or commendation of him was expressed.

Q. Is there anything further you wish to tell me?

RESTRICTED

A. Of all the Japanese Military persons I saw, Uwamori was the most humane. I say this despite knowledge of the different crimes which he committed or condoned.

n /s/ESK

/s/ Edwin S. Kagy
Edwin S. Kagy

STATE OF LOUISIANA)
) SS
ORLEANS PARISH)

I, Edwin S. Kagy, of lawful age, being duly sworn on oath, state that I have read the foregoing transcription of my interrogation and all the answers contained therein are true to the best of my knowledge and belief.

/s/ Edwin S. Kagy
Edwin S. Kagy

Subscribed and sworn to before me this 23 day of November 1946.

/s/ John T. McClarnon
John T. McClarnon,
Asst. Adjutant General,
Fourth Army.

C E R T I F I C A T E

I, John T. McClarnon, Special Agent 112th CIC Detachment, Fourth Army, certify that on 21 November 1946, personally appeared before me Edwin S. Kagy and gave the foregoing answers to the several questions set forth; that after his testimony had been transcribed the said Edwin S. Kagy read the same and affixed his signature thereto in my presence.

Date: 23 November 1946.

/s/ John T. McClarnon
John T. McClarnon
Special Agent, 112th CIC Det.
Fourth Army

A CERTIFIED TRUE COPY

C. A. Muzzy
CLAUDE A. MUZZY
C.N.O., U.S.A.

RESTRICTED

FROM: HOCKER CO FTMACARTHUR /INTELLIGENCE FLD OFF/
TO : CINCPAC,
CG EIGHTH ARMY (ATTN CHIEF WC DEFENSE DIV)
INFO: CG 6TH PRES OF SF CALIF (ATTN AMGBI)

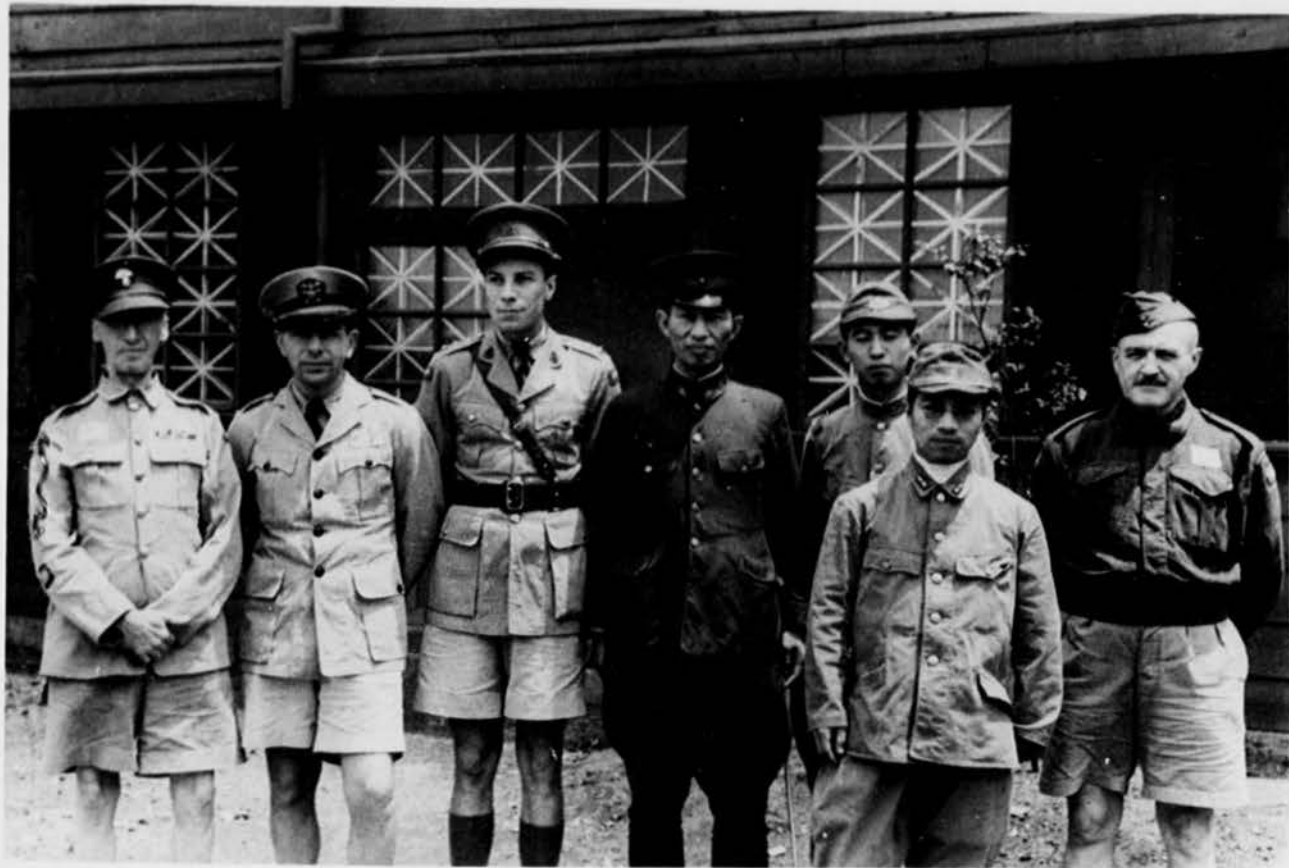
RE TWX REQ WC INTERROGATION OF ORVILLE R STANDORD, 120 12TH STREET, MANHATTAN BEACH, CALIF RE JAPANESE LT MAUAO UWAMORI, CAMP COMMANDANT, 10-D POW CAMP, KAWASAKI, JAPAN, SUMMARY STANDARDS TESTIMONY AS FOLLOWS "AFFIANT KNEW UWAMORI FROM ABOUT 1 JUNE 43 TO MIDDLE APRIL 45 AS CO POW CAMP 10-D. AFFIANT SPOKE WITH LT UWAMORI AVERAGE 1 PER WEEK TO 1 IN 2 WEEKS DEPENDING UWAMORIS VISITS TO 10-D. UWAMORI CONSIDERATE AND COOPERATIVE RE CAMP PROBLEMS BROUGHT UP BY AFFIANT. UWAMORI CAMP COMMANDANT AT TIME DAVIS BEATEN BUT HAD NO KNOWLEDGE OF BEATING SINCE UNIFORMED BY SUBORDINATES. AFFIANT DID NOT PROTEST BEATING OF DAVIS TO UWAMORI SINCE CIRCUMSTANCES DID NOT WARRANT PROTEST. "CONFIRMING AFFIDAVIT FOLLOWING AIR MILEND REFER FMCIC 1496.

TOO: 4/152215/Z TOR: 4/160533/Z THI:

THIS IS A TRUE CERTIFIED COPY?

Burton L. Philips
Major J. A. D.

DEFENSE
EXHIBIT A



DEFENSE
EXHIBIT *B*



DEFENSE
EXHIBIT

C

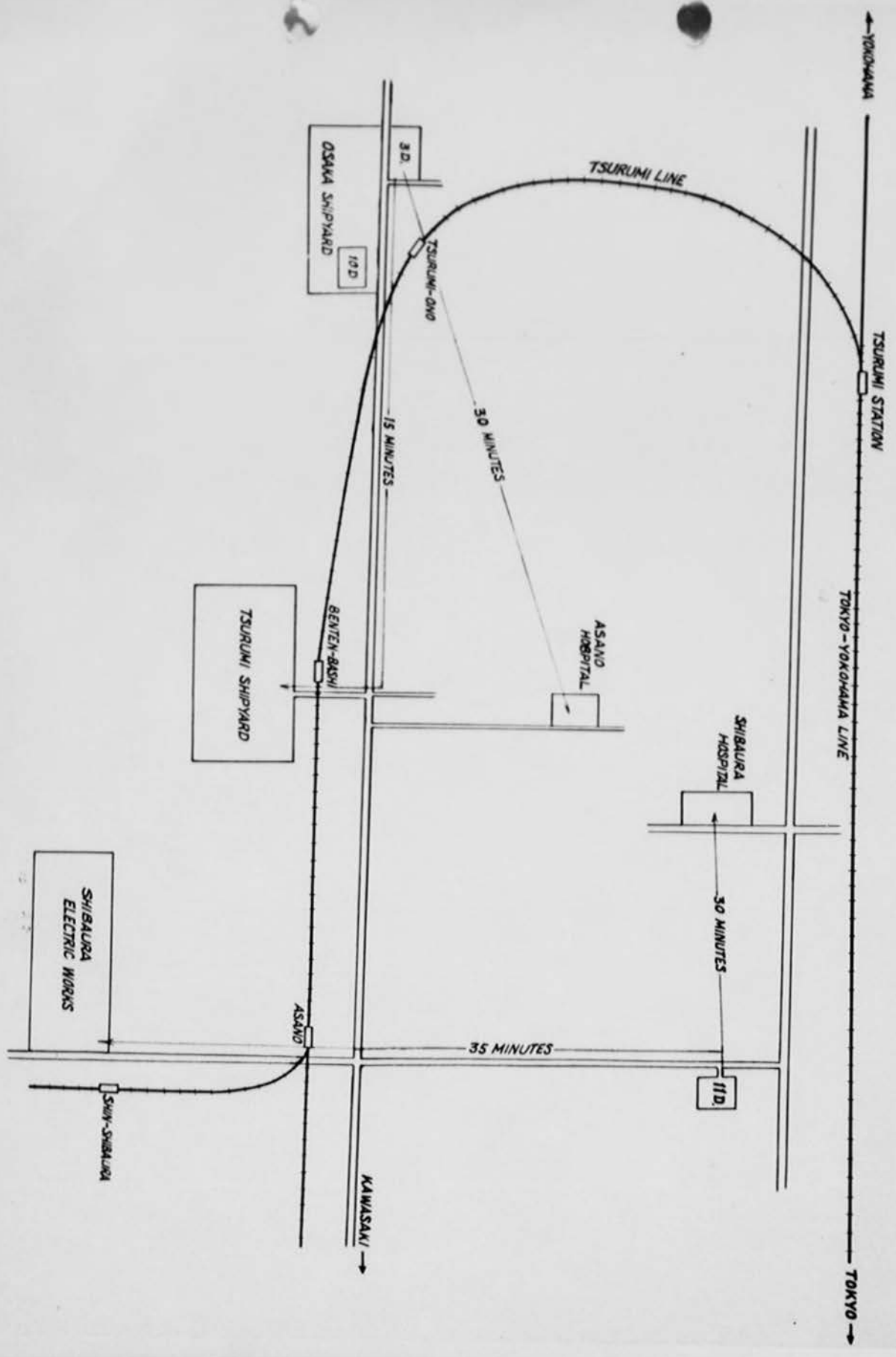


DEFENSE
EXHIBIT *D*



DEFENSE
EXHIBIT E

DIAGRAM OF TSURUMI AREA



DEFENSE
EXHIBIT

F

Blank form: The Japanese POW Information Bureau.

BA 24 Extract from a file (Part 1) concerning
Internment and transfer.

I hereby certify that this document is an exact
and correct extraction of the official document
in our files.

November 27th, 1946.

Koji Yokoi (sealed)
Secretary,
Japanese POW Information Bureau.

Number: To-Fu-Jo No.10 (No.10, Tokyo POW Camp Information)
Subject: A report of suggestion concerning the transfer of part
of the POWs who had been despatched to the Tsurumi
Dockyard of the Nippon Kokan.
Date: January 10th, 1945.
From: The Commandant of Tokyo POW Camp.
To: The Commander of Eastern Forces.

A Despatch Camp was established at the Tsurumi Dockyard of the
Nippon Kokan, which was located in the Tsurumi ward, Yokohama
City, Kanagawa Prefecture.

On January 21st, 1943, 500 persons POWs were despatched there.

Since its establishment the employer's treatment and guidance
for POWs has not been satisfactory in many respects, consequently
resulting in many sick patients. As a result of the unsatisfactory
labor situation, 23 deaths have occurred during a period from the
establishment up to December, 1943. There were many serious cases
in November last year; i.e., 134 cases. After having recognized
the conditions of medical examinations and treatments in the
Despatch Camp as not proper, I had 96 POWs sent to the sick rooms
attached to this camp and they have been under medical treatment.

They are convalescing gradually. The number of patients in the
said despatch Camp are 30 persons at present.

Furthermore, as the same Dockyard accommodated many Korean laborers
in July, 1944, he was required to use POWs labor as well as the
Korean laborers. He also requested to have POWs avoid contact with the
Korean laborers and POWs from the viewpoint of anti-espionage measures.
However, he applied for a cancellation of despatching POWs because of the
impossibility of carrying out these requests. However, he withdrew
that application in November, the same year, because he could not

DEFENSE
EXHIBIT

6

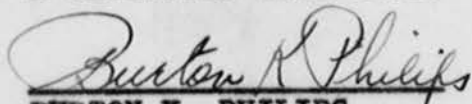
engaged the Korean laborers as a plan thereafter.

As mentioned above, there were many unsuitable cases to be pointed out to the employer's management for POWs. It was recognized that the employer's intention had been more or less improved since November, 1944, however, there are still many unsuitable points in the employer's management.

Disposition for the condition mentioned above:

1. It shall be suitable to order a cancellation of despatching POWs when if the employer's management for POWs would be unsuitable and many sick cases would still occur and results of labor would be unsatisfactory in the future.
2. I believe it is necessary that 96 POWs who are under medical treatment in the sick ward attached to this camp at present, shall be transferred to the main Camp immediately and be put under suitable protection and after having their healths recovered, they shall be re-transferred to a place where a management for them will be suitable and to have them served in increasing production.

A CERTIFIED TRUE COPY:


BURTON K. PHILIPS
Major JAGD

27 August 1945

Lieutenant Uamori,
Imperial Japanese Army.

Dear Sir:-

We have learned from Lieutenant Chisuwa that you are well. He has kindly offered to have this letter delivered to you.

We both hope to see you before we leave Japan but in case we do not, we wish to thank you for your efforts to treat us and our men both kindly and fairly.

If you can, please send our regards to Mr. Koyanagi and thank him for us for his good work as interpreter at Tsurumi.

S/ J.A.G.Reid

(J.A.G. Reid) Captain,
Royal Canadian Army Medical Corps.

S/ Charles R. Finn

(Charles R. Finn) Lieut.(J.G.)
United States Naval Reserve

CERTIFIED A TRUE COPY:

William T. Martin Jr.

WILLIAM T. MARTIN, JR
MAJOR INFANTRY
SUMMARY COURT

D. J. Ex
H

DEFENSE
EXHIBIT H

SUPPLEMENTARY DEPOSITION

CANADA)
PROVINCE OF MANITOBA)
TO WIT:) In the matter of personnel held Prisoner
of War by the Japanese, and in the matter
of Supplementary Deposition of Ex-No.
H.77648, Pte. John KITT, Winnipeg Grenadiers, C.A.

I, JOHN KITT, of Kenora, in the Province of Ontario, Merchant, make oath and say:

1. I am the same person as No. H. 77648 Pte. John KITT, who was a member of His Majesty's Canadian Army and who made a deposition concerning incidents which occurred while a prisoner of war of the Japanese, which said deposition was sworn on the 7th day of February, 1946.

2. In the said deposition, in paragraph 12 thereof, I stated as follows: "I told him that we had been informed by Lieut. Wamori that only soldiers could punish us as we were soldiers ourselves." The Lieut. Wamori referred to in the quotation from my said deposition was at the time that the incidents described in the said deposition occurred the Camp Commander of the prisoner of war camp known as Tokyo 3"D".

3. The said Lieut. Wamori made the statement that only soldiers could punish us as we were soldiers ourselves, to me and other prisoners of war while we were on parade at the camp known as Tokyo 3"D".

4. I cannot say whether Lieut. Wamori used a ruler or stick in administering discipline at Tokyo 3"D" because I was never beaten by him and did not see him beat any other person.

5. Conditions at Tokyo 3"D" were not good, but at times we prisoners of war had a little more consideration given us than we received at other prisoner of war camps.

6. The Lieut. Wamori herein referred to was much more considerate of the rights and privileges of prisoners of war than any other prisoner of war camp commanders of other camps.

7. The Lieut. Wamori herein referred to did at times participate in prisoner of war recreational activities at Tokyo 3"D", but such participation was not frequent and I am unable to state how many times he did so participate.

SWORN before me at the City of)
Winnipeg, in the Province of) (s) JOHN KITT
Manitoba, this 9th day of)
April, A.D. 1947, consisting of)
one page, signed by this Depon-) (Ex-No.H.77648 Pte. John KITT,
ent.) Winnipeg Grenadiers, C.A.

/s/ E.L. ELILITEN

A Notary Public in and for the Province of manitoba.

A CERTIFIED TRUE COPY:

Burton K. Philips
BURTON K. PHILIPS
Major JAGD

DEFENSE
EXHIBIT I

~~WWS had done the same.~~

10. On our return to Sham-Shai-Po in September 1942, I did not find out who the Commandant was. Later on Lieut. Wadda was the Commandant.

11. I knew the Kamloops Kid to see him. I did not know his real name. I worked in the Cook House at this Camp. The main diet here was rice, soup and fish and we got one bun a day. It was not baked in our cook house but outside. We got a small amount of flour only for cooking but not for baking.

12. Before Christmas 1942 we got a Red Cross parcel each and Red Cross Supplies, consisting of Indian Ghee, dried fruit and canned foods, like M&V and corned beef.

13. Due to the nature of my duties I never saw any beatings of any kind.

14. On the 19th of January we sailed on the Tatum Maru for Japan. We were crowded into the hold and got rice and soup in buckets. We reached Camp 3(d) about the 26th of January 1943.

15. I was employed in the kitchen cooking, there was no baking until I took sick on the 11th of November 1944. The rations were much the same in quantity and the same products; that is, rice, vegetables and sometimes fish, as we had at Sham-Shai-Po and North Point. ~~WWS~~

16. The Commandant here was about 6' tall. He would weigh about 170 pounds and be about 30 years of age. I do not remember his name.

17. ~~WWS~~ I remember Yamanaka, Baba, Kondo and Shabata. ~~They used to come into the kitchen, sometimes to keep warm, sometimes to try and get something to eat and sometimes when the boys were not in the huts just to talk. They would talk of the Japanese Army and how when they had beaten the British they would take the United States. They figured they might have a little trouble with Germany but eventually would beat her, she having in the meantime disposed of Russia.~~ ~~WWS~~

18. I never saw any of the above-mentioned beat or slap any one except when they deserved it, although they may have done so.

19. I came out of the hospital on the 5th or 6th of February 1945 and returned to Camp 3(d). I went to work in the shipyards, the Nippon Kokan yards. During the two months I worked there I saw no beatings.

20. ~~WWS~~ We received two Red Cross parcels while at this camp. I have no knowledge of any interference by the Japanese with the Red Cross parcels at this camp.

21. About the month of April, about fifty of us went on draft to Shamitagawa. It was on the north side of the City of Tokyo.

22. The Commandant here was nicknamed the "Monkey". I do not know his real name. He was about 55 years of age and looked like a monkey. He would be approximately 5' in height and would weigh about one hundred pounds.

23. Here we were forced to load and unload freight cars and barges. ~~WWS~~

24. I knew Sgt. Kabiyaishi. He was 2/1/e of the camp. He was about 28 years of age; approximately 5' tall and weighed about 160 pounds. He was clean shaven and did wear glasses. He liked to keep the prisoners standing on roll-call for a couple of hours - give them P.T.

25. I knew Pte. Neufeld. He was ill with yellow jaundice. His illness developed to such a state that it was decided to take him to the hospital. When all the arrangements were made, the Commandant "Monkey" cancelled the arrangements. He said Neufeld wasn't sick. When he was finally taken to Shinagawa he was so ill he died on the road to the hospital. They brought the body back to Camp. The rest of the prisoners were of the opinion that through the actions of the Camp Commandant, Neufeld's death was hastened if not brought about.

26. Except as herein stated I do not at this time recollect any further information of atrocities or incidents of mistreatment of Allied Prisoners of War.

Sworn before me at the City of Winnipeg
in the Province of Manitoba, this 26th
day of January 1946, consisting of 3
pages each signed by the deponent.

s/ FJK

/s/EJ. Killeen
A Notary Public in and for the Province
of Manitoba)

/s/ Stanley Duplaga
(H. 6306 Pte. S. DUPLAGA)
Winnipeg Grenadiers, C.A.

Certified a true copy of an original document compared by me and
certified this 16th day of October, 1946, at the City of Tokyo, Japan

O. Orr
(O. Orr) Lieut-Colonel
Canadian Army

DEPOSITION

CANADA
PROVINCE OF MANITOBA
TO WIT:

) In the matter of personnel held
) Prisoner of War by the Japanese
) and in the matter of the Deposition
) of H-6625 CQMS Richard Hubert
) TREMBETH, Winnipeg Grenadiers, C.A.

I, No. H-6625 CQMS Richard Hubert Trembeth, a member of His Majesty's Canadian Army make oath and say:

1. I am No. H-6625 CQMS Richard Hubert Trembeth; I reside at 25 Knappan Avenue, in the City of Winnipeg, Province of Manitoba. I am a member of His Majesty's Canadian Army and at all times pertinent hereto a member of the Winnipeg Grenadiers, C.A.

WA At the time of the surrender on the 25th of December, 1941, I was with Headquarters Company at Vanchai Gap. About the 29th of December, 1941, I arrived in Sham Shui Po where I remained until the end of January, 1942, when I was sent with the rest of the Canadians to North Point.

WILLIAM HOWARD AUGUST
NOTARY
-- SEAL --
PUBLIC
MANITOBA

3. I remained at North Point until the end of September, 1942, and while I was at North Point, during August, 1942, four Canadian soldiers escaped; Sgt. Payne, L/Cpl. Berzinski, Pte. Ellis and Pte. Adams. Although I did not know anything about the actual escape of these soldiers I do know that they took with them considerable food and clothing and when they left the camp they were dressed in breeches, putties, sweaters and jackets. I did not see them actually leave the camp but I was told that one of them had a revolver and maps and they had bread baked especially to fit their haversacks. About two days after the escape I was in the hut, which was occupied by Sgt. Payne, when an interpreter by the name of Kochi entered and on seeing Sgt. Payne's name above his bed ordered it removed and made the following remark: "You can take this down as he has been well taken care of". Kochi was 5'5" tall, slim build and weighed about 140 pounds. He was about forty-five years old, walked with a limp and was knock-kneed. He spoke perfect English.

WA
4. In September, 1942, I returned to Sham Shui Po where I remained until being sent to Japan on the first Canadian draft about the 19th of January, 1943. I was sent to Camp "3D", where I remained until the 1st of April, 1945, when I was sent to Ohashi.

/s/ W H August

5. While I was at Camp "3D" I saw Staff Sgt. West, Pte. Soroko and Rfn. Pattengale receive severe beatings from Kondo, Sato and Yamanaka. Kondo was about 5'6" tall, weighed about 150 pounds. He was about twenty-four years of age and spoke good English haltingly. Yamanaka was about 5'3" tall, weighed about 130 pounds, wore glasses, had very prominent features and would be about thirty-two years old. Sato was about 5'6" tall, ruddy complexion, weighed about 165 pounds and was about thirty years old. I saw Staff Sgt. West beaten on numerous occasions for a period of a week and in nearly every case he was beaten with a rubber shoe across the face. Staff Sgt. West also had poured over him hot and cold water alternately as punishment and was returned to his cell in a wet condition.

10x
**DEFENSE
EXHIBIT** *L*

/s/ R H Trembeth

/s/ WHA
/s/ R H Trembeth

6. In the fall or winter of 1944 I saw Pte. Blackie Verreault tortured by a Japanese, whom we called "Moose Face". I also believe Kondo had a hand in this beating. "Moose Face" was about 5'6" tall, weighed 165 pounds and was about twenty-six years old. He had a very soldierly bearing, wore glasses and was clean shaven. I saw "Moose Face" make Verreault do push-ups over a hot bed of coals while in a poor state of health. I saw him doing these push-ups over these coals for about three minutes and I believe that he received considerable burns as a result.

WILLIAM HOWARD
AUGUST
NOTARY
-- SEAL --
PUBLIC
MANITOBA

7. While I was at Camp "3D" there were two Camp Commandants; the first one being Lieut. Wamori, who left in January or February, 1945, and was replaced by another officer, whose name I cannot remember but who was about 5'5" tall, weighed 150 pounds and was about forty years of age. He had a very abrupt manner and did not wear glasses. At one time shortly after this new Commandant took over from Lieut. Wamori, I was in the kitchen when the new Commandant entertained Lieut. Wamori at lunch. The two officers came into the kitchen to get their meal and I heard Lieut. Wamori ask the new Commandant where he got the food. The New Commandant stated that it was Red Cross food whereupon Lieut. Wamori remarked to him that this food belonged to the prisoners and that he considered it stolen food and he refused to eat it. I saw Lieut. Wamori take only soup and rice for his meal while I saw the second Commandant take bully-beef, butter and jam, which were Red Cross supplies. I can speak Japanese fairly fluently and can understand Japanese fairly well.

/s/ W H August

8. ~~WA~~ I left Camp "3D" the first of April, 1945, and was sent to Ohashi near Kanashi, where I remained until liberated in September, 1945. While I was at Ohashi we had two Commandants: The first one leaving some time in June, 1945, and the second remained until we were liberated.

/s/ RHT

/s/ WHA

9. While I was at Ohashi I was beaten by the mine foreman and about five other Japanese early in April, 1945. The Mine Foreman was about 5'5" tall, weighed about 145 pounds and was about fifty-five years old. The circumstances surrounding the beating were as follows: As I was CQMS I was treated by the Japanese as a work Han Chow of a gang at the mine and as such was not expected to work. One of the Japanese work foreman wanted me to work with the rest of the gang but I told him that I did not have to work by order of the Camp Commandant. This foreman said that that did not matter and to get to work but I refused and at this point the mine foreman came up and struck me twice across the face with his stick, causing my face to be badly cut. I was also struck on the leg by another work foreman with a scraper and about four other Japanese came after me and struck me in the face with their hands. I required medical attention to my cut in my face, which turned into a malignant growth and in January, 1946, I required to have an operation on my face to have the growth taken out, which was caused entirely by this beating at the mine. I believe the mine foreman who struck me died shortly before we were liberated. ~~WA~~

/s/ RH Trembeth

was
10. The first Camp Commandant at Ohasni was a 2nd Licutenant who was about 5'4" tall, weighed about 145 pounds and was thirty-five to forty years old. The second Camp Commandant was a Lieutenant about 5'3" tall, weighed about 130 pounds and was about forty-five years old and appeared to have a slight stoop and he always gave the impression of being very efficient.

was
11. Except as herein stated I do not at this time recollect any further information of atrocities or incidents of mistreatment of Allied Prisoners of War.

Sworn before me at the City of Winnipeg)
in the Province of Manitoba this 18th)
day of February, 1946. Consisting of) ..s/..R.H.Tremboth.....
three pages each signed by the Deponent.) (X-6625 C/M/S Richard H. Tremboth)
Winnipeg Grenadiers, C.A.

WILLIAM HOWARD AUGUST
NOTARY
-- SEAL --
PUBLIC
MANITOBA

.....s/..W.H. August.....
(A Notary Public in and for the Province
of Manitoba.)

A CERTIFIED TRUE COPY:

Claude A. Muzzi
CLAUDE A. MUZZI
CWO USA

the undersigned Rifleman G. BAKER, E-30200, attached to
No 4 District Depot, C.A., having been duly sworn, do depose
and say:

I enlisted in the Canadian Army on 15 August 1940 with
the Royal Rifles of Canada, C.A., in Quebec City. I left Vancouver
with my Unit and arrived in Hong Kong around the 16th November 1941.

W
I was taken to St. Albans' convent on 14th December 1941 suf-
fering with malaria. This convent had been converted into a hospital
which was the Clearing Station for the time.

I was taken prisoner on 23rd December 1941 and all the sick
and wounded prisoners approximately 60 to 75 were placed in a small
room in the St. Albans' convent with machine guns at the door.

On the 29th December, 1941, I was taken to Shamshuipo Camp.
I was then very weak and could hardly walk. I stayed at Shamshuipo
Camp until the 23rd January 1942, then I was taken to North Point
Barracks in a Chinese Refugee Camp. They were very crowded.

In February 1942, a soldier of the Royal Rifles of Canada
by the name of Frank Porter refused to sign a Form in which he was
promising not to escape and presented by the Japanese authorities.
He was taken to Stanley Jail, left without any food for 6 days and
cruelly beaten. He finally decided to sign and was taken back to
Camp. When he came back, he was a human wreck. He had marks and
bruises all over his body. He was shaking and was also delirious.

When at North Point Barracks, I have been in Camp Hospital
from 1st September to 17th September 1942 suffering from dysentery.
I then lost 18 pounds during these 17 days in hospital.

In October 1942, I was transferred with the rest of the
Canadian Prisoners to Shamshuipo. On 29 October 1942, I was taken
to the hospital of the Camp called Jubilee Building suffering with
diphtheria. I stayed at this hospital until 17th January 1943.

/ GB
/ GEN
In January 1943, I was transferred from Shamshuipo to
Nagasaki. We sailed on the Tatouta-Marun under the more inhuman
conditions. From Nagasaki we were taken by train to Kawasaki and
were placed in Camp 3-D. We had to work at a near-by shipyard owned
by the Nippon Kokan Coy. In this part of Japan it is cold in winter
and the Japs had taken our army boots from us and we had been issued
with ordinary running shoes. We had to go out to work walking in the
snow and water wearing these running shoes all day; when the weather
was very bad, the Japanese civilians were allowed to stay in but even
then we had to stay outside and work just the same. W

In November 1943, two Canadian prisoners S/Sgt West and
Pte Patingale were caught doing black market. West had exchanged
a pair of army boots for cigarettes. Everybody was ordered to the
parade square where West and Patingale were escorted by S/Sgt.
Ushida and Pte. Kondo two Japanese guards. Ushida started to
question them to know where the boots came from. As he could not
get any answer, Kondo got a running shoe and started to strike
West and Patingale in the face for about 10 minutes. Ushida took
the running shoe from the hands of Kondo and did the same thing to
our two prisoners. Also Ushida and Kondo used a water hose that was
placed on the tap and started to pour water into the mouth of West
and Patingale and in so doing forcing them to swallow the said iced
water. They both fainted and then were revived with buckets of iced
water and were forced to stand at attention outside in the yard.
The weather was very cold then, in fact it was below zero. They
stood outside with all this iced water poured over them for a period
of approximately 3 to 4 hours and then they were taken into the
Guard Room. S/Sgt Ushida and Pte Kondo continued their investigation
for more than a week.

20X
K
/s/ E 30200 Rfn Geo Baker
/s/ Gerard Nantel

DEFENSE
EXHIBIT K

During that week, they used to force us to stand at attention for two or three hours every night. Whilst they were going around with West and Pattingale, they were questioning everybody. The weather was very cold and we were freezing. Finally West got in touch with Pte. Soroka and he told him that he should confess that these boots came from him because he was tired and fed up taking so much punishment to cover him. Pte. Soroka admitted and was taken to the Guard Room where he remained for more than 15 days with S/Sgt West. Every day they were beaten up by Ushida and Kondo. They finally were turned over to a civilian court and were tried in Tokyo. West was sentenced to 8 months' detention and Soroka to 2 months in jail.

At the beginning of 1944, they changed the Japanese personnel of our Camp. Among the new guards, Pte. Baba, Yamanaka and Shabata were the ones that administered beating to more than 90% of our prisoners. They were amongst the more cruel guards that we had seen. They were forcing us, after we had worked all day, to drill and work around the camp almost every night.

It may be added that one Japanese interpreter that we used to call "mush mouth" was very good to the boys and had shown it in many a circumstance especially at the incident which happened in August 1944 when Pte. Saharachuch of the Winnipeg Grenadiers went with his Section Leader S/M McDonald to have his pyjamas exchanged at the Q/M Store.

Shabata who was the Store Keeper slapped McDonald many times for not having Saharachuch repaired his pyjamas. McDonald was then sent out. Pte. Saharachuch was taken out into the yard by Yamanaka, Shabata and Baba. All three cruelly beat Saharachuch. It was then that this interpreter called "mush mouth" intervened and stopped them beating any further Saharachuch. He then used his fist on the three of them and the result were quite obvious the next day when we saw those three guards. The Camp Commandant Lieut. Uwamori whom I identify on the attached photo exhibit "A" marked as per no. I punished Shabata, Yamanaka and Baba for this incident by beating them the next morning. This Camp Commandant was better than the average.

~~WMA~~
~~In May 1944, I had pneumonia. I was in hospital at Camp 3-D for three weeks. After this, i.e. three weeks later, I was sent to Shinagawa hospital in Tokyo and I stayed there for 6 weeks. Lieut. Tokoda was the Camp doctor and was very mean towards the sick prisoners.~~

~~I was sent back to 3-D Camp and had to continue working at the shipyard owned by the Nippon Kokan Coy. The Camp Commandant Lieut. Uwamori left in March 1945 and was replaced by another Japanese Officer by the name of Nakamora.~~

~~We were told by our RQMS S/M Anderson that this Nakamora had taken for his own use 7 Red Cross parcels at one time and 17 others at a later date.~~

~~In May 1945, I was transferred to Camp Sandai in the town of Homañama. It was Camp No. 1. It was one of the worse Camp I was ever taken to. The Camp Commandant was a Sub/Lieut. whose name I cannot remember, but whom I identify on the attached photo exhibit "A" marked as per no. 2.~~

~~We were working in a coal mine located about $\frac{1}{2}$ mile from the camp and the temperature in that mine was almost intolerable. The thermometer was reading 125 to 130 degrees.~~

~~I also identify on the attached photo exhibit "A" marked as per no. 3 a Japanese Sergeant whose name I do not remember but I can say that he was of the meanest type in his manners towards the boys.~~

/s/ Rfn Geo Baker

/s/ Gerard Nantel

WMA

WV On the other attached photo exhibit "WB" marked as per No. 4, I identify this man as being a civilian interpreter who was working at the coal mine at the time I was there. I do not remember his name but I know that he was acting as interpreter at the Camp.

I was liberated on 9 September 1945 and I arrived in Montreal on 11th October 1945. MA

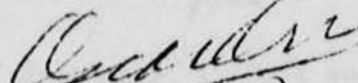
and I have signed,

/s/ E. 30200 RFA Geo. Baker

Sworn before me at Montreal, P.Q.
this 4th day of January, 1946.

/s/ Gerard Nantel
(G. Nantel), Major
Assistant Judge Advocate-General,
Headquarters, Military District No. 4,
Canadian Army.
Commissioner of the Superior Court for
the Province of Quebec.

Certified a true copy to an original document compared by me
and certified this 4th day of October 1946 at the City of
Tokyo, Japan.


(O. Orr) Lieut-Col
Canadian Army

DEFENSE
EXHIBIT

DEPOSITION

Canada
Province of Manitoba
To Wit

) In the matter of personnel held
) Prisoner of War by the Japanese
) and in the matter of the Deposition
) of H-6112 Pte. Cornelius NICKEL,
) Winnipeg Grenadiers, C.A.

I, No. H-6112 Pte. Cornelius Nickel, a member of His Majesty's Canadian Army, make oath and say:

1. I am No. H-6112 Pte. Cornelius Nickel, I reside at Willan in the Province of Manitoba. I am a member of His Majesty's Canadian Army and at all times pertinent hereto a member of the Winnipeg Grenadiers, C.A.

2. I was serving with "C" Company of the Winnipeg Grenadiers when I was taken Prisoner of war by the Japanese on the 25th of December, 1941. A few days later I was taken to Sham-Shui-Po Prison Camp, Kowloon. I do not know who was in command of this camp. I did not see any beatings, tortures or atrocities. The food ration here was about one-half pint of watery rice twice a day. I did not receive any clothing or Red Cross supplies and I did not see any issued to any other prisoners of war.

3. The last week in January, 1942, I was moved to North Point Camp, Hong Kong. I do not know who the Camp Commandant was at this camp. Accommodation and food was about the same as at Sham-Shui-Po. I did not receive any clothing, blankets or Red Cross supplies while at North Point camp. I was a member of a work party forced to work at Kai-Tak military airport. I did not witness any beatings, punishments or tortures while at North Point camp. Medical supplies were very scarce and many of the prisoners were suffering from malnutrition.

4. About the 26th of September, 1942, I was moved back to Sham-Shui/Po, Kowloon. I did not know who was in command of this camp or the names of any of the camp staff. I spent most of my time here in hospital. I received my first Red Cross supplies in November, 1942 at Sham-Shui-Po, which were some articles of clothing and a blanket plus some parts of food parcels. I did not witness any beatings, tortures or punishments in this camp at this time. In January, 1943, I was taken to the Japanese mainland arriving at Kowasaki "3D", Tokyo area, about the last week in January, 1943. The Camp Commandant at Kowasaki was a Japanese Lieutenant named Wamori. I was a member of one of the work parties forced to work in the shipyards. We received a few articles from Red Cross parcels while at this camp. I did not witness any beatings, tortures or exposures while here.

5. On April 13th, 1945, I was moved to Sendai Prison Camp "S1". The Camp Commandant at Sendai Camp was a Japanese Lieutenant named Chizuwa. Chizuwa was about 30 years of age, approximately 5'4" in height, weighed about 135 lbs and was clean shaven. From this camp I was a member of work parties who were forced to work in the Coal Mines for about nine hours daily. Here

/s/ C. Nickel
/s/ FJKilleen
FRANCIS J KILLEEN
NOTARY
SEAL
PUBLIC
MANITOBA

22X

M DEFENSE EXHIBIT M

Canada
Province of Manitoba
To Wit

) In the matter of personnel held
) Prisoner of War by the Japanese
) and in the matter of the Deposition
) of H-6112 Pte. Cornelius NICKEL,
) Winnipeg Grenadiers, C.A.

I, No. H-6112 Pte. Cornelius Nickel, a member of His Majesty's Canadian Army, make oath and say:

1. I am No. H-6112 Pte. Cornelius Nickel, I reside at Villan in the Province of Manitoba. I am a member of His Majesty's Canadian Army and at all times pertinent hereto a member of the Winnipeg Grenadiers, C.A.

2. I was serving with "C" Company of the Winnipeg Grenadiers when I was taken Prisoner of war by the Japanese on the 25th of December, 1941. A few days later I was taken to Sham-Shui-Po Prison Camp, Kowloon. I do not know who was in command of this camp. I did not see any beatings, tortures or atrocities. The food ration here was about one-half pint of watery rice twice a day. I did not receive any clothing or Red Cross supplies and I did not see any issued to any other prisoners of war.

3. The last week in January, 1942, I was moved to North Point Camp, Hong Kong. I do not know who the Camp Commandant was at this camp. Accommodation and food was about the same as at Sham-Shui-Po. I did not receive any clothing, blankets or Red Cross supplies while at North Point camp. I was a member of a work party forced to work at Kai-Tak military airport. I did not witness any beatings, punishments or tortures while at North Point camp. Medical supplies were very scarce and many of the prisoners were suffering from malnutrition.

4. About the 26th of September, 1942, I was moved back to Sham-Shui/Po, Kowloon. I did not know who was in command of this camp or the names of any of the camp staff. I spent most of my time here in hospital. I received my first Red Cross supplies in November, 1942 at Sham-Shui-Po, which were some articles of clothing and a blanket plus some parts of food parcels. I did not witness any beatings, tortures or punishments in this camp at this time. In January, 1943, I was taken to the Japanese mainland arriving at Kowasaki "3D", Tokyo area, about the last week in January, 1943. The Camp Commandant at Kowasaki was a Japanese Lieutenant named Wamori. I was a member of one of the work parties forced to work in the shipyards. We received a few articles from Red Cross parcels while at this camp. I did not witness any beatings, tortures or exposures while here.

5. On April 13th, 1945, I was moved to Sendai Prison Camp "S1". The Camp Commandant at Sendai Camp was a Japanese Lieutenant named Chizuwa. Chizuwa was about 30 years of age, approximately 5'4" in height, weighed about 135 lbs and was clean shaven. From this camp I was a member of work parties who were forced to work in the Coal Mines for about nine hours daily. Here

/s/ C. Nickel
/s/ FJKilleen
FRANCIS J KILLEEN
NOTARY
SEAL
PUBLIC
MANITOBA

DEFENSE
EXHIBIT

WA the work was very heavy. While at work in the Coal Mines I have seen some of the Japanese civilian bosses beating the prisoners in their employ. One of these bosses was nicknamed "The Bulldog", was about 35 years of age, approximately 5'8" in height, weighed about 150 lbs., dark complexioned and heavy jowls. About the end of April, 1945, I witnessed "The Bulldog" beating Pte. Kitt of the Winnipeg Grenadiers with his fists, hitting him six or seven times and knocking him to the ground. About the end of June, 1945, while at work in the mines, I was beaten by a Japanese shift-boxx named Sato. Sato was about 35 years of age, about 5'1" in height, weighed about 130 lbs. and was clean shaven. Sato hit me about the body and legs several times with a heavy stick, knocking me down. During our six months term of imprisonment at Sendai Camp we received approximately one Red Cross parcel between four men. I have witnessed the Japanese Camp Staff at Sendai wearing articles of Red Cross apparel, but have never actually witnessed them removing the articles from the parcels.

6. Except as herein stated I do not at this time recollect any further information of atrocities or incidents of mistreatment of Allied Prisoners of War. WA

Sworn before me at the City of Winnipeg)
 in the Province of Manitoba, this 7th)
 day of January , 1946. /s/FJK Consist-)
 ing of two pages each signed) /s/.C..Nickel.....
 by the Deponent.) (H-6112 Pte. Cornelius Nickel
 FRANCIS J KILLEEN) Winnipeg Grenadiers, C.A.
 NOTARY
 SEAL
 PUBLIC
 MANITOBA

.../s/ F.J.Killeen.....
 (A Notary Public in and for the Province of Manitoba)

A CERTIFIED TRUE COPY:

Edwin F. Swaine
 EDWIN F. SWAINE
 1st Lt., Inf. Can.

DEPOSITION

Canada
Province of Manitoba
To Wit

In the matter of personnel held
Prisoner of War by the Japanese and in
the matter of the Deposition of H 6380
Sgt. Charles Robert B.MENDINE, Winnipeg
Grenadiers, C.A.

I, No. H 6380 Sgt. Charles Robert B.MENDINE, a member of His Majesty's Canadian Army, make oath and say:

1. I am, No. H 6380 Sgt. Charles Robert Bamendine; I reside at Winnipeg Beach in the Province of Manitoba. I am a member of His Majesty's Canadian Army and at all times pertinent hereto a member of the Winnipeg Grenadiers, C.A.
2. I was taken prisoner of war on the 25 December 1941 while at Aberdeen Reservoir. We went to Peak Mansions where we were taken into actual custody by the Japanese. About the 30th December we were taken to Sham-Shui-Po where we remained until 23 January 1942. On that date we were taken to North Point and kept there until about 3 September 1942 when I was admitted to Bowen Road Hospital from where in December 1942, I returned to Sham-Shui-Po. On the 19th January 1943 we left Sham-Shui-Po on draft for Japan landing at Nagasaki and we went by train to Lowasaki 3(d) Camp. I remained there until March 1945 with the exception of the months of June and July 1943. In March 1945 we were taken to Shamitigawa, Camp 20 D, where we remained until liberated.
3. While at Camp 3D, I was employed almost entirely as a plumber in the plumbing shop at the Nippon Kokan Shipyards. I heard of S/Sgt West being beaten and also of the beatings suffered by Pte. Soroka and Baraskwich but I did not witness any of them.
4. ~~One day~~ ^{was} while at Shinigawa hospital as a patient, I was made to stand at attention in front of the guard house. The circumstances were as follows: Our period for playing cards had expired and I was spreading the cards on my bed to dry them of the perspiration from my hands. One of the Japanese guards saw me and accused me of playing and I denied it. He called me a liar and presumably on the order of the guard commander I was made to stand outside the Guard Room for four hours. I was confined to hospital as a dysentery carrier.
5. The Commandant at Shamitigawa was nick-named the "Monkey". He was a man around 50 years of age with a very wrinkled face. He was of slight build, 135-145 pounds in weight and 5'6" in height. His nick-name arose because of the shape of his head and his wrinkled countenance. He was in charge from March until liberation.
- 6; The 2/i/c of the Camp, in succession to Koyiyashi beat me on one occasion. He was about 5'8" in height, weighing about 155 pounds and was in his late twenties. He spoke reasonably good English. He was clean shaven, of smart appearance and above the average intelligence.
7. An order came out that we were not to lie or lean on our bunks from reveille till we returned from work. Feeling rather tired one morning, I fell back on my bunk and went to sleep. I was awakened by the sentry and was taken outside in front of the guard room and stood to attention; the 2/i/c described above came out and hit me three times on either side of the face with his closed fist. I stood ^{for}

DX
N

SEAL

/s/ R Carr

DEFENSE
EXHIBIT

N /s/ CR Bamendine

WMA

about twenty minutes after the beating and then proceeded to the work party.

8. Except as herein stated I do not at this time recollect any further information of atrocities or incidents of mistreatment of Allied Prisoners of War. WMA

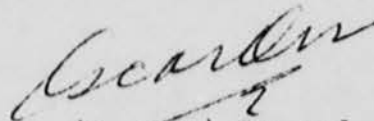
Sworn before me at the City of Winnipeg in the Province of Manitoba, this 7th day of March, 1946, consisting of two pages each signed by the Deponent.

SEAL

/s/ R. Carr
(A Notary Public in and for the Province of Manitoba)

/s/ C.R. Bamendine
(H6380 Sgt. C.R. BAMENDINE,
Winnipeg Grenadiers, C.A.)

Certified a true copy of an original document compared by me and certified this 13th day of January, 1947, at the City of Tokyo, Japan.


(O. Carr) Lt-col
Canadian Army

CANADA
PROVINCE OF BRITISH COLUMBIA
COUNTY OF VANCOUVER

TO WIT:

I, K.91517, S/Sgt Thomas BARTON, CMSC, HQ Pacific Command,
make oath and say:

1. ~~That~~ I was on Brigade Headquarters of "C" Force and went with that force to Hong Kong in the Fall of 1941. I was taken prisoner on the 25th of December 1941 at Hong Kong. After being taken prisoner, I was at China Command Buildings for about five days, and then went to SHANSHUIPO. On or about the 30th of December 1941, I was returned to North Point Camp and stayed there until about the 23rd or 26th of September 1942.
2. I do not remember seeing any acts of cruelty while in SHANSHUIPO Camp during the first time I was there. At North Point Camp after four men had made an attempt to escape, the Japanese paraded everyone and I am told that a number were beaten up. I was sick in quarters at the time.
3. From North Point Camp, I returned to SHANSHUIPO Camp and remained there until 19 Jan 43, when we left for Japan. We landed at Nagasaki and went into a prison Camp at KANASAKI.
4. The second time I was at SHANSHUIPO Camp, I failed to salute the interpreter, the "Kanloops Kid" or INOUE, and he beat me up. He slapped and beat me about the face until I was groggy. It was at this camp that INOUE beat up Captain MORRIS of the Winnipeg Grenadiers and Major ATKINSON of the Royal Rifles of Canada. I saw this. He used his fists and his boots until Captain MORRIS was almost unconscious. He had to be carried away. Major ATKINSON could not walk for a few days and limped for a long time. I do not remember the date, but it was probably around the end of October 1942.
5. In Tokyo at OMORI Camp in December 1944, I was beaten up by Sgt. WATANABE, disciplinarian. He was annoyed at me because I came out of a Bow, as he thought, too soon and I had my mouth full of food which I was unable to swallow quickly enough. He beat me with a stick and kicked me until I could not stand and I was just about unconscious. It lasted for about half an hour. As a result of this beating I had a broken rib and multiple bruises all over my body and face. Dr. KOYFFMAN, an American Army doctor, fixed my rib for me.
6. In August 1943 when I was at SHIMAGAWA Camp, I with four others was standing talking to several other POW's who were in quarantine when HUNGE, a reservist in charge of the cock house came along, lined us up and beat us about the face with his fists. He broke a molar tooth in my right lower jaw. One of the chaps who was with me was a man by the name of Pte "Topper" BROWN of the RASC. I do not remember the names of the others.
7. The second time I was at SHIMAGAWA Camp, that is from February 4, 1944 to May 3, 1944, a doctor there by the name of WIENSTIEN of the American Army was badly beaten up by a Japanese named FUGI, a Warrant Officer (since commissioned) Medical WO for the OMORI Camp. The cause of the beating was a remark made by Dr. WIENSTIEN to the effect that he joined up because he was a patriotic American and was willing to make that sacrifice. FUGI beat the doctor in the hut, kicked him in the face and threw him out a window and ordered the doctor to stand in the rain for an hour. Lt DAVIS of the American Navy was a witness to this, also Dr. GOTLIEB, an American Navy doctor.

NY
0
/s/ A.H. Grinnett

/s/ T. Barton

SEAL

DEFENSE
EXHIBIT 0

8. At KAWASAKI Camp, I was suffering from an infected leg and was being treated by Dr REID, RCALC. Dr (Major) KAGY of the American Army came to the camp and was put over Dr REID. Discussing my case one, Kr KAGY said to Dr REID: "What's this man doing sitting on his ass all day? There is nothing wrong with him. Let's get him out and get some work out of him before the war is over!" The second day after this, I was discharged from hospital and sent back to work. I know of a case where this Major sent a chap by the name of CSM MacDonnell of the Royal Rifles of Canada out to work when his face was swollen with the mumps. The Japanese sent him back. The last two instances happened in July of 1944 and winter of 1944-1945, respectively.

THE WITHIN affidavit, consisting)
of three (3) pages, each signed)
by the Deponent, is SWORN to)
before me in the City of Vancouver,)
in the Province of British Columbia,)
this eighth day of January, A.D. 1946.)

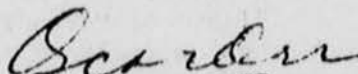
/s/ T. Barton

/s/ A.M. Grimmett

(A M Grimmett) Major
A Notary Public in and for the
Province of British Columbia

SEAL

Certified true copy of an original document compared by me and certified this 17th day of September, 1946, at the City of Tokyo, Japan.



(C. Orr) Lt-Col, Canadian Army
Officer in Charge, Canadian War Crimes Liaison Detachment

TO WIT:

I, Joseph, William, Everest LAWRENCE,
E/30494, of Barachois, Gaspé County, in the Province of Quebec,
a rifleman in the Canadian Army, make oath and say:-

- 1.- In civil life, I am a student.
- 2.- I was a rifleman in the Royal Rifles of Canada and took part in the defence of Hong-Kong.
- 3.- ~~On 25 December, 1941, we were fighting on Stanley Mount, overlooking Stanley Village. Men from "B" Company, Headquarters and a few from "A" Company formed our group. We were under the orders of Lieut. Royal; Lieut. McGreevy was with us too.~~
- 4.- I was among the 30 men of our group who were driven back to the beach on that night.
- 5.- On the 26th day of December, 1941, in the morning, the thirty of us were captured by the Japanese. At that time, there was no officer with us; only N.C.Os.
- 6.- Immediately after our capture, the Japanese forced us to march to an hotel located in the mountains where there were many dead bodies laying around. We were forced to place these dead bodies altogether, pour gasoline over them and burn them. I have picked up dead bodies of Japanese and white people, but I could not recognize any Canadians.
- 7.- There was a Japanese officer in charge of the group of Japanese soldiers who forced us to do that work. I cannot describe this Japanese officer. This work lasted about three hours.
- 8.- Around noon, we were ordered to march in the direction of what they called "WANCHI". That place was occupied by Chinese people. We marched for about two hours and the Japanese soldiers forced us to pick up all the fighting material we could find on the road.
- 9.- We were ordered to stop in the Chinese part of the City, in front of a big office building and they forced us to pile up sand bags in front of that building. We had to keep inside that sand bag area. We remained there from 1800 hours until the next morning.
- 10.- ~~In that morning, we were ordered to march~~

/s/ Lawrence J. W. E.
(Deponent)

/s/ J. Alfred Crowe
Justice of Peace in and for the District
of Quebec.

...../2.

20X
P
DEFENSE
EXHIBIT P

CANADA
PROVINCE OF QUEBEC

TO WIT:

AFFIDAVIT

(In the case of Canadian
(Prisoners of War at Hong-Kong
(and Vicinity.

I, Joseph, William, Everest LAWRENCE,
E/30494, of Barachois, Gaspé County, in the Province of Quebec,
a rifleman in the Canadian Army, make oath and say:-

- 1.- In civil life, I am a student.
- 2.- I was a rifleman in the Royal Rifles of Canada and took part in the defence of Hong-Kong.
- 3.- ~~On 25 December, 1941, we were fighting on Stanley Mount, overlooking Stanley Village. Men from "B" Company, Headquarters and a few from "A" Company formed our group. We were under the orders of Lieut. Royal; Lieut. McGreevy was with us too.~~
- 4.- I was among the 30 men of our group who were driven back to the beach on that night.
- 5.- On the 26th day of December, 1941, in the morning, the thirty of us were captured by the Japanese. At that time, there was no officer with us; only N.C.Os.
- 6.- Immediately after our capture, the Japanese forced us to march to an hotel located in the mountains where there were many dead bodies laying around. We were forced to place these dead bodies altogether, pour gasoline over them and burn them. I have picked up dead bodies of Japanese and white people, but I could not recognize any Canadians.
- 7.- There was a Japanese officer in charge of the group of Japanese soldiers who forced us to do that work. I cannot describe this Japanese officer. This work lasted about three hours.
- 8.- Around noon, we were ordered to march in the direction of what they called "WANCHI". That place was occupied by Chinese people. We marched for about two hours and the Japanese soldiers forced us to pick up all the fighting material we could find on the road.
- 9.- We were ordered to stop in the Chinese part of the City, in front of a big office building and they forced us to pile up sand bags in front of that building. We had to keep inside that sand bag area. We remained there from 1800 hours until the next morning.
- 10.- ~~In that morning, we were ordered to march~~

/s/ Lawrence J. W E.
(Deponent)

/s/ J. Alfred Crowe
Justice of Peace in and for the District
of Quebec.

...../2.

20X
P
DEFENSE
EXHIBIT 7

WMA
to Argyle Street Camp where we arrived at around two o'clock
in the afternoon. I remained in Argyle Street Camp from
around 27 December, 1941 until 10 February, 1942.

11.- I have seen Japanese guards killing many
Chinese civilians. I remember of one specific instance in January,
1942: a Chinese civilian was brought into camp by Japanese Guards;
his hands were tied up underneath his feet and a rope was placed
around his neck to force him to bend down and keep him in a bent
position; he was then beaten with rifle butt, kicked and slapped.
I also noticed, on some night, when it was cold, that Japanese
guards poured water over him. He remained in that position
for about four days and was tortured regularly during that period.
After that, they bayoneted him and threw his body over the fence,
outside the Camp.

12.- It was common practice for the Japanese
guards to tie chinese civilians by the hands and feet and use
their body as live target for bayonet practice. This happened
regularly and in North Point, I remember that they forced their
victims to stand up on the pier near the sea and whenever the
victims tried to move to avoid being stopped and stepped into
the water, they were shot by the Japanese.

13.- Immediately after our capture by the
Japanese on the 26th December, 1941, they took away our watches
or any other valuable articles we had, but I cannot give any
particular detail on this question.

14.- On six occasions, sometime in January,
1942, I was forced to go to Kai-Tak Airport to fill shell holes.
We had two baskets on a bamboo pole to do that job; we had to
carry these baskets over our shoulders. In return for that work,
we were given two small biscuits a day and the privilege of
drinking water. We were not given any money for that.

15.- I was sent to North Point in February,
1942, where I remained until September, 1942.

16.- We were beaten, slapped and kicked by
Japanese Guards regularly, without any serious reason or when we
were not strong enough to do the work they wanted us to do.
This was a daily occurrence, but I did not see any serious beating
in that Camp.

17.- During that period, I worked off and on
at Kai-Tak Airport, leveling the ground and enlarging the Airport.
WMA

/s/ Lawrence E.
(Deponent)

/s/ J. Alfred Crowe
Justice of Peace in and for the
District of Quebec.

.....3.

WVA
18.- I remember that, after the escape of Canadians from the Winnipeg Grenadiers, that was around August, 1942, I think, we were forced, on a cold rainy night, to go on the parade ground and we had to remain there from about 2100 hours until 0600 hours the next morning. They did not allow anyone of us to wear a raincoat. I remember that about a dozen of our men passed out during that evening and they did not allow our Medical Officer to take them to the Camp Hospital; they remained exposed to cold and rain.

19.- Colonel Tokunaga was present during that night and remained under shelters all the time. I am convinced he is the one responsible for that treatment. The Camp Commandant and the Commander of the Guard (names unknown) were also present.

20.- We had roll calls every morning and night and very often, during rainy days, the Japanese guard doing the roll call would leave us on the parade ground and come back only one or two hours later to finish the call. During that time, we were exposed to rain.

21.- In September, 1942, I was sent to Sham Shui Po, where I remained until 16th of January, 1943.

22.- A couple of weeks after our arrival in Sham Shui Po, I remember that a member of the Winnipeg Grenadiers, (I cannot remember his name; it was a ukrainian name) was coming back from Hospital; he was stopped by a Japanese sentry who, without any reason, beat him up and broke one of his ribs with the butt of his rifle. This soldier had to be hospitalized again.

23.- There were many slappings and minor beatings, but I cannot remember of any other serious beating.

24.- During that period, I still had to work on Kai-Tak Airport, leveling the ground and making runways.

25.- Around December, 1942, there were a few air raids; one of them while we were working on the airport and we were exposed to the danger of bombing because there was no shelter available.

26.- We had a few other air raids while we were in camp and some of our men were injured by Japanese Anti-Aircraft bullets. I cannot give the names of those of our men who were injured.

WVA
/s/ Lawrence E. _____
(Deponent)

/s/ J. Alfred Crowe _____
Justice of Peace in and for the
District of Quebec.

.../4.

W

27.- Besides being forced to stand at attention on the parade ground for hours, I do not remember of any other collective punishments.

28.- In January, 1943, I was sent to Japan. I sailed on the Tatuta-Maru. The draft was made of about 2000 men and I think we must have been at least 1000 Canadians because on our way to Japan we dropped off Canadian Prisoners of War all along. Yokohama was the place where we stopped and we were about 500 Canadians at that time.

29.- We all sailed on the same boat; we were all packed like sardines. I was forced to stay in one of the holes in that boat. We were at least 100 men in my hole and we could lay down only when many of the men were up on the deck. There were no sanitary arrangements in that hole and we had certain hours to go to the toilets, certain hours to drink water. I was not given permission to go to the toilets when I wanted. We were not allowed to take fresh air or exercise on the deck.

30.- That trip lasted three days. It was a fast boat. We had three meals a day: rice and a small potatoe or a piece of "diacon" as food. We never had more than five or six ounces of food each meal.

31.- We arrived in Nagasaki around the 19th of January, 1943. There, we had to wait for the train for quite a long time and I remember that many of our men passed out. It was very cold. After having waited for the train on the platform of the station during two or three hours, we left for Yokohama. The trip by train lasted 36 hours. We were not too bad on board the train.

32.- In Camp 3-D, the quarters were all right because they were new. The huts were very cold and we were not given any fuel to heat the stove placed in that hut. We hardly had enough fuel to do the cooking.

33.- From January until I left for Hospital in February, 1943, the food was not too bad in 3-D. When I came back from Hospital, in June, 43, the food was very bad. It was a mixture of 5% of white rice with red corn, which had apparently been swept off from warehouse floors. That rice was very dirty; there were worms, flies, pieces of wood in that mixture. We had a small bowl of that mixture each meal, with the same quantity of soup. We had fish about three times a month and meat about once a month.

W

/s/ Lawrence E.
(Deponent)

/a/ J. Alfred Crowe
Justice of Peace in and for the District
of Quebec.

...../5.

34.- Capt. Reid was in charge of our Camp Hospital in 3-D. He had very little medicine and it was not adequate for our needs. Most of the time, he only had hot water at his disposal. I went in that Camp Hospital for two days; the quarters were about in the same condition as the rest of the Camp. They were very poorly heated and we had to steal coal from the Shipyard to heat the Hospital. I know that Capt. Reid kept fighting for us to get medicine. His requests were made to the Camp Commandant, a Lieutenant named Yonori who was not able to give us any help. This Japanese officer was a well educated man; he was the best Camp Commandant we had.

35.- There were many collective punishments both in 3-D and at the Shipyard. I remember of one particularly. It was around January, 1944. We were at the Nippon-Koken Shipyard. At around 1100 hours, we left our work to go to lunch. We were getting our lunch in a building which was partly demolished. It was a very cold and rainy morning and the roof of that place where we had lunch was leaking.

36.- Upon our arrival there, at 1100 hours, it was reported that some food belonging to a Japanese civilian worker had been stolen. The Japanese immediately blamed us for that and a Japanese civilian, attached to the Army, named Yamanaka, wearing a sort of a uniform and armed with rifle and bayonet, ordered all of us to sit down immediately. This Yamanaka was in charge of the Staff of civilian guards at Nippon-Koken Yard. He was a short fellow and looked very much like a monkey. He wore glasses and very often, he had to go to hospital because he was sick. He was a young man. He ordered us to sit down on benches in front of tables and a bowl of rice and soup was placed before us. We were very hungry, but he ordered us not to move. We could not eat that food. He told us that we would not be permitted to eat unless the Prisoner of War responsible for the stealing admitted it. He went around and hit those of us who were not sitting straight. The benches had no back and of course, the place was not heated. In many places, the rain was pouring on us. We were forced to remain there and to look at our food from 1100 hours until 1500 hours when Rfn. Art. Lyons, Winnipeg Grenadiers, admitted he had stolen the food. We were then permitted to eat our soup and rice, but at that time it was very cold and tasted bad. Lyons was beaten for that with fists and kicked.

37.- In the Nippon-Koken Shipyard, I carried scraps of steel for a while and after that, they made me carry pieces of wood used in the construction of ships. We worked from 0730 hours until 1100 hours and from 1200 or 1230 hours until 1730 hours.

/s/ Lawrence E.
(Deponent)

/s/ J. Alfred Crowe
Justice of Peace in and for the District
of Quebec.

...../6.

~~38.-~~ From February, 1943 until 4 June, 1943, I was in Sagamahara Military Hospital. At that time, we were about 18 Prisoners of War. It was a good military hospital, but the part we were in was a lunatic ward. It was the worst part of the building; it was cold and damp in there. We had to lay on straw mats on the floor and there was all sort of vermin; we had very little food; the food was of a good quality, but we were given the lefts over of the Japanese patients and we never had more than half a small bowl of food each meal.

39.- We were used as guinea pigs there. The Japanese students used to come in here and there and tried all kinds of stuff on us. For instance, one occasion, a few days after my arrival in February, 1943, a Japanese medical student ordered me to place one of my feet in a bucket filled with cold water and the other foot in a bucket filled with hot water. I remained like that for about twenty minutes. At the same time, he looked at my nails with a microscope.

40.- The next morning, the same student came back and put a tube into my stomach through my mouth. He pumped all the liquid I had in my stomach and they did not give me any food for the next twenty-four hours. At that time, I was suffering from beri-beri. Then, they brought me rice and they gave me as much as I wanted. I ate too much and I threw back all I had taken. I cannot describe this student. When this was done, there were about six other students with him.

41.- On many occasions the same group of students came to our ward and asked us if anybody wanted to have his legs amputated.

42.- I have seen on many occasions these medical students giving us injections and watching the results. I am convinced they were experimenting on us. I know nothing about medicine, but it was easy to see they were experimenting on us. The medical staff was all Japanese.

43.- I was in Shinagawa Prisoners of War Hospital from July 1944, until 13 October, 1944. The quarters were like the quarters in our Camp. These quarters had been used as Prisoners of War barracks. We were not crowded in the barrack in which I was. We had American doctors there. Commander Cleave of the British Navy was in charge. Dr. Takuta was the Japanese officer in charge.

/s/ Lawrence E
(Deponent)

/s/ J. Alfred Crowe
Justice of Peace in and for the
District of Quebec.

...../7.

WMS

44.- The food we were given was very poor. The rice was dirty and we got very little. I cannot say how much. We were given about half the rations we had in Camp. We had good medical supplies while I was there due to American Red Cross. I was there in the good time.

45.- The discipline was very strict in that hospital and we were slapped and kicked without any serious reason. I was slapped very often by Japanese guards because I was not saluting them. Dr. Takuta struck many of our men, but I cannot give any specific instance.

46.- In March, 1945, I was sent to Ohasi. I went there by train; we were packed as sardines on that train. We were about 200 men and none of us were in a good shape. We were sitting on the others. The seats and aisles were filled and we had to walk over the others to go to the toilets. The trip lasted around 23 hours.

47.- The quarters in Ohasi were good, but the food was the same as in Camp 3-D. For a while, during about three weeks, we were given nothing but beans. No rice, no soup. There was a lot of sickness during that period. This Camp was way up on the mountains. We had two Camp Commanders, but I cannot give their names or describe them.

48.- There was a Camp Medical Hospital and an American doctor was our Medical Officer. He had very little medical supplies at his disposal.

49.- The Japanese Medical Staff was very hard for us, the Canadians. We were all sick and they said we were not good workers.

50.- We were forced to work in an iron mine there. We had to get up at 0430 hours and we had to walk from around 0600 hours until about 0800 hours. The mine was about four miles and a half from our Camp, up in the mountain. Many of our men could not stand that long walk and were falling off the road. When they could not get up, we were forced to carry them up to the mine.

51.- In that mine, the work was very hard. Another man by the name of Yamanaka was the civilian in charge of the mine. He seemed to hate white people. This was the worst place I have ever been in.

WMS

/s/ Lawrence E
(Deponent)

/s/ J. Alfred Crowe
Justice of Peace in and for the
District of Quebec.

...../8.

WVO 52.- I cannot give any specific instance but everyday, the mine workers under the orders of that Yamanka were hitting us with a stick used to work in the mine. Yamanka was a young man, short, had cold looking eyes. We called him "snake eyes". He used to force us to parade every morning and at night to salute him. We had to work in the mine from 0800 hours until 1530 hours in the afternoon.

53.- My work there consisted in loading cars with ore and pushing these cars on a distance of about 100 yards.

54.- There were collective punishments, but I cannot remember of any specific instance. WVO

IN WITNESS WHEREOF I HAVE SIGNED,

/s/ Joseph Wm Everest Lawrence
(Joseph William Everest LAWRENCE)
E/30494, Rfn.,
Royal Rifles of Canada.

SWORN before me at QUEBEC, P.Q.,
this 7th day of January, 1946,
consisting of eight pages, each
signed by Deponent.

/s/ J. Alfred Crowe
(J. ALFRED CROWE) - Major,
A.J.A.G., M.D. No. 5,
Justice of Peace in and for the
District of Quebec.

certified a true copy of an original document compared by me and
certified this 25th day of November, 1946, at the City of Tokyo, Japan

J. Dickey
(J. Dickey) Major
Canadian Army

EIGHTH ARMY HEADQUARTERS
SIGNAL DISTRIBUTION CENTER

MSG. CEN. NO. 07455

MEANS TT

CITE AGADM 1496

ROUTINE - CLEAR

JRT - GK

ACTION : WAR CRIMES (2)

INFO : G-1

FROM : NATIONAL DEFENSE HQ CANADA
TO : CHIEF WAR CRIMES DIVISION HQ 8TH ARMY
GEN EICHELBERGER

RESULT UWAMORI WAR CRIMES TRAIL JOHN BRONTHOMSON TELEGRAPHS THE FOLLOWING INFORMATION.

"WILL FORWARD DIARY AS REQUESTED BUT MY ENTRIES ARE PURELY INDICATIVE AND REQUIRE EXPLANATION TO BE INTELLIGENTLY UNDERSTOOD. ALONG WITH TWO HELPERS WAS ALLOWED OUT OF CAMP UNDER GUARD ABOUT ONCE A WEEK FOR HALF A DAY A PERIOD OF ABOUT THREE MONTHS TO MAKE LIMITED PURCHASES IN STORES OF TEA SPICES FISH POWDER ETC FOR CAMP AND CANTEEN AND MEDICINE FOR CAMP DOCTOR THIS PRACTISE DISCONTINUED BY KEMPEI OVER WHOM THE ARMY APPARENTLY HAD NO CONTROL.

DUE TO EXCEEDING SCARCITY OF FOOD AND MEDICINE UWAMORI HAD BEEN HELPFUL IN SECURING THESE EXTRA SUPPLIES AND PARTICULARLY MEDICINE AND AFTER DISCONTINUANCE OF SHOPPING EXPEDITIONS HE PERSONNALLY BROUGHT IN SUPPLIES OF TEA AND MEDICINE.

UWAMORI PARTICIPATED IN POW RECREATIONAL ACTIVITIES SUCH AS THEY WERE ON OCCASSION STOP UWAMORIS OFFICIAL ATTITUDE TOWARDS POWS WAS THAT LAID DOWN BY JAPANESE ARMY STANDARDS BUT REASONABLE ALTHOUGH OF COURSE AT TIMES SOMEWHAT TEMPERMENTAL. TO ILLUSTRATE UWAMORIS ATTITUDE HE ON ONE OCCASION TOLD ME THAT IF HE ACTED TOO KINDLY OR LENIENTLY TOWARDS THE PRISONERS HIS SUPERIORS AT PRISON HEADQUARTERS WOULD FIND OUT AND SENT A TOUGH CAMP COMMANDANT AND THAT WE WOULD BE WORSE OFF THAN EVER. I HAVE ON DOUBT OF HIS SINCERITY WHEN MAKING THAT STATEMENT STOP TO THE BEST OF MY KNOWLEDGE AND MEMORY NEITHER WEST NOR SOROKA WERE SPECIFICALLY ABUSED OR MISTREATED AFTER THE RETURN FROM MILITARY PRISON NOR DO I THINK UWAMORI BORE THAM ANY PARTICULAR ANIMOSITY". ONE RECEIPT OF DIARY WILL ADVISE FURTHER. ACKNOWLEDGE RECEIPT THIS CABLE NIL.

TOO: 4/011420/

TOR: 4/032141/Z

THI: 114014

DEFENSE
EXHIBIT

CERTIFIED TRUE COPY:

William T. Martin Jr.
WILLIAM T. MARTIN JR.
Major, Infantry

IMPERIAL JAPANESE TELEGRAPHS

837 S OTTAWA ONT TO 1310/ RCF 557. 276/275 29 1601 P1/52W

CHIEF WAR CRIMES DEFENSE DIV HQ 8 ARMY

AG AEM 1494 RE LT UWAMORI WAR CRIMES TRIAL STOP OG KEENAN WANTS THE
FOLLOWING INFORMATION STOP QUOTE WAS POW AT KAWASAKI 3D JAN 23 TO
APRIL 45 STOP LT UWAMORI CAMP COMMANDANT WHEN I ARRIVED REMAINDER
ABOUT 2 YEAR STOP BECAME WELL ACQUAINTED UWAMORI STOP MY DUTIES
PRINCIPALLY PERMANENT ORDERLY OFFICER STOP RESPONSIBILITY CARRY OUT
COMMANDANTS ORDERS BY POWS STOP MAINTAINED FIRE PROTECTION CLEAN-
LINESS QUARTERS DISTRIBUTION RATIONS MAIL RED CROSS SUPPLIES ASSEM-
BLING AND CHECKING WORKING PARTIES IN AND OUT OF CAMP STOP UWAMORI
BY FAR BEST JAPANESE OFFICER OF ALL I MET STOP WAS HONEST EXTREMELY
TOLERANT HAD GREAT HUMAN UNDERSTANDING STOP ATTITUDE TO POWS LENIENT
STOP MADE THINGS EASY AS HE COULD STOP ON COMPLAINTS RE CONDITION
NIPPON KOKAN KAISHA SHIP YARDS HE GAVE FAIR HEARING RECTIFIED MATTERS
TO BEST OF ABILITY STOP SCRUPULOUSLY HONEST REGARDING RED CROSS
SUPPLIES STOP RESTRAINED STAFF PILFERING SAME STOP UWAMORI WELL THOUGHT
OF BY ALL POWS STOP UWAMORI PROCURRED BASEBALL FOOTBALL BOXING EQUIPMENT
FOR POWS STOP PLAYED HIMSELF IN SEVERAL GAMES STOP ALLOWED KONDO
ORGANIZE LIBRARY AND PROCURRED PHONOGRAPH STOP ALLOWED DIVINE WORSHIP
WHENEVER WISHED STOP UWAMORI RESPECTED CAPT REID RARELY QUESTIONED REIDS
DIAGNOSIS OF POWS STOP NOT AS FRIENDLY WITH MAY GAGY PERHAPS FEELING
MUTUAL STOP KAWASAKI 3D AS GOOD OR BETTER THAN OTHER CAMPS STOP FORTUNATE
TO BE SENT THERE STOP LUCKY HAVE UWAMORI AND KONDO IN CHARGE STOP ABOVE
STATEMENT COULD BE VERIFIED BY MANY OTHERS AT SAME CAMP UNQUOTE STOP
ACKNOWLEDGE RECEIPT THIS CABLE STOP DISPATCH COVERING ABOVE BEING SECURED
AND WILL BE AIR MAILED TO ABOVE ADDRESS 2913058 DEFENSOR

DEFENSE
EXHIBIT

R

CERTIFIED TRUE COPY:

William T. Martin Jr.
WILLIAM T. MARTIN JR.
Major, Infantry.

STATE OF CALIFORNIA :
: ss
City and County of San Francisco :

CHARLES R. FINN, civilian, residing at 237 Oakview Avenue, San Carlos, California, being first duly sworn, deposes and says:

I am a citizen of the United States, 43 years old, and was born in Burns, Oregon, on 22 April 1904.

I was called to active duty from the Naval Reserve as a Lieutenant (j.g.) with the United States Navy on 16 June 1941, being assigned to Communications, Office of the Commandant, 16th Naval District. I was separated from the service on 5 July 1946 at the 12th Naval District Headquarters, San Francisco, California.

I sailed overseas as a Communications Officer on 23 July 1941, arriving in Cavite, P.I., on 23 August 1941. I served in the Communications Office on Cavite, P.I., until bombed out on 10 December 1941, at which time I was sent to Corregidor.

I was captured by Japanese Army Forces on 6 May 1942, at the fall of Corregidor, and taken to Cabanatuan Prisoner of War Camp No. 1. Approximately ten days later I was transferred to Cabanatuan Prisoner of War Camp No. 3 where I was interned until 30 September 1942. On 30 September 1942, I was assigned to a work detail and went to Lipa, Batangas Province. On 18 January 1943, I sailed from Manila, P.I., to Moji, Japan, arriving there 29 January 1943.

I was assigned to Tokyo Prisoner of War Camp No. 5 which was later changed to Tokyp Prisoner of War Camp No. 3D. While at Sendai Prisoner of War Camp No. 1, between 15 August 1945 and 9 September 1945, a letter was written by Capt. Reid, a Royal Canadian Army Medical Officer and myself to Masao Uwamori, Japanese Commander of Prisoner of War Camp No. 3D, thanking him for his attempts to treat the prisoners of war in Camp 3D with as much consideration as possible and still conform to orders given him by his superior officers. Having been incarcerated at several of the camps which have been previously mentioned, it was our belief that by comparison, we had received the best possible treatment, under the circumstances, that it was possible for Uwamori to afford us as prisoners of war.

We had knowledge of the fact that in order to supplement our meager medical supplies, Uwamori would periodically canvass the drug stores in the area to obtain sulpha drugs and disinfectants to aid us in combating pneumonia.

DX
5
DEFENSE
EXHIBIT 5

To my knowledge, any beatings which took place in Prisoner of War Camp No. 3D, were administered and perpetrated by subordinates during the absence of Uwamori.

Periodically, Uwamori tried to get the prisoners to play baseball, and on several occasions, the entire camp was taken to an open field and the prisoners of war would play against the Japanese prison staff. During these games, Uwamori sometimes participated. We would have been allowed to have more of this type of recreation, but our camp doctors advised against it because our rations were too skimpy to provide the proper nutrition necessary for such strenuous activity.

On 31 December 1943, Lt. Commander Dockweil and Ensign Pollack were assigned to Camp No. 3D. For approximately two weeks, these men were not assigned to any specific duties. Uwamori then informed them that they must work in the shipyards (Nippon Koken). Lt. Commander Dockweil and Ensign Pollack made a written protest against working, referring to the Articles of the Geneva Convention governing employment of captured enemy officer personnel. Uwamori informed these men that he had received orders from his superiors that they must work and there was nothing he (Uwamori) could do about it. Dockweil and Pollack, upon being assigned to a section of the drafting department at the above mentioned shipyard, feigned ignorance of the job. While feigning ignorance, these two men were left to sit in the mess hall for many days, without doing a single tap of work.

From March 1943 until June 1944, no officer in Camp No. 3D was assigned regular duties. In June 1944 we were informed that orders had been issued that all officers must work or have their rations cut by one-half. Dockweil and Pollack were assigned as gardeners in the camp proper, while I was appointed general handyman and carpenter. This arrangement prevailed until Dockweil and Pollack were transferred in February 1945 to some coal mine camp at the northern tip of Honshu.

In March 1944, S/Sgt. Earnest West, of the Canadian Army, was caught trading Japanese Army clothing to Japanese civilian shipyard workers for food and cigarettes. West was placed in the guardhouse for approximately 30 days during which time he was interrogated and beaten by Pfc Konichi Kondo, an interpreter, with a leather belt, in an effort to get West to name his confederate but West refused to do so.

In April 1944, Uwamori issued an order that until West confessed or his accomplice gave himself up, all other prisoners of war would be forced to stand at attention.

West spoke privately to his accomplice whose name was Serpo, a private in the Canadian Army, asking him to confess for the good of the rest of the prisoners. Serpo refused and West gave the information wanted, whereupon the rest of us were permitted to relax and return to our quarters. S/Sgt. West received eight months in prison and Pvt. Serpo was sentenced to three months. This is the only instance of mass punishment I can recall at the order of Uemori.

On 12 May 1945, I was transferred to Sendai Prisoner of War Camp No. 1, arriving at Sendai the afternoon of the same day, and remained there until liberation on 9 September 1945.

The foregoing constitutes all my present knowledge of the above described incidents.

I was removed to Japan, arriving there on December 11, 1942. I was then taken to Shinagawa, a Prisoner of War Camp near Tokyo, where I remained until July 1, 1945. The personnel of that camp, including myself, were also in the Tokyo area. Shinagawa was designated by the Japanese

Charles R. Finn
Charles R. Finn

Subscribed and sworn to before me this 28 day of March 1947,
at San Francisco Calif.

Ensign Follis (who was then in Camp Shinagawa) and I were to be transferred to Camp 3-D between Tokyo. Further stated that in accordance with the orders of the Summary Court we were to work as engineers in the Mippu-Jima area in the Tokai area. I stated that under no circumstances would I comply

James R. Paterson
1ST LT CWP
Summary Court

Interviewed by: James R. Paterson, S/A, CIC, 6th Army
accept a protest or act upon my feelings in this matter, or in any way vary the orders that he had been designated to transmit to me; and that I must be prepared to be transferred in the very near future. At that time I was then acting as senior Allied officer in Camp Uemori.

On December 31, 1945 Ensign Follis was brought to Camp Uemori from Shinagawa and on that same date we were both transferred to Camp Tokyo 3-D about 18 miles distant from Camp Uemori.

DEFENSE
EXHIBIT

AFFIDAVIT

PERPETUATION OF TESTIMONY OF
Edward V. Dockweiler, Captain, U.S. Navy

IN THE MATTER of War
crimes allegedly com-
mitted at Prisoner of
War Camp Tokyo 3-D, Japan

State of California)
County of San Diego) SS

1. I, EDWARD V. DOCKWEILER, Captain, U.S. Navy, file number 58553, U.S. Naval Station San Diego, California, being duly sworn according to law, depose and state that:

I was taken Prisoner of War by the Japanese forces on the island of Negros, Philippine Islands on June 3, 1942. After being incarcerated in three Prisoner of War Camps in the Philip- pines, I was removed to Japan, arriving Osaka on November 11, 1942. I was then taken to Shinegawa, a Prisoner of War Camp near Tokyo, where I remained until July 1, 1943 when the entire personnel of that camp, including myself, were transferred to Camp Omori, also in the Tokyo area. Shinegawa was designated by the Japanese to be a hospital camp. On about December 20, 1943, I was informed by the Japanese staff interpreter of Camp Omori, Mr. Onishi, that Ensign Pollak (who was then in Camp Shinegawa) and I were to be transferred to Camp 3-D between Tokyo and Yokohama. He, Onishi, further stated that in accordance with orders received from Tokyo we were to work as engineers in the Nippon-Kokan Shipyard in the Tsurumi area. I stated that under no circumstances would I comply with such an order. Onishi said that he was in no position to accept a protest or act upon my feelings in this matter, or in any way vary the orders that he had been designated to transmit to me; and that I must be prepared to be transferred in the very near future. At that time I was then acting as senior Allied officer in Camp Omori.

On December 31, 1943 Ensign Pollak was brought to Camp Omori from Shinegawa and on that same date we were both trans- ferred to Camp Tokyo 3-D about 15 miles distant from Camp Omori.

20X
T

DEFENSE
EXHIBIT T

A few days after our arrival at Camp Tokyo 3-D, Lt. Nassio Uwamori, the Japanese commandant of Camp 3-D, called Ensign Pollak and me to his office and stated that we had been transferred from our previous camps to his camp and he, Uwamori, had been instructed by Tokyo headquarters to see that we worked as engineers in the Nippon-Kokan Shipyard. I might add at this time that all the prisoner personnel of this camp, which consisted mostly of Canadian soldiers captured at Hongkong, with the exception of two officers who were in camp prior to our arrival, worked in this yard.

After being informed by Lt. Uwamori of the duties expected of Ensign Pollak and me, namely that we were to work at the shipyard in the capacity of naval engineers, I informed him that under no circumstances would I comply with those orders. Ensign Pollak was then questioned regarding his possible compliance, and he also stated in my presence that under no circumstances would he comply with those orders. Lt. Uwamori then stated that, inasmuch as these orders came direct from the Tokyo office, he had no alternative in this matter but to force us to comply. He stated that in the event we were not obedient to those orders it was very possible that Tokyo headquarters would probably send us to a camp where the treatment would be very harsh or that he would be instructed to put us on half rations in his camp. We were never put on half rations. Both Ensign Pollak and I stated that regardless of the action taken either by the Japanese authorities in Tokyo or himself, under no circumstances would we work for the Japanese in the capacity of naval constructors. That day both Ensign Pollak and I protested these orders in writing to Lt. Uwamori and requested that he forward this protest to Tokyo headquarters. In that protest we called the attention of the addressees to the fact that these orders were, in effect, contrary to international custom and laws relating to Prisoners of War and our own conscience, and would place us in the position of being traitors to our country,

and that under no circumstances, regardless of the consequences, would we comply with them.

A day or two after receiving this written protest, Lt. Uwamori called both Ensign Pollak and me into his office and stated that he had forwarded our letter of protest to Tokyo headquarters, but that in the meantime we would have to accompany the working party to the shipyard. In the interest of maintaining peace in the camp we agreed to accompany the working party to the shipyard, but emphasized at that time that under no circumstances would we do any form of labor or work as naval engineers.

All these conversations with Lt. Uwamori were conducted through the camp's interpreter by the name of Mr. Koyanagi who, I might add, was extremely friendly to the prisoner personnel and went out of his way to purchase medicines through the black market and to, in every way, improve as much as possible conditions in the camp. It may be added also that Lt. Uwamori had considerable knowledge of English and very often on subsequent occasions conversed with me and other members of the camp in our own language.

While at the shipyard repeated efforts were made by representatives of the shipyard to induce us to work, stating that if we did so we would be given special consideration in the matter of food and quarters, but when we refused to do so they reiterated possibilities that Tokyo would punish us if we did not. Most of these conversations at the shipyard regarding the possibilities of our working were carried on with a company interpreter who spoke excellent English, and from the information that I could gather both from him and prisoner members of the camp, came from Detroit, Michigan.

While at the shipyard both Ensign Pollak and I were closely observed, but I had sufficient opportunity to observe its layout and type of construction, and I was impressed with the

fact that the sabotage of this yard by fire would be an extremely simple matter. This yard was constructing escort destroyers and merchant vessels at the rate of about 10 to 15 thousand tons a month. I communicated my thoughts on this subject to Staff Sergeant C. A. Clark, Canadian Army, and he immediately became interested. He asked me for the full details of how the plan could be effected. I stated that inasmuch as Ensign Pollek and I were closely watched it would be impossible for me to do anything, but that as he had complete freedom of the yard he could assemble, place, and light the incendiary medium. I then described the incendiary medium, which consisted of a large candle surrounded at the base with celluloid chips, its operation, and most favorable location in an apparently unused trash-filled storeroom, adjacent to the Prisoners' Mess Hall. I further expressed the opinion that if the Mess Hall Building caught fire, the mold left above it, and also the Riggers' Lobby, a part of the Shipfitters' Shop, the Central Tool Room, an outfitting storehouse, the Paint Shop, a part of the Machine Shop, and other material storerooms that were adjacent would also be destroyed. I further cautioned him that the length of the candle should be such to insure the actual fire breaking out well after the prisoners left the yard. I also stressed the importance of extreme secrecy. If memory serves me correctly, this conversation took place about January 7, 1944.

At about 8 o'clock on the evening of January 20, 1944, the Nippon-Kokan Shipyard was in flames, and for about two weeks after this date the Japanese held a very lengthy and thorough investigation, but no accusations were made against the prisoner personnel of our camp. Lt. Uwamori played no part in this investigation and it was conducted by military and civil police.

Shortly after the conclusion of this investigation, Staff Sergeant Clark informed me that he had instigated the fire

in accordance with the method that I had outlined to him, but stated that, inasmuch as he needed a helper, he had chosen Private Cameron and that they were the only ones, including myself, who knew these details as to who set the fire. I cautioned him again regarding secrecy, inasmuch as not only we would forfeit our lives if discovered, but also, what would be worse, the entire camp, which knew nothing of this act, would be punished. I instructed him to convey this order to Private Cameron with the further understanding that we would never even discuss it among ourselves while we were held Prisoners of War. The result of the fire crippled the shipyard to the extent of decreasing its production for the remainder of the War about 50%.

Ensign Pollak knew nothing of this sabotage, and I did not discuss it with him until several months later when I informed him of the entire circumstances in the event that I should not survive. After the fire, Ensign Pollak and I were never requested to join the camp working parties that went to the shipyard to clear up the debris and attempt to again put the yard into partial production.

About May 1944 Lt. Uwamori stated that he had received a directive from Tokyo stating that those on a non-work status must be put on half rations. He requested information regarding what we proposed to do so that he could continue to carry us on full rations. He suggested that perhaps we could assist in camp maintenance such as gardening, cleanliness details, carpenter work or cutting wood for the galley. In view of the fact that under these circumstances it was obviously necessary to do something, Ensign Pollak and I assisted in gardening and general camp carpenter work. None of this work was of a too strenuous nature and consumed comparatively little of our daily time, and in all fairness to Lt. Uwamori, I must state that I feel that all he was seeking was a nominal compliance with the Tokyo directives for purposes of official inspections and his camp records.

On April 1, 1945 Ensign Pollak and I and one-half of the personnel of the camp were transferred to Camp 4-B near Kamishi in Japan. Those remaining at Camp 3-D departed shortly after that date for a camp, the designation of which I do not know. The personnel of Camp 4-B were liberated by our Naval forces on September 15, 1945.

As senior Allied Prisoner of War Camp Officer at Tokyo Camp 3-D, I spoke to Lt. Uwamori regarding camp conditions and matters of camp administration approximately three times a week. These conversations consisted of the subjects of food, medicines, clothing, working conditions, treatment of the sick, camp discipline and punishment by the Japanese of Prisoners of War for alleged violations of camp regulations. Of all Japanese commandants I have encountered - and I lived in seven Prisoner of War Camps during the period that I spent as a Prisoner of War - Lt. Uwamori was, in my opinion, the best Japanese commandant under whom I served. He had a special interest, particularly in regard to the sick, and, I might add, was the only one to my knowledge who treated them with kindness instead of cruelty. Both he and his interpreter, Mr. Koyanagi, whom I have previously mentioned, went out of their way to obtain medicines in the black market with funds supplied by prisoner members of the camp. He insisted that if a man was sick he should not be forced to work. Under the circumstances of his birth, his indoctrination as a Japanese, and the instructions that he had undoubtedly received from higher authorities regarding camp administration, I sincerely believe that he did his best to treat us as human beings within the limitations under which he was operating. Any suggestions regarding improving the food or working conditions for the men were received in a friendly spirit, and, while little could be done

in view of the obvious Japanese policy of cruelty, I believe he did what he could to mitigate conditions. I do not mean to state by this that existence in his camp was a pleasant life, but of all the camps that I was in, the prisoners there were treated more fairly and humanely, and he took a greater interest in trying to alleviate conditions than any other Japanese commandant that I know. There were members of his staff who treated the prisoners with cruelty and even beat them, but in all instances when either Lt. Reid, the Canadian Army doctor, or I reported these conditions to him he took corrective measures to see that these individuals were curbed. To my knowledge, Lt. Uwamori never personally engaged in an atrocity act or beat a prisoner.

[Faint signature]

Sanity, Act of Congress of 4 April 1943

STATE OF CALIFORNIA }
 COUNTY OF SAN DIEGO }

CERTIFICATE

I, Joseph Burwasser, Special Agent, Counter Intelligence Corps, 6th Army, certify that on 31 March 1947 Edward V. Rockweiler, Captain, U.S. Navy personally appeared before me and made the foregoing statements concerning War Crimes.

[Signature]
 Joseph Burwasser, Special Agent, 6th Army

A FURTHER TRUE COPY

[Signature]
 Notary Public

EXCEPT as otherwise stated, all statements made by me are my own personal knowledge.

/s/ Edward V. Dockweiler
Edward V. Dockweiler

Sworn to and signed in my presence
this 4 day of April 1947 at
San Diego, California.

/s/ C. W. Hire, Lt. USN. 183671

Authority Act of Congress of 9 April 1943


STATE OF CALIFORNIA } SS
COUNTY OF SAN DIEGO }

CERTIFICATE

I, Joseph Burwasser, Special Agent, Counter Intelligence Corps, 6th Army, certify that on 31 March 1947 Edward V. Dockweiler, Captain, U.S. Navy personally appeared before me and made the foregoing statements concerning War Crimes.

/s/ Joseph Burwasser
Joseph Burwasser, Special Agent, 6th Army

A CERTIFIED TRUE COPY;


BURTON K. PHILLIPS
Major JAGD

DEFENSE
EXP-157

20 Rose Park Dr.,
Toronto, Ont.,
April 2, 1947.

War Crimes Section,

Dear Sirs:

I am replying to your teletype message, dated 2/4/47, concerning Lt. Uwarori, formerly of Prisoner-of-War Camp No. 3D, Tokyo, and requesting:

- (1) Elaboration of a letter thanking him for 'fair and considerate treatment, and
- (2) A certified copy of the diary pertaining to the aforesaid camp.

In dealing with (1) let me relate the following:

At the war's end, being at that time in Sandai Camp No. 1, Lt. C. R. Finn, USNR, and myself did send such a letter to Lt. Uwarori. This was done because our considered opinion was that his treatment of war prisoners had been fair and considerate and that such a letter might cast Lt. Uwarori in his true colours to any Allied personnel with whom he might be in contact. Lt. Finn was the only officer with me, at the time, who had formerly been in Camp 3D, but it is my firm belief that this opinion was also held by other American naval officers who had been in that camp.

During the time I was held prisoner, I was for varying periods in five different prison camps and can state, categorically, that fair and considerate treatment was by no means the rule. Moreover, in judging such treatment, as I pointed out to your section during interviews in Ottawa a year ago, it was my habit to take into account not only the inclinations and actions of the individuals concerned, but also their apparent orders and their traditions of behaviour, which differed widely from our own.

My opinion of Lt. Uwarori was, of course, largely formed on the innumerable daily problems that confronted us as a camp, and myself particularly as leader of the prisoners, but I shall repeat some concrete incidents to enable you to appreciate the estimate of him.

It was, I believe, contrary to Japanese orders that medicines be procured for the prisoners in other than regular channels, which consisted at times of army supply, and at times of civilian company supply. Nevertheless, on many occasions, Lt. Uwarori made it possible for me to leave the camp on a tour of nearby drug stores, where I was able to buy, with my own and other prisoners' money donated for the purpose, considerable quantities of valuable medicines that contributed greatly to combatting disease in our troops. On certain of these occasions Lt. Uwarori himself acted as my guard, on others he detailed some of his subordinates to do so. Further, Lt. Uwarori frequently toured the stores himself and brought medicine to the camp.

At other times he allowed prisoners out to purchase for the camp such items as condiments, which aided the troops in flavouring the exceedingly flavourless, steady diet of grain on which we subsisted. Lt. Uwarori often brought these items into camp himself, also.

Lt. Uwarori left largely to my discretion which prisoners went to work. He told me minimum figures of workmen that we could 'get away with' from time to time, and this despite continual pressure (with which I had first-hand contact) from Army Headquarters and civilian company officials and doctors to increase the size of the work-parties. I believe we had the largest sick-roll in the area and I believe I was not removed from the camp by Army Headquarters only because of his intervention, as the general policy always seemed to be that illness was entirely the fault of the prisoner doctor, while health was due to the care of the Japanese.

On one occasion, during a serious epidemic of influenza, at the end of a winter (1943-44) in which pneumonia had ravaged our troops, Lt. Uwarori, on my recommendation, declared a three-day holiday for the whole camp to aid in checking the disease. On another occasion he gave me permission to keep men in camp to rest even though they did not have a disease of proportion to satisfy the usual Japanese requirements of off-work. He manifested continual cooperation, to a much greater extent than I expected, in our efforts to equip our camp hospital and closed his eyes to the repeated carrying of fuel from the working place to camp for our hospital stove, which carrying was illegal.

(1)

DEFENSE
EXHIBIT

On another occasion, when a group of civilian company officials and doctors were pressing me very forcefully and unpleasantly to increase the size of the work-party, and when I, with some qualms as to the outcome refused to act as doctor to our troops any longer if I were forced to do so, Lt. Uwamori took my recommendation and did not accede to their demands.

In short, when I was in constant anxiety as to the procurement of medicine, he was of great help, and while I was almost daily harried and besieged from many sides to increase the size of the work-party in face of widespread ill-health, he aided my efforts to refuse.

While we never had satisfactory footwear for the working men, Lt. Uwamori allowed me to change shoes among prisoners, so that no better footwear remained in camp with sick men when less good footwear was worn by workers.

On one occasion, when I was ordered by a Japanese inspecting colonel to increase the size of the work-party, Lt. Uwamori subsequently told me I did not need to comply with this. To anyone who understands the weight of the hierarchy of the Japanese Army this will appear rather unusual.

It was a Japanese Army order that the working man got a full food ration, that men sick in quarters got a 2/3 ration, and that those sick in camp hospital got a 1/2 ration. As prisoner leader I never complied with this as it was, in my opinion, ruinous to place an ill man, usually already suffering from multiple dietary deficiencies, on such a regime. On at least two occasions Lt. Uwamori told me that he had been ordered specifically to enforce this, but each time allowed me to persuade him not to do so, although I took the responsibility for the order in case we were 'found out' by Headquarters. It was, of course, always the desire of our troops to divide the rations equally as none knew, from day to day, when he would be on the sick list.

On several occasions, in disciplinary matters, Lt. Uwamori took the word of myself or another prisoner over that of a Japanese. When our men got into situations where one of the innumerable rules was broken, I could always get a decent hearing to plead their cases if Lt. Uwamori were in camp, and their punishments were many times less on this account. Such circumstances by no means prevailed in many other prison camps. In the incident of the 'Baraskawich beating' (details of which are in your records) I wrote a letter to Lt. Uwamori pressing in strong terms that this did not meet with my requirements for punishment and was an example of sadism. I also requested that from that time forward no punishment could be meted out by Japanese underlings until the case had been heard by Lt. Uwamori. Such a letter in most camps of my acquaintance would have been not only useless but very dangerous to my personal safety. In this case, however, the perpetrators of the beating were severely censured, forced to apologize to me as prisoner leader (which, of course, did not interest me but was a great concession for Japanese face-saving) and, best of all, Lt. Uwamori ordered no future punishments until he, or his second-in-command had heard the case. This resulted in the almost complete abolition of physical punishment within the camp.

I could go on recalling incidents for some time, but I feel these will give you a skeleton picture of the man. Such a state of cooperation was, of course, not obtained overnight. It took several months of constant effort, largely on my part, to establish such a frame of mind in Lt. Uwamori but several decades of such effort would not have established it in other Japanese commandants I have known. One also must consider that Lt. Uwamori was a Japanese, propagandized to feel that we were the bitter and treacherous enemies of Japan; that he had never been in a Western civilization; that he was an officer in the Japanese Army, acting under orders that were certainly not favourable to us, as prisoners; and that physical punishment, drum head 'justice', semi-starvation, the inadequate care of the sick, and the lack of dignity and value of the individual were not only part and parcel of his army's organization and philosophy but of the life of his whole country, to understand that he required personal qualities of 'fairness' and 'consideration' to be so far won over by any means.

To sum up, I did not observe any actions, under the circumstances, for which I would feel Lt. Uwamori should be punished as a war criminal. I already emphasized this fact in the interviews with your personnel in Ottawa a year ago.

Now to deal with (2), your request for a certified copy of the diary pertaining to Camp 3D, I believe that in my records here I have the original copy. However, I must make it clear that the original is of no use to anyone but myself as I deliberately

NIPPON STEEL TUBE CO., LTD.
 TSURUMI SHIPYARD
 1, 2-chome, Suehiro-cho, Tsurumi-ku, Yokohama

May 1943

Subject: Request for the Dispatch of the Prisoners of War.

To : Hideki Tojo, Minister of War.

We herewith beg to ask you for the dispatch of Prisoners of War as under the P.O.W. Dispatch Regulation for the following.

1. Total number of Prisoners of War requested for:--
 Five hundred (500).
2. Place of use of the Prisoners of War.

Nippon Steel Tube Co., Ltd., Tsurumi Shipyards.
 1, 2-chome, Suehiro-cho, Tsurumi-ku, Yokohama.

3. Type of Work for the Prisoners of War.

Assembly work-----	170
Blacksmith work-----	30
Steel work-----	60
Riveting work-----	50
Calking work-----	30
Equiping work-----	10
Painting work-----	15
Coppersmith work-----	30
Machine work-----	5
Finishing work-----	20
Foundry work-----	20
Forging work-----	5
Electricla work-----	10
Transportation work-----	10
Welding work-----	15
Boiler Making work-----	20

TOTAL----500

4. Accommodation facilities for Prisoners of War.

1) Place of accommodation:

No. 5 Branch, Tokyo Prisoners of War Camp,
 12-4, 1-chome, Suehiro-cho,
 Tsurumi-ku, Yokohama.

(Completed)

Various facilities re completed regarding the accomodation of the Prisoners of War.

Accommodation capacity-----750 (See attached map)

DX
 ✓

DEFENSE
 EXHIBIT

5. Guards for Prisoners of War.

Number of Guards-----30

The guards will be selected among the laborers of this company who are reservists and who already had military training, persons of good personality, good health and who are under the age of forty-five.

6. Work Leaders for the Prisoners of War.

Work leaders will be selected among the capable engineers and laborers who will be placed in charge of the Prisoners of War in the guidance of technical work.

7. Provisions for the Prisoners of War.

Food:--

1) Due to difficulty in obtaining food by the company we request that they be furnished under military care.

2) Beddings:--Same as above.

3) Firewood and Charcoal for heating of rooms:--
Firewood and Charcoal for heating purposes will be supplied by the company.

4) Daily necessities:--
Due to difficulty in obtaining the daily necessities we request that they be furnished under military care.

5) Travelling expense:--
Travelling expenses occurring from dispatching of Prisoners of War, hospital treatment and others will be furnished by the company.

6) Other provisions:--
Regarding other provisions that are necessary we request that they be furnished under military care.

8. Wages for the Prisoners of War.

The amount fixed by Article Thirteen, Prisoners of War Allowance Regulation is:--

Rate per day--

Warrant Officers-----	25 sen
Non-Commission Officers-----	15 sen
Soldiers-----	10 sen

9. Canteen for the Prisoners of War.

Canteen will be installed. However, due to difficulty in obtaining goods such as candies, fruits, tobaccos, we request that these be furnished by the military.

10. Medical care for the Prisoners of War.

All medical care will be taken care of by the company.

11. Working hours for the Prisoners of War.

The working hours for the Prisoners of War will be as follows:--

Work from----- 7:30 AM
To----- 5:20 PM

Noon hour rest period-----50 Minutes from 12:00 N

12. Period of use of the Prisoners of War.

From-----May 21, 1943
To-----March 31, 1944

~~This parts not mentioned in the document attached.~~

From Ishichi Tsuzuki, Managing Director
Nippon Steel Tube Co. Ltd.
Tsurumi Shipyard
1-2 chome, Suehiro-cho, Tsurumi-ku Yokohama.
Born 10 Jan. 1888.

	BY CERTIFIED
NAME	<i>Seichi Ito</i>
DATE	18 APR 1947
J. A. D. N.	

WAR CRIMES TRIAL STATUS REPORT

LEGAL ATTACHE, GEND. BOARD (TOKYO)
(Reporting Office)

File Number T - 161

Date of Report 26 August 1947

Title of Case U. S. vs Yukinaga KIMURA

PART A

1. Names and Nationalities of Accused

Japanese - Yukinaga KIMURA

2. Nature, Place and Date of Offense

3. Names and Nationalities of Victims

4. Probable Place and Date of Trial

PART B

5. Place and Date of Trial

WD AGO Form R-5392
21 June 1946

(Over)

Inclosure 2 to WD Letter (AGAM-PM 000.5 (20 June 46) WDSCA) 21 June 1946

6. Judgement and Sentence (Relate to Specific Accused)

PART C

7. Action of Reviewing Authority (Specify authority and date and relate to specific accused)

Commanding General Eighth Army - 7 July 1947

APPROVED

8. Action of Confirming Authority (Specify authority and date and relate to specific accused)

None

9. Date and Place of Execution of Sentence

18 April 1947 - Sugamo Prison, Tokyo, Japan

INSTRUCTIONS:

Prepare Trial Status Reports for every case in trial status promptly after reference for trial (Part A), at the conclusion of the trial (Part B) and at the completion of final action in the case (Part C) and transmit by fastest means in triplicate at each stage of the proceedings to the Director, Civil Affairs Division, WDSS, The Pentagon, Washington 25, D. C.

WAR CRIMES TRIAL STATUS REPORT

LEGAL SECTION, CIG, SCAR (TOKYO)
(Reporting Office)

2765

File Number T-161

Date of Report 6 May 1947

Title of case U. S. vs. KIMURA, Yukinaga

PART A

1. Names and Nationalities of Accused

KIMURA, Yukinaga - Japanese

2. Nature, Place and Date of Offense

3. Names and Nationalities of Victims

4. Probable Place and Date of Trial

PART B

5. Place and Date of Trial

WD AGO Form R-5392
21 June 1946

Yokohama, Honshu, Japan

17 Apr 47 - 18 Apr 47

(Over)

Inclosure 2 to WD Letter (AGAM-PM 000,5 (20 Jun 46)WDSCA)21 June 1946

6. Judgment and Sentence (Relate to Specific Accused)

Guilty - 7 years imprisonment at hard labor.

PART C

7. Action of Reviewing Authority (Specify authority and date and relate to specific accused)

8. Action of Confirming Authority (Specify authority and date and relate to specific accused)

9. Date and Place of Execution of Sentence

INSTRUCTIONS:

Prepare Trial Status Reports for every case in trial status promptly after reference for trial (Part A), at the conclusion of the trial (Part B) and at the completion of final action in the case (Part C) and transmit by fastest means in triplicate at each stage of the proceedings to the Director, Civil Affairs Division, WDSG, The Pentagon, Washington 25, D. C.

6. Judgment and Sentence (Relate to Specific Accused)

Guilty - 7 years imprisonment at hard labor.

PART C

7. Action of Reviewing Authority (Specify authority and date and relate to specific accused)

8. Action of Confirming Authority (Specify authority and date and relate to specific accused)

9. Date and Place of Execution of Sentence

INSTRUCTIONS:

Prepare Trial Status Reports for every case in trial status promptly after reference for trial (Part A), at the conclusion of the trial (Part B) and at the completion of final action in the case (Part C) and transmit by fastest means in triplicate at each stage of the proceedings to the Director, Civil Affairs Division, WDSG, The Pentagon, Washington 25, D. C.

WARREN HISTORICAL SERVICE REPORT

T-161

(Reporting Office)

23 Dec 46

File Number _____

U.S. vs KIMURA, Yukinaga report _____

Title of case _____

PART A

1. Names and Nationalities of Accused

KIMURA, Yukinaga - Japanese

2. Beatings - deprivation of food, and other abuses -
Nature, Place and Date of Offense

Umeda Prisoner of War Camp, Osaka Area, Honshu, Japan

March 1945 - May 1945

AMERICAN: Names and Nationalities of Victims

Sgt 2/c James Smith, Jr.

Cpl Edwin E. Franklin

Chief Radio Man John T. Nicholson

Storekeeper 2/c Austin L. Andrews

M/Sgt Jesse L. Stewart

Sigm 1/c Joseph C. Turner

Chief Boatsmens Mate ~~XXX~~ Leslie A. Castle

Pvt James M. Richardson

1/c Petty Officer K. C. Turner

4. Probable Place and Date of Trial

Yokohama, Honshu, Japan

20 January 1947

PART B

5. Place and Date of Trial

WD AGO Form R-5392

21 June 1946

(Over)

Inclosure 2 to WD Letter (AGAM-PM 000.5 (20 Jun 46)WDSCA)21 June 1946

6. Judgment and Sentence (Relate to Specific Accused)

PART C

7. Action of Reviewing Authority (Specify authority and date and relate to specific accused)

8. Action of Confirming Authority (Specify authority and date and relate to specific accused)

9. Date and Place of Execution of Sentence

INSTRUCTIONS:

Prepare Trial Status Reports for every case in trial status promptly after reference for trial (Part A), at the conclusion of the trial (Part B) and at the completion of final action in the case (Part C) and transmit by fastest means in triplicate at each stage of the proceedings to the Director, Civil Affairs Division, WPSS, The Pentagon, Washington 25, D. C.